

**CAEDMON'S METRICAL PARAPHRASE  
IN ANGLO-SAXON**

**BENJAMIN THORPE**

**1832**

**Wipf and Stock Publishers**

**Bible Versions Reproduction Series: Volume #23**

**CAEDMON'S METRICAL PARAPHRASE of**

**PARTS OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, IN ANGLO-SAXON; with AN ENGLISH**

**TRANSLATION, NOTES AND A VERBAL INDEX**

**By: Benjamin Thorpe**

**1832** Original Publisher, SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF LONDON

384 Pages

Copyright © 2000 by John S. Wipf, Jr. All rights reserved. Printed in the United States of America. Except as permitted under the United States Copyright Act of 1976, no part of this publication may be reproduced or distributed in any form or by any means, or stored in a data base retrieval system, without prior written permission of the publisher.

Wipf and Stock Publishers is pleased to present to you its digital reproduction of this book. By purchasing this book and receiving ownership of this copy, you expressly agree that you and any one to whom you transfer this book to is not entitled to reproduce or to allow anyone else to reproduce all or any portion of its contents without our prior consent.

If the purchaser does not agree to the foregoing terms of this sale, promptly return this copy for a refund of the purchase price. By retaining possession of this copy, you acknowledge that you agree to be bound by the foregoing terms. If you have any questions concerning this matter, please contact Wipf and Stock Publishers at the following address:

Wipf and Stock Publishers  
1396 E. Washington Blvd.  
Pasadena, CA, 91104  
1-626-7 97-4756

Printer: James Baden  
Binder: Golden Rule Bindery

ISBN: 1-57910-372-3

# Bible Versions Reproduction Series

The purpose of the **Bible Versions Reproduction Series** is to make rare and out-of-print versions of the Bible readily and inexpensively available to scholars, Bible students, and Bible collectors. These reproductions are being offered especially to members of the International Society of Bible Collectors.

While still searching for hard-to-find original printings of Bible translations, many collectors have indicated what a delight it would be to have on their own shelves accurate reproductions of Bible versions currently available only in museums, libraries and private collections. Now such an opportunity is being offered by a collector who is himself a member of our Society.

It would be rare to imagine a more enthusiastic member of the ISBC than my long-time friend Jim Baden. Since joining the Society, he has amassed an extraordinary collection. Visiting his library could be a temptation to violate the tenth commandment were it not for his great generosity and eagerness to share what he has brought together.

It is essential, of course, that the reproduction process pose no threat to the integrity of the volumes being copied—no matter how fragile the precious originals may be. Such a method is now available, and Jim is demonstrating his confidence in the process by being the first to make some of his own prized volumes available.

Among the first publications in this Series is a reproduction of Isaac Leiser's 1904 *The Twenty-four Books of the Holy Scriptures*. Society members will especially enjoy knowing that the particular volume by Leiser was once the personal copy of Arnold Ehlert, the founder and first president of the ISBC. "A gift to A. D. Ehlert from Dr. H. A. Ironside, summer 1947" is handwritten on the flyleaf.

Jim Baden shares the reverence for Scripture that has moved the leaders of our Society to give so freely of their time and energy for the past thirty-five years. He has profound respect and gratitude for the heroes and heroines of Bible translation—from Wycliffe and Tyndale down to the present time—who worked so hard, even sometimes at the risk of life—to make the Bible so readily available to the world today. Like other members of the ISBC, Jim regards the Bible as more than just a great book to be collected. To use his own words, he speaks of the Scriptures as "God's method of communicating with his intelligent creatures . . . to be most carefully read and contemplated to discover its meaning and value for life in the present and future."

What is more helpful in discovering the meaning of Scripture than to have readily at hand a good collection of different versions? Some have even suggested they would rather have a variety of versions than commentaries! As the translators of the 1611 King James Version quote Saint Augustine in their memorable preface, “ ‘Variety of Translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures.’ ” “Therefore blessed be they,” the preface continues, “and most honoured be their name, that break the ice, and giveth onset upon that which helpeth forward to the saving of souls. Now what can be more available thereto, than to deliver God’s book unto God’s people in a tongue which they understand?” And speaking of those who have labored to prepare translations other than the King James, the 1611 scholars urge “that we acknowledge them to have been raised up of God, for the building and furnishing of his Church, and that they deserve to be had of us and of posterity in everlasting remembrance.”

It is in this spirit and for this purpose that the **Bible Versions Reproduction Series** has been inaugurated.

William E. Paul, Editor, *Bible Versions and Editions*; Don Heese, Journal Production Manager; Sid Ohlhausen, Membership Secretary; Mark Mage, Editorial Assistant; Jim Baden and this writer have each supplied several hard-to-find versions for this reproduction. \*

It is hoped that purchasers of volumes from this series will loan for copying other versions and editions that will become part of this reproduction Series. Those so doing will be rewarded with a free copy of a version of their choice from the Series.

Those interested are urged to contact the Publisher or Sidney Ohlhausen, Membership Secretary of the International Society of Bible Collectors, at: Box 20695, Houston, TX. 77225.

Graham Maxwell  
(Charter Member #12)

\*additional versions supplied by:  
Bill Chamberlain



## Biographical Sketch of Benjamin Thorpe

Benjamin Thorpe produced one of only a few translations of a portion of Scripture from the Anglo-Saxon language. *Caedmon's Metrical Paraphrase of Parts of the Holy Scriptures in Anglo-Saxon; with An English Translation . . . .* was published by the Society of Antiquaries of London, 1832. In his "Translator's Preface," Thorpe, a scholar in the Anglo-Saxon language, asserts this work to be the first English translation of Caedmon's Paraphrase, a 10<sup>th</sup>-century poem,, complete with fac-similes of the engraved illuminations.

The work is a translation of paraphrased portions of the Old Testament (Genesis, Exodus, Daniel) and the Apocrypha ("Lamentations of the Fallen Angels" and an account of Jesus' descent "to the infernal regions," called "Harrowing of Hell")

Another edition, *The Anglo-Saxon Version of the Holy Gospels*, London, 1835 (reprinted in New York, 1846), relies on texts of two Cambridge MSS, with occasional references to MSS in the Bodleian and British Museum collections.

— William E. Paul, Editor  
Bible Editions & Versions



**CÆDMON'S**  
**METRICAL PARAPHRASE**  
**OF**  
**PARTS OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES,**  
**IN ANGLO-SAXON;**  
**WITH**  
**AN ENGLISH TRANSLATION,**  
**NOTES, AND A VERBAL INDEX,**  
**By BENJAMIN THORPE, F.S.A.**  
**HONORARY MEMBER OF THE ISLANDIC LITERARY SOCIETY OF COPENHAGEN.**



**LONDON:**  
**PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF LONDON,**  
**AND SOLD BY BLACK, YOUNG AND YOUNG,**  
**TAVISTOCK STREET, COVENT GARDEN.**

---

1832.

**PRINTED BY RICHARD TAYLOR,  
88D LION COURT, FLEET STREET.**

PROSPECTUS OF A SERIES OF PUBLICATIONS  
OF  
ANGLO-SAXON AND EARLY ENGLISH LITERARY REMAINS,  
UNDER THE SUPERINTENDENCE OF A COMMITTEE OF  
THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF LONDON.

---

THE publication of the Remains of Anglo-Saxon and Early English Literature existing in manuscript, with the addition of such as have been imperfectly edited, and have become extremely rare, has long been thought highly desirable by persons attached to the study of our national Antiquities and Language. For the small portion of Anglo-Saxon learning already rendered accessible to the student, we are in some measure indebted to foreign scholars; and it has been deemed a subject of national reproach, that numerous Works of equal or greater importance (including many interesting volumes of History, Poetry and Romance in the Anglo-Norman tongue,) should have still remained unpublished. To supply these deficiencies, it was lately proposed to establish a new society, and a subscription was set on foot to carry that object into execution. The promoters of this measure thought it right, however, to submit it to the Society of Antiquaries (of which many of them were Fellows), as being entirely in accordance with the purposes for which that Society was founded; and it was, on mature consideration, determined by the Council, to recommend that the Society of Antiquaries should take upon themselves the direction and execution of some of these Works, at their own expense, receiving such a return for the outlay as the sale of them might afford. Accordingly, a Report to the above effect was laid before the Society; and the following Resolution having been suspended in the Meeting-Room, during the period prescribed by the Statutes, was confirmed by Ballot on Thursday, March 17, 1831:—

*Resolved*,—That it appears highly desirable that this measure be undertaken by the Society of Antiquaries; but, as its funds are inadequate to defray the whole expense, without interfering with its other publications, on the ordinary terms of distribution among its Members, it appears expedient that copies of the intended publication be sold to the Fellows at half-price, and that an adequate price be fixed on copies for general sale; by which it is expected that a great proportion of the expense would be reimbursed to the Society.

For the purpose of carrying into effect the foregoing Resolutions, the Council,

at their next meeting, appointed a Committee, consisting of the present Officers, and nine other Members selected from the Fellows of the Society, viz. :

THE EARL OF ABERDEEN, K.T., *President.*

HUDSON GURNEY, Esq., V.P.

HENRY HALLAM, Esq., V.P.

RT. HON. C. W. WILLIAMS WYNN, V.P.

WILLIAM R. HAMILTON, Esq., V.P.

THOMAS AMYOT, Esq., *Treasurer.*

JOHN GAGE, Esq., *Director.*

NICHOLAS CARLISLE, Esq. } *Secretaries.*

HENRY ELLIS, Esq.

JOHN CALEY, Esq.

FRANCIS DOUCE, Esq.

EDWARD HAWKINS, Esq.

J. H. MARKLAND, Esq.

J. H. MERIVALE, Esq.

FRANCIS PALGRAVE, Esq.

HENRY PETRIE, Esq.

SIR THOMAS PHILLIPS, Bart.

EDGAR TAYLOR, Esq.

To whom have since been added

THE REV. J. FORSMALL.

FREDERICK MADDEN, Esq.

W. Y. OTTLEY, Esq.

CHARLES P. COOPER, Esq.

The Committee have thought it desirable that Anglo-Saxon Works shall be printed in the ancient Characters, and be accompanied, in every case, with an English Translation.

The two first Works for publication are,

1. *Cædmon's Scriptural Paraphrase*, edited from the Bodleian MS., by Benjamin Thorpe, Esq. F.S.A. with an English Translation, Preface, and Notes. The Illuminations, fifty in number, have been engraved by Mr. Basire, accompanied by fac-simile Specimens of the MS., and given to the Fellows of the Society in the twenty-fourth volume of the *Archæologia*, with a Descriptive Notice of the MS. by Henry Ellis, Esq., which had been previously read at the Society's Meetings. Separate copies of the Engravings and Descriptive Notice have been struck off for sale.

2. *Layamon's Translation of Wace's Chronicle of the Brut*, from the Cottonian MSS., Calig. A. ix. and Otho C. xiii., including the two Texts, to be edited by Frederick Madden, Esq. F.S.A., with an English Translation, Preface, and Notes. This Work will be comprised in Two Volumes Royal Octavo. The period of its publication will be announced hereafter.

Those Fellows of the Society who are desirous of possessing either or both of these Publications, are particularly requested by the Committee to give their names, at as early a period as they may find convenient, to Mr. Martin, at the Society's Library.

The Works will be printed by Mr. Richard Taylor, F.S.A., and the copies which are not disposed of to the Fellows of the Society, will be sold by Messrs. Black, Young and Young, 2 Tavistock Street, Covent Garden.

## TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE.

---

HAVING been led by circumstances to the study of our old vernacular tongue, I naturally felt some desire to become acquainted with the works of one whom, justly or unjustly, I considered as the Father of English Song. Absence in a foreign land long prevented the gratification of this desire, beyond the perusal of a few extracts in the Rev. Mr. Conybeare's "Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry"\*; but, on my return to England, having got access to a copy of the printed edition of the original text, I soon became convinced of the inaccuracy of that edition, and that the neglect which has hitherto attended the remains of this Milton of our forefathers is, partly at least, to be ascribed to the faulty and unsatisfactory manner in which they have been communicated to the public. It was therefore with impatience that I looked forward to the completion of the new edition announced by the reverend and learned Editor of the "Illustrations"†; nor until I had ascertained that he had abandoned the design, did I resolve on applying to the work, and endeavouring, as far as I was able, to supply what to me seemed a desideratum in our literature.

This design would, however, have shared the fate of many others of a like nature, had not the Society of Antiquaries,

\* Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry, by the Rev. J. J. Conybeare, M.A., &c.; edited by his brother, the Rev. W. D. Conybeare, M.A., &c. London, 1826.

† See Illustrations: Introduction, p. lxxvii.

upon application to that learned Body, liberally undertaken to defray the expense, not only of editing and printing the work itself, but of engraving fac-similes of the illuminations which accompany the unique MS. of the poem preserved in the Bodleian Library\*.

\* About the middle of the last century it was proposed to reprint *Cædmon*, with a translation, and to have the illuminations engraved, under the patronage of the Society of Antiquaries; but, from some causes which are not mentioned, the project was abandoned, though engravings were made from fifteen of the drawings, the original plates of which are in the possession of Mr. Ellis of the British Museum. The following letter from Edw. Rowe Mores to Dr. Ducarel (see *Nichols's Literary Anecdotes*, vol. v. p. 403.) details the plans of the Saxonists of that period.

“ *Queen's Coll. Oxon., Jan. 13, 1753.*

“ DEAR SIR,—The drawings you mention are not in our library, but in the Bodleian, in the MS. *Cædmon* which we have so often talked about. What we have lately discovered at our College is an index drawn up by Junius to his edition of *Cædmon*, which in the Bodleian Catalogue is said to have been stolen; but we suppose, that as Junius's MSS. were formerly kept in a closet in the school-gallery, Mr. Thwaites might borrow it from thence; and, it being afterwards found in his study, was, with his other papers, inadvertently repositied in our archives. The Dean of Exeter<sup>a</sup> is very desirous that this index should be printed and annexed to the drawings: which, he says, he proposed to the Antiquarian Society to be engraved at their expense; but without success. I did myself at first think that this work might be published by our Society; but, for some reasons which have since occurred to me, I am now of a different opinion. Mr. Lye has been at Oxford lately; and Messrs. Wise, Lye, Ballard, and myself, have held several consultations about reprinting *Cædmon* entire, with a translation, and adorned with all the drawings in the Bodleian copy. Mr. Lye seems inclined to undertake the translation; and Fletcher is willing to pay all expenses of printing, if we will engrave the drawings. Mr. Wise is about printing a dissertation on the true age of *Cædmon*, the

<sup>a</sup> Dr. Charles Lyttelton, afterwards Bishop of Carlisle, President of the Society of Antiquaries.



The text of the present edition is founded upon a careful collation of that of Francis Junius\* with the Bodleian MS. In a few places, where the latter is manifestly corrupt, recourse has been had to conjectural emendation; this, however, has been very rarely ventured upon, and in no case without giving the reading of the MS. at the foot of the page.

Though the present edition be freed from the inaccuracies, both editorial and typographical, in which the former one abounds, yet the text of the manuscript itself is in numerous instances so corrupt as to admit only of conjectural interpretation†; and some few places have, I regret to say, baffled all my efforts even at conjecture.

In the earlier part of the poem these inaccuracies are less frequent, and the sense continues unbroken, except in places where the MS. exhibits evident vestiges of mutilation; but as we advance, errors and omissions thicken upon us, till at length, in the second book, we find little else than a series of unconnected fragments‡.

dialects, and several other curious Saxon matters, which I hope will put some of us upon studying this part of antiquity. I know of none at present who apply their studies this way but Mr. Buckler, who, though a Mallardian, is nevertheless, I believe, a diligent and a learned antiquary.

“ I am, dear Sir, yours very sincerely,

“ EDW. ROWE MORES.”

\* *Cædmonis Monachi Paraphrasis poetica Genesios ac præcipuarum Sacræ Paginæ Historiarum, abhinc annos M.LXX. Anglo-Saxonice conscripta, et nunc primum edita a Francisco Junio, F.F. Amstelodami 1655.*

† The former part of the MS. I imagine to have been written from a copy, the latter from dictation; as it abounds precisely in such errors as an illiterate man, writing from recitation, might naturally be expected to commit. Some of these instances will be specified in the notes.

‡ It is singular enough that, both in the MS. and in Junius's edition, these fragments appear on the page as entire parts of the poem, unnoticed as fragments either by the Saxon scribe or the modern editor.

With respect to the question—*whether these remains are the genuine work of Cædmon, or of some later bard?*—much has been said, and to little purpose. For my own part, I see no good foundation for doubt upon the subject; and notwithstanding the opinion of Dr. Hickes, and of others in deference to his authority, by whom the epithet of Pseudo-Cædmon has been bestowed on the author of the present poem, I feel inclined to regard the work as the production of the good Monk of Whitby; due allowance being made for such interpolations, omissions, and corruptions of the original text, as Cædmon, in common with the classic authors of antiquity, and still more with the vernacular writers of the middle ages, may be supposed to have suffered at the hands of ignorant transcribers.

Hickes's principal reason for ascribing the work to a much later poet is its dialect and style, which he calls Dano-Saxon\*.

\* “Cædmone igitur abjudicandam Paraphrasin censeo quam ei inscribit vir maximus Fr. Junius, et tantum non adjudicat in observationibus ad Willeramum p. 248. Ibi eam vocat historiarum veteris testamenti perantiquam Paraphrasin, dicitque innumera in ea occurrere quæ penitiorem sapiunt antiquitatem. Denuo eam vocat reconditum antiquitatis thesaurum; eamque citaturus utitur plane Cædmonis nomine; quasi, se judice, vere Cædmonis esset, quam ceterioris seculi poeta aliquis Anglo-Saxonum septentrionalis contexit, Cædmonis, quoad operis argumentum, quisquis fuit, non infelix imitator. Quod enim stylum geniumque operis attinet, is idem est in fragmento Historiæ Judith, Calendario, et in additamento illo, quod in fine Paraphraseos extat, p. 91, (*hujusce editionis* p. 265.) quod tamen esse ceterioris antiquitatis operis argumentum demonstrat: de descensu Jesu ad inferos, de perruptis ab eo inferni januis, de raptis ab eo inde animis, qui per Mariam Virginem opem et misericordiam ejus prius imploraverant.” —*Hickesii Thesaurus*, p. 133.

“Ante aliquot annos, literarum Saxonicarum instaurorem amplissimum D. Georgium Hickesium magna cum voluptate audiui de Cædmone disserentem et affirmantem hujusce Paraphraseos auctorem non illum fuisse

Of this dialect I have not succeeded in tracing a vestige throughout the poem. In fact, from beginning to end, it

*Cædmonem divino inspiratum afflatu, de quo tot præclara scripsit Beda Venerabilis in Historia sua Eccles. Gentis Anglorum: sed alium quendam Cædmone multo recentiorum, qui Poemata sua dialecto Dano-Saxonica condita, circa seculum a Christo nato decimum edidit.*—*Wanley*, p. 77.

But the fullest account given by Hickes of the singular opinions which he entertained upon this subject, is contained in a letter written by him, in 1699, to his friend Bishop Nicolson. This letter is here given entire, from the Correspondence of the latter, published by J. Nichols, F.S.A., vol. i. p. 119.

“ *London, April 25, 1699.*

“ DEAR SIR,—Your letter of March 30 was sent to me from London to Oxford, which made me delay an answer to it till I returned to London again. As for the Cotton Harmony, though one may reasonably suppose the Saxon in Cædmon's time not to be much altered from the first Teutonic Saxon, yet, upon considering the Gallo-Italic, or rather Franco-Italic, hand of the original, and that the fragment of the undoubted Cædmon in Bede seems not to be the same language with that book, I give it up to be Francic, and the most antient piece yet discovered in the old Teutonic; and, if subscriptions come in accordingly, I will print it in my book. As for Junius's Cædmon, I cannot yet believe it to be of the true Cædmon's composure. First, because the fragment in Bede, which was the beginning of the true Cædmon, is not the same in words, or order of words, with that of Junius's Cædmon; but, being the same in sense, it seems to show that the author of Junius's Cædmon wrote in imitation of the true Cædmon, and was not the true Cædmon himself, no more than the author of the Additament at the end of the book; though it must be confessed that the Additament hath a more recent air, at first sight, than the Paraphrase of Genesis, which makes the first part of the book. Secondly, the Menology, which is written in the same style and dialect, was written in Canute's reign, as seems to me from one expression at the latter end of it, before you come to the rambling dithyrambicks (I have not now my copy by me to quote the words), which is to this purpose: ‘Now may you know how to observe the festivals through the whole *British* kingdom of the King of the Saxons;’ and I desire to know your opinion if that passage doth not fix the time of the Menologium. Thirdly, the victory of Æthelstan, Chron. Sax. an. 938, and the death of Edgar, an. 975, both

is written (with the exception of some orthographical peculiarities in the second book,) in Saxon as pure as the works of Alfred himself; and its Danisms have no existence out of the imagination of the learned author of the *Thesaurus*\*. For the sake of argument, however, let us for a moment allow Hickes to be right, and that the dialect is Dano-Saxon,—what more can be made of the concession, than that the original pure Saxon text is lost, and that what remains of the poem has been transmitted to us in a copy made by a scribe of

written in the same style and dialect, are good arguments that the Paraphrase of Genesis ascribed to Cædmon was written about these times, that is to say, in the tenth century. Lastly, there are so many Dano-Saxonic words and phrases in it, that occur in pieces written not long before and a little after the Conquest, in such as are commonly called Semi-Saxonic MSS., that I cannot but think it was written by some Northumbrian (in the Saxon sense of the word,) after the Danes had corrupted their language. Among others, *o* for the Cimbric preposition *a*, *ix*, occurs in him, which is general in Anglo-Nortmannic books written shortly after the Conquest; as I have shown in the chapter '*De Dialecto Nortmanno-Saxonica, sive Anglo-Nortmannica*;' which, though when I began it I thought would have afforded but little matter of speculation, yet hath it carried me into large theories; and could I have foreseen whither your proposal of a chapter '*De Dialecto Dano-Saxonica*' would have led me, I should never have had courage to have ventured on the work. Whatever is written in the second edition, the world is beholden to you for it; and I doubt not but it would have been much better done, could I have had your help and directions, as well as your encouragement.

"I pray God to preserve you in health, and remain, Sir, your most obliged humble servant,  
G. H."

\* I am not aware of any traces of Danish influence on our old mother tongue, except in the Glosses to the Four Gospels and the Psalms, MSS. Cott. Nero D. 4. and Vesp. A. 1., written in the dialect of Northumbria; the *Ormulum*, MS. Bodl., the name of the author of which, *Orm*, would also seem to indicate a Scandinavian origin; and the Fragment of Cædmon given at p. xx. *note*.

Northumbria, at a period when the dialect of that part of England had become corrupted by intermixture with the language of its Scandinavian invaders and colonists? \* The identity of the poem would nevertheless still be preserved. But that an entire, and, for its time, beautiful, poem, corresponding, as far as we can judge from what time has spared to us, in every particular with the account given by Beda in his life of Cædmon,—that such a poem is the production of another, and comparatively recent, bard, is a proposition too gratuitous and improbable to be entertained by any one with whom adherence to a favourite hypothesis is not paramount to right reason.

In King Alfred's Saxon Version of Beda's History the lines are given which Cædmon is reported to have composed in his dream. These have, by Dr. Hickes and others, been considered as the only genuine fragment extant of Cædmon's work: but when we reflect that the lines in question appear in Beda's original text only in a Latin translation, which Alfred in his version, instead of giving the original Saxon as written by Cædmon, seems to have retranslated, they rather furnish additional proof in favour of the genuineness of the poem; the variations between them and the lines with which the poem opens, being such as might naturally be expected to exist between an original composition and a retranslation from a translation of it.

The original MS. of the poem, preserved in the Bodleian Library, is a small parchment volume in folio, containing two

\* That copies of parts of the poem, at least, existed in such varieties of dialect, is highly probable from the specimen in the MS. Eliens., given both in Wanley, and in Smith's edition of Beda's Ecclesiastical History, and reprinted in the present volume, p. xx.

hundred and twenty-nine pages ; the first two hundred and twelve of which are written in a fair, though not elegant hand, apparently of the tenth century. The remaining seventeen pages, forming a Second Book, are in an inferior handwriting : and as the orthography used in this part of the poem is less pure, and the language less grammatical than in the first part, it is perhaps\* to be considered as less ancient.

Of the history of this MS. nothing more, I believe, is

\* I say *perhaps*, knowing how difficult it is to decide upon the age of a Saxon MS. from any peculiarity of orthography, and that *place* has, in this respect, an influence as great as *time*. In fact, Saxon MSS. ought to be locally classed, before any attempt be made at chronological arrangement ; nor will this appear strange when we consider, that in early times the several divisions of the kingdom were, comparatively speaking, almost like foreign countries to each other ; that in some parts the Saxon must have continued uninfluenced by foreign idioms much longer than in others ; that the various provincial dialects must have been much more strongly marked than they are at present, and that they were all equally employed in literary composition. A case in point is the specimen of the Kentish dialect, as it appears in a MS. from the Arundel collection, No. 57, now in the British Museum. The date is 1340, and yet the language may still be termed Semi-Saxon. In proof of the above, let any one compare the following extracts with the courtly, frenchified English of Chaucer :

Nou ich wille þet þe ȝwȳte hou hit if ȝwent  
 þet þiȝ boc if ȝwrite mid engliff of Kent.  
 þiȝ boc if ȝmad uor lewede men |  
 Vor uader | and uor moder | and uor oȝer ken |  
 Ham uor to berȝe uram alle manȝere zen |  
 þet ine hare inwȳtte ne bleue no uoul wen.  
 Huo aȝe god if hiȝ name ȝzed |  
 þet þiȝ boc made God him ȝeue þet bread |  
 Of angleȝ of heuene and þertu hiȝ red |  
 And onderuonȝe hiȝ zaule huanne þet he if dȝad.

Amen.

Ȝmende . þet þiȝ boc if uolneid ine þe eue of þe holȝ apostleȝ Symon an

known, than that it was the property of Archbishop Usher, who presented it to Junius, by whom, with the rest of his MSS., it was bequeathed to the Bodleian Library.

This work, as the reader is already aware, was first given to the world by the learned foreigner above named, in a small quarto, printed at Amsterdam in 1655, containing the Saxon text, unaccompanied by translation or notes. Of a scholar so celebrated as Junius, it will doubtless to many seem presumption in me to speak in terms other than those of unqualified deference; nor am I able or inclined to detract aught from his high reputation as a profound and laborious investigator of antiquity in general; but I cannot avoid noticing that the text of his edition contains numerous errors. In the manuscript, for instance, the metrical point is of fre-

Judas | of ane broþer of þe choȝstre<sup>a</sup> of saynt Austīn of Canterberī | Ine þe ȝeare  
of oure lhorðes beringe . 1340.

Vader oure þet art in heueneſ | ȝhalȝed bȝ þi name . cominde þi riche . ȝworþe  
þi wil | aſe ine heuene . and ine erþe . bread oure eche daȝeſ . ȝeſ ouf to daȝ . and  
uorlet ouf oure ȝeldingc . aſe and we uorleteȝ oure ȝeldereſ . and ne ouf led  
naȝt in to uondingc . Ac vri ouf uram queade.

Zuo bȝ hit.

Haȝl Marie | of þonke uol . lhorð bȝ mid þe . ȝbliffed þou ine wȝmmen . and  
ȝbliffed þet ouet of þine wombe .

Zuo bȝ hit.

Þis boc is Dan Michelis of Norȝgate | ȝwrite an engliſ of hiſ oȝene hand .  
þet hatte Aȝenbȝte of inwȝt . And is of the bochouſe of ſaynt Auſtines of Can-  
terberī . mid þe lettres C: C:

For my knowledge of this very curious MS., as well as for the communication of the foregoing extracts, I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. Joseph Stevenson, of the British Museum, a gentleman from whom we may one day hope for a local classification of our Saxon MSS., as far as such an undertaking is practicable.

<sup>a</sup> Sic MS.

quent, though by no means of constant, occurrence, and is in most instances inserted correctly; while in the printed edition it is often so placed as to destroy both sense and alliteration, by separating words in connexion, and *vice versâ*; so that, in many instances, passages sufficiently plain in the manuscript become totally unintelligible in Junius's edition.

The present edition may lay claim at least to one merit,—that of exhibiting a faithful text. The metrical arrangement will also, I trust, be in general found correct. Of my version, which I have endeavoured to make literal, and at the same time free from harshness, I am less confident. That in many places it will be found exceptionable I have no doubt; but I can assure my readers, that in all cases of difficulty I have invariably given that interpretation which appeared to me best to accord with the context, and with the structure of our ancient tongue. In places where the manuscript is evidently corrupt, my translation is generally made from what I conjectured *might* be the true reading, and which I have indicated in the notes. Where the version is merely conjectural, the Italic character has been adopted.

In the accentuation, which confirms in almost every case the theory of Professor Rask\*, I have followed the authority of manuscripts, and, except in a very few instances, that of the manuscript of Cædmon itself.

The First Book of the poem, being a paraphrase of parts of the Old Testament and Apocrypha, needs no analysis, and its merits and defects must speak for themselves. Of the Second Book, of which only a few fragments have escaped the destructive hands of time and ignorance, a considerable portion seems to have been occupied by the descent of our Saviour

\* See my Translation of Rask's Anglo-Saxon Grammar, p. 4, & seqq.



to the infernal regions, or, as it is termed by the earlier writers, the *Harrowing of Hell*. Had this part of the poem been entire, it would have been desirable to subjoin such extracts from works, printed and in manuscript, as might have served as a commentary upon this our earliest production on the subject; but, in its present corrupt and mutilated state, such an addition seemed inadvisable, especially as the works treating of this favourite theme of our ancient dramatic mysteries are neither few nor difficult of access.

I have given as a Supplement, the "Song of Azariah," copied from that unique and venerable collection of Saxon poetry, the EXETER MANUSCRIPT\*; which, being evidently an extract from a more correct MS. of Cædmon than the one preserved to us, is both valuable and interesting, as throwing considerable light on the text of the latter. The same MS. contains also the "Song of the Three Children," but with variations so considerable from that given in the Junian MS. as to render its insertion inadvisable.

With the other MSS. of Junius, in the Bodleian Library, is preserved his verbal index to Cædmon: whether it be complete or not, I am unable to say; but being adapted to the pages of his edition, to that edition only can it be applicable. The index subjoined to the present volume will, it is hoped, in addition to its general utility, be found particularly beneficial to Scholars engaged in pursuits connected with the literature and language of the Anglo-Saxons.

It would ill become me, were I to dismiss this preface without due acknowledgement to the Reverend BULKELEY BANDINEL, D.D., Keeper of the Bodleian Library, for much

\* For an interesting description and analysis of the Exeter MS. see Conybeare's *Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry*.

kind and prompt attention while I was engaged in that venerable storehouse of the wisdom and learning of past ages. To the Reverend W. D. CONYBEARE, M.A., I also feel a grateful sense of obligation, for his unsolicited kindness in sending me his own interleaved copy of *Cædmon*, containing his translation of a considerable portion of the poem. To my excellent friend Mr. RICHARD TAYLOR, a true lover of old English lore, my thanks are likewise due, for many valuable suggestions, as well as for the kind interest he took in the work while it was passing through his press.

*Cædmon's Paraphrase*, with all its beauties and all its faults, is thus, for the first time, before the public in an English garb. Those readers who may rise disappointed from the perusal should reflect, that he is our earliest poet; that he lived (himself a herdsman,) when all around him was barbarism; and that these his mangled remains are all that Time has spared to us.

## PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

---

### FRANCISCUS JUNIUS AD LECTOREM.

SUPERVACUUM casset, Lector benevole, pluribus verbis hoc in loco repetere, quæ non ita pridem de Paraphrasios hujus Authore attigi p. 248 Observationum nostrarum in Willeramum\*; ubi quoque præclarum hunc reconditæ antiquitatis thesaurum acceptum fero summo Præsuli et nunquam non infra merita sua laudato, IACOBO USSERIO, Archiepiscopo Armachano et totius Hiberniæ Primati. Per velim interim, mi Lector, abs te mihi ignosci quod editio hæc, ex uno tantum exemplari concinnata, prodit inemendatior; futura forte correctior, si plures antiqua manu exaratos codices videre contigisset. Ne quis tamen ulla in re operam nostram desideraret, paginas ipsius Manuscripti adversis ubique virgulis inclusi, quo facilius hanc nostram editionem cum ipsis reverendi Antistitis vett. membranis conferant, quibus pretium operæ videbitur. Singulas quoque editionis hujus paginas in lineas distinxi, quo expeditius inveniri possint loca quæ posthac a nobis ex hoc Authore citabuntur, et nostras quoque in eum observationes, Deo Opt. Max. vitam viresque largiente, suis ubique paginis lineisque commodius adaptem.

Vale, mi Lector, atque hac interim qualicumque opera nostra propitius fruire.

\* The following is the passage, "—— perantiqua illa Geneseos ac præcipuarum Vet. Testamenti historiarum paraphrasi poetica, cujus mihi copiam benigne prorsus fecit vir maximus Jacobus Usserius, Archiepiscopus Armachanus et totius Hiberniæ Primas, de qua paraphrasi hoc tantum hic monebo; innumera in ea passim occurrere, quæ penitiorum sapiunt antiquitatem, et quoniam ipse stilus ac totius operis cum argumentum tum genius ex amussim respondent isti veteris poësis specimini quod adduxit Ven. Bedæ lib. iv. Hist. Gentis Anglorum, cap. 24. ipse quoque posthac aliquid ex nobilissimo reconditæ antiquitatis thesauro citaturus, utar nomine istius Casdmon (in Anglo-Saxonica Regis Alwredi paraphrasi est Cædmon vel Cædman) quem sacræ illius poësis authorem facit Bedæ ibidem."



# SOME ACCOUNT OF CÆDMON,

FROM

BEDA'S ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY;

WITH

KING ALFRED'S ANGLO-SAXON TRANSLATION\*.

IN hujus Monasterio Abbatissæ (Hildæ) fuit Frater quidam divina gratia specialiter insignis, quia carmina religioni et pietati apta facere solebat; ita ut quicquid ex divinis literis per interpretes discret, hoc ipse post pusillum, verbis poeticis maxima suavitate et compunctione compositis, in sua, id est Anglorum, lingua proferret. Cujus carminibus multorum sæpe animi ad contemptum

ON þærre abbudyrjan<sup>a</sup> mýnstrne<sup>b</sup>  
pær sum broðor rýndeplice mið  
godecundne gýre gemæneb 7 ge-  
peorþað. forþon he gepunade ge-  
nyrenlice leoð pýricean þa þe to  
æpærstnerre 7 to ápærstnerre  
belumpon swa þte swa hwæt swa  
he of godecundum swatum þurh  
bocenas geleornade þ he æfter  
medmucum fære in roðop-ge-  
peorðe mið þa mæstan swetnerre  
7 inbrýbnerre zeglencde 7 in en-  
glic gepeorðe pel gehwær forð-  
brýhte. 7 for his leoð-sungum  
monra monna móð opt to

IN this Abbess's<sup>c</sup> Minster<sup>d</sup> was  
a certain brother extraordinarily  
magnified and honoured with a  
divine gift; for he was wont to  
make fitting songs which con-  
duced to religion and piety; so  
that whatever he learned through  
clerks of the holy writings, that  
he, after a little space, would  
usually adorn with the greatest  
sweetness and feeling, and bring  
forth in the English tongue;  
and by his songs the minds of  
many men were often inflamed

<sup>a</sup> Hildæ.

<sup>b</sup> Streaneþhalh.

<sup>c</sup> Hilda.

<sup>d</sup> Whitby.

\* The Saxon text is chiefly taken from a MS. in the Library of C. C. C. Oxon.

sæculi, et appetitum sunt vitæ cælestis accensi. Et quidem et alii post illum in gente Anglorum religiosa poemata facere tentabant; sed nullus eum æquiparare potuit. Namque ipse non ab hominibus neque per hominem institutus canendi artem didicit; sed divinitus adjutus gratis canendi donum accepit. Unde nihil unquam frivoli et supervacui poematis facere potuit; sed ea tantummodo quæ ad religionem pertinent, religiosam ejus linguam decebant. Siquidem in habitu sæculari usque ad tempora provectionis ætatis constitutus, nihil carminum aliquando didicerat. Unde nonnunquam in convivio, cum esset lætitiæ causa ut omnes per ordinem

poþolbe poþhonejre 7 to geþeob-  
neþre þær heoþonlican lifes on-  
bæþnbe þæron. Onð eac swylce  
monige oþre æfter him in ongel-  
þeode ongunnon ærþeote leoð  
wyrcean. ac nænig hwearþe him ƿ  
gelice ðon meahste. forþon he  
nawer fram monnum ne þurh  
mon gelærned wæs ƿ he þone leoð-  
craeft geleornade. ac he wæs  
godcumblice gefultumod 7 þurh  
godes gýfe þone row-þcraeft on-  
feng. onð he forþon næfre noht  
leawunga ne iðeler leaþes wyrcean  
meahste. ac efre þa an þa þe to  
æftertneþre belumpon 7 his þa  
æwærtan tunzan gebawenode rin-  
zan. Wæs he se mon in weoruld-  
hade gefeted oð þa tibe þe he  
wæs gelyfeþne ylðo 7 he næfre  
ænig leoð geleornade. 7 he for-  
þon oft in geþeowcraþe þonne  
wæs wæs blisse intingan gebemeb  
ƿ he ealle gecoldeþ þurh ende-

with contempt for the world,  
and with desire of heavenly life.  
And, moreover, many others  
after him, in the English na-  
tion, sought to make pious  
songs; but yet none could do  
like to him, for he had not been  
taught from men, nor through  
man, to learn the poetic art;  
but he was divinely aided, and  
through God's grace received  
the art of song. And he there-  
fore never might make aught of  
leaving or of idle poems, but  
just those only which conduced  
to religion, and which it be-  
came his pious tongue to sing.  
The man was placed in worldly  
life until the time that he was  
of mature age, and had never  
learned any poem; and he there-  
fore often in convivial society',  
when, for the sake of mirth, it  
was resolved that they all in

<sup>1</sup> Literally *Beership*, see *Leges Ine* apud Wilkins, p. 16; and Tacit. Germ. 22, 23

cantare deberent, ille, ubi adpropinquare sibi citharam cernebat, surgebat e media coena et egressus ad suam domum repedabat.

Quod dum tempore quodam faceret, et relictâ domo convivii egressus esset ad stabula jumentorum, quorum ei custodia nocte illa erat delegata, ibique hora competenti membra dedisset sopori, adstitit ei quidam per somnium, eumque salutans, ac suo appellans nomine: "Cædmon," inquit, "canta mihi aliquid." At ille respondens, "Nescio," inquit, "cantare; nam et ideo de convivio egressus huc secessi, quia cantare non poteram." Rursum ille qui cum eo loquebatur, "Attamen," ait, "mihi cantare habes." "Quid," inquit,

býrðneſſe be heappan ſingan.  
ðonne he ƒereah þa heappan him  
nealæcan. þonne aſaſ he ƒor  
ſcome ƒrom þam ƒýmble ƒ hám  
eode to hiſ huſe.

Da he ƒ þa ſumne tíde býðe ƒ  
he ƒorlæt ƒ hiſ þær gebeor-  
ſcepes ƒ út ƒær ƒonſenbe\* to  
neata ſcýpene. þaſu heorð him  
ƒær þære nihte beboden. ða  
he þa þær in ƒelimplicne tíde  
hiſ limo on ƒeſte ƒeſette ƒ  
ouſlæpte. þa ƒeóð him ſum  
mon æt þurh ƒreſn ƒ hine ha-  
lette ƒ ƒnette ƒ hine be hiſ na-  
man nembe. Cædmon ſing me  
æthpeƒu. þa anbſƒapode he  
ƒ cƒæð. ne con ic noht ſingan  
ƒ ic ƒorþon of býſſum gebeor-  
ſcipe ut-eode ƒ hiðen ƒeƒát  
ƒorþon ic noht cuðe. Eƒt he  
cƒæð ſe ðe mið him ſƒƒecende  
ƒær hƒæðene þu neaht me  
ſingan. Cƒæð he hƒæt ſceal ic

turn should sing to the harp,  
when he saw the harp approach-  
ing him, then for shame he  
would rise from the assembly  
and go home to his house.

When he so on a certain time  
did, that he left the house of the  
convivial meeting, and was gone  
out to the stall of the cattle, the  
care of which that night had  
been committed to him,—when  
he there, at proper time, placed  
his limbs on the bed and slept,  
then stood some man by him, in  
a dream, and hailed and greeted  
him, and named him by his name,  
[saying] "Cædmon, sing me  
something." Then he answered  
and said, "I cannot sing any  
thing, and therefore I went out  
from this convivial meeting, and  
retired hither, because I could  
not." Again he who was speaking  
with him said, "Yet thou must  
sing to me." Said he, "What

"debeo cantare?" At ille, "Canta," inquit, "principium creaturarum." Quo accepto responso, statim ipse coepit cantare in laudem Dei Conditoris versus quos nunquam audierat, quorum iste est sensus: "Nunc laudare debemus Auctorem regni cælestis, potentiam Creatoris, et consilium illius, facta Patris gloriæ. Quomodo ille, cum sit eternus Deus, omnium miraculorum auctor existit, qui

ringan. Cwæð he ring me fram-  
recaft. Ða he þar andyrpae on-  
feng. Ða ongan he rona ringan  
in hepenegge 3ober fcyppenber.  
þa þery 7 þa 3orð þe he næppe  
ne gehýrðe. þara enbeýrðner  
is þis.

• Nu we fceolan heþian.  
heofon-3icef þearð.  
metober mihte.  
7 his mod-geþonc.  
þe3a<sup>b</sup> fulbor-þæðer.  
3pa he pundra gehpær.  
ece bryhten.  
oorn onftealde.  
he æfeg 3erceop.  
eopðan beapnum.

shall I sing?" Said he, "Sing me  
the origin of things." When he  
received this answer, then he be-  
gan forthwith to sing, in praise of  
God the Creator, the verses and  
the words which he had never  
heard, the order of which is this:

"Now must we praise  
the Guardian of heaven's king-  
dom, the Creator's might, [dom,  
and his mind's thought;  
glorious Father of men!  
as of every wonder he,  
Lord eternal,  
formed the beginning.  
He first framed  
for the children of earth

<sup>a</sup> "Ad finem MS. *Elensis*. Carmen hoc sic se habet:

|                              |                             |    |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------|----|
| Nu fceylun heþan.            | aelba þapnum <sup>2</sup> . | 10 |
| heþen 3acaef uard.           | heben til h3ofe.            |    |
| metudaef maecti.             | haleg <sup>4</sup> fcepen.  |    |
| enb his mod-3ibanc.          | þa miðbun3earð.             |    |
| uefc-uulþur faþur.           | mon-cynnæf uard.            |    |
| 3ue he uunðra 3ihuaef.       | eci bryctin.                | 15 |
| eci bryctin <sup>1</sup> .   | æfter tlaðe.                |    |
| on ætelidæ.                  | fupum fold <sup>5</sup> .   |    |
| he æfeg fceop <sup>3</sup> . | fneal allmectig:.           |    |

Primo cantavit Cædmon istud carmen."—*Smith*.

<sup>b</sup> Sic Cod. C. C. C., vulgo *people*.

<sup>1</sup> bryctin, Wanley.

<sup>2</sup> he æfeg fceop, W.

<sup>3</sup> elba þapnum, W.

<sup>4</sup> haleg, W.

<sup>5</sup> foldu, W.



primo filiis hominum cælum pro culmine tecti, dehinc terram Custos humani generis omnipotens creavit." Hic est sensus, non autem ordo ipse verborum quæ dormiens ille canebat: neque enim possunt carmina, quamvis optime composita, ex alia in aliam linguam, ad verbum, sine detrimento sui decoris ac dignitatis, transferri.

Exsurgens autem a somno, cuncta quæ dormiens cantaverat, memoriter retinuit, et eis mox plura in eundem modum verba Deo digni carminis adjunxit.

Veniensque mane ad villicum qui sibi præerat, quid doni percepisset indicavit; atque ad abbatissam perductus, jussus est, multis doctioribus viris præsentibus, indicare somnium et dicere carmen,

heofon to hƿófe.  
haliz ƿeýppenð.  
þa miðbaugearð.  
moncýnner ƿearð.  
ece ðrýliten.  
æfter teoðe.  
fýrum folsan.  
frea ælmihtiz.

the heaven as a roof;  
holy Creator!  
then mid-earth,  
the Guardian of mankind,  
the eternal Lord,  
afterwards produced;  
the earth for men,  
Lord Almighty!

Ða aráf he fƿom flæpe 7 eall  
þa þe he flæpende fong ƿærte  
in gemýnðe hæfðe. 7 þam ƿor-  
ðum fona moniz ƿorð in þ̅ ylce  
gemet. 7oðe ƿýrþer fongez to-  
geƿeodðe.

Then he arose from sleep, and  
had fast in mind all that he sleep-  
ing had sung, and to those words  
forthwith joined many words of  
song worthy of God in the same  
measure.

Ða com he on maíne to þam  
eún-geƿeƿan ƿeðe hɿ ealðormon  
ƿæg 7 him ƿæðe hƿýlce gýfe he  
onfeng 7 he hine fona to þære  
abubýrran zelæððe. 7 hine þ̅  
cýððe 7 ƿægðe. þa het heo ge-  
fomnian calle þa zelæpðeƿtan  
men 7 þa leopneƿar. 7 him anb-  
ƿearðum het fegcan þ̅ fƿeƿn 7

Then came he in the morning  
to the town-reeve, who was his  
superior, and said to him what  
gift he had received; and he  
forthwith led him to the abbess,  
and told, and made that known  
to her. Then she bade all the  
most learned men and the learn-  
ers to assemble, and in their pre-  
sence bade him tell the dream,

ut universorum iudicio quid vel unde esset quod referbat, probaretur: visumque est omnibus, cælestem ei a Domino concessam esse gratiam. Exponebantque illi quendam sacræ historiæ sive doctrinæ sermonem, præcipientes ei, si posset, hunc in modulationem carminis transferre. At ille suscepto negotio abiit, et mane rediens, optimo carmine quod jubebatur compositum reddidit. Unde mox abbatissa, amplexata gratiam Dei in viro, sæcularem illum habitum relinquere, et monachicum suscipere propositum docuit; susceptumque in monasterium cum omnibus suis fratrum

þ leof ƿingan. þ tæ eallra heora  
 bome gecopen ƿære hƿæt oððe  
 hƿonon þ cumen ƿære. ða ƿær  
 him eallum geƿegen ƿpa ƿpa hit  
 ƿær. þ him ƿære ƿrom bryhtne  
 ƿylfum heoponlic ƿifu ƿorƿƿen.  
 Ða nehton hie him ƿ ƿæƿbon  
 rum halig ƿpell ƿ ƿobcunðne lāne  
 ƿorð. bebodon him þa ƿif he  
 mihte þ he him rum ƿunge. ƿ  
 [in ƿƿinƿunge] leof-ƿonƿer þ ƿe-  
 hƿyƿe. Ða he þa hæƿbe þa  
 ƿƿan onƿanƿen þa eode he hām  
 to hƿ hƿe ƿ com eft on morƿen  
 ƿ þ ƿ betƿtan leofðe ƿeƿlenƿed him  
 aƿonƿ ƿ aƿeaf þ him beboden  
 ƿær. Ða onƿan ƿeo abbubýƿe  
 clýppan ƿ hƿan þa ƿober ƿýƿe in  
 þæm men. ƿ heo hine þa monobe  
 ƿ læƿðe þ he ƿeopnolb-hāb ƿoƿlete  
 ƿ munuc-hābe onƿenƿe. onð he  
 þ ƿel þaƿode. ƿ heo hine in þ  
 mýnƿter onƿenƿ mib hƿ ƿobum.  
 ƿ hine ƿeƿeodbe to ƿeƿomnunƿe  
 þaƿa ƿober þeopa ƿ let hine læ-

and sing the poem; that, by the judgment of them all, it might be determined why or whence that was come? Then it seemed to them all, so as it was, that to him, from the Lord himself, a heavenly gift had been given. Then they expounded to him and said some holy history, and words of godly lore; then bade him, if he could, to sing some of them, and turn them into the melody of song. When he had undertaken the thing, then went he home to his house, and came again in the morning, and sang and gave to them, adorned with the best poetry, what had been bidden him. Then began the abbess to make much of and love the grace of God in the man; and she then exhorted and instructed him to forsake worldly life and take to monkhood: and he that well approved. And she received him into the minster with his goods, and associated him with the con-

cohorti adsociavit, jussitque illum seriem Sacrae Historiæ doceri. At ipse cuncta quæ audiendo discere poterat, rememorando secum, et, quasi mundum animal, ruminando, in carmen dulcissimum convertebat; suaviusque resonando doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat. Canebat autem de creatione mundi et origine humani generis, et tota Genesis historia, de egressu Israel ex Ægypto et ingressu in terram repromissionis, de aliis plurimis Sacrae Scripturae historiis, de Incarnatione Dominica, Passione, Resurrectione, et Ascensione in cælum, de Spiritus Sancti adventu, et Apostolorum doctrina. Item de terrore futuri judicii, et horrore poenæ gehennæ.

nan þ̅ ȝetæl þær halgan ȝtæper  
 ȝ ȝpeller. onð he eall þa he in  
 ȝeherineȝre ȝeleopnian mihte  
 mið hine ȝemýngade. ȝ ȝpa ȝpa  
 clæne nýten eodorcende in þ̅ ȝpe-  
 teȝte leoð ȝehpýrþe. ȝ hiȝ ȝong  
 ȝ hiȝ leoð pæron ȝpa pýnjum to  
 ȝehýpnenne þ̅ þa ȝýlþan hiȝ lá-  
 neopaȝ æt hiȝ muðe ȝputon ȝ  
 leopnodon. Song he æperst be  
 miððangeapþeȝ ȝerþeape. ȝ be  
 ȝnuman moncýnneȝ. ȝ eall þ̅  
 ȝtæp ȝeneȝȝ. þ̅ ȝ ȝeo æperste  
 moȝeȝ bōc. ȝ ept be utȝonge  
 ȝpæla polceȝ of æȝýpta lonðe.  
 ȝ be inȝonge þær ȝehat-lonðe.  
 ȝ be oðrum monȝum ȝpellum  
 þær halgan ȝepputeȝ canoneȝ  
 bóca. ȝ be cȝiȝteȝ mennȝre-  
 neȝre. ȝ be hiȝ þ̅poungæ. ȝ be  
 hiȝ úp-artȝneȝre on heopnaȝ.  
 ȝ biȝ þær halgan ȝarȝeȝ cýme.  
 ȝ þaȝa apoȝtola láne. ȝ ept bi  
 þam eȝe þær topeapðan bōmeȝ.

gregation of those servants of  
 God, and caused him to be  
 taught the series of the Holy  
 History and Gospel; and he all  
 that he could learn by hearing  
 meditated with himself, and, as a  
 clean animal, ruminating, turned  
 into the sweetest verse: and his  
 song and his verse were so win-  
 some to hear, that his teachers  
 themselves wrote and learned  
 from his mouth. He first sang  
 of earth's creation, and of the  
 origin of mankind, and all the  
 history of Genesis, which is the  
 first book of Moses, and then of  
 the departure of the people of  
 Israel from the Egyptians' land,  
 and of the entrance of the land of  
 promise, and of many other hi-  
 stories of the canonical books of  
 Holy Writ; and of Christ's in-  
 carnation, and of his passion, and  
 of his ascension into heaven; and  
 of the coming of the Holy Ghost,  
 and the doctrine of the Apostles;  
 and also of the terror of the

nalis, ac dulcedine regni cælestis, multa carmina faciebat; sed et alia perplura de beneficiis et judiciis divinis, in quibus cunctis homines ab amore scelerum abstrahere, ad dilectionem vero et sollertiam bonæ actionis excitare curabat. Erat enim vir multum religiosus, et regularibus disciplinis humiliter subditus; adversum vero illos qui aliter facere volebant, zelo magni fervoris accensus: unde et pulchro vitam suam fine conclusit.

Nam propinquate hora sui decessus, quatuordecim diebus præveniente corporea infirmitate pressus est; adeo tamen moderate, ut et loqui toto eo tempore posset et ingredi. Erat autem

7 be fýphzo þær tintreghcan  
piter. 7 be ppetnerre þær heof-  
onlican rícer. he moniz leoð  
zeponhte. 7 pýlc eac oðer moniz  
be þam godcundum fremrum-  
neffum 7 bómum he zeponhte-  
on eallum þam he zeornlice  
gýmbe ꝥ he men atuze fram  
fýnna lufan 7 mán-dæda\*. 7 to  
lufan 7 to zeornfullneffe afehte  
godra dæda. forþon he pær fe  
mon fpríðe æfeft 7 neozollicum  
þeodfécýpum eaðmodlice undeþ-  
þeoded. 7 prð þam þa ðe on oþre  
píran bón polbon he pær mid  
pýlme micelne ellenpobneffe on-  
bæpned. 7 he forþon fægne ende  
hif líf betýnðe 7 zeendade.

Forþon þa ðære tide nealæhte  
hif zepteneffe 7 forðpore. ða  
pær he feopeftýne dagum ær ꝥ  
he pær licumlicne untumneffe  
þrýcced 7 hefzab. hpæpe to  
þon zemetlice ꝥ he ealle þa tíð

doom to come, and the fear of  
hell-torment, and the sweetness  
of the heavenly kingdom, he  
made many poems; and, in like  
manner, many others of the di-  
vine benefits and judgments he  
made; in all which he earnestly  
took care to draw men from the  
love of sins and wicked deeds,  
and to excite to a love and de-  
sire of good deeds; for he was  
a very pious man, and to regular  
disciplines humbly subjected;  
and against those who in other  
wise would act, he was inflamed  
with the heat of great zeal: and  
he therefore with a fair end his  
life closed and ended.

For when the time approached  
of his decease and departure,  
then was he for fourteen days  
ere that oppressed and troubled  
with bodily infirmity; yet so  
moderately, that, during all that

\* Vuig. mán-dædum.

in proximo casa, in qua infirmiores, et qui prope morituri esse videbantur, induci solebant. Rogavit ergo ministrum suum, vespere incumbente, nocte qua de sæculo erat exiturus, ut in ea sibi locum quiescendi præpararet: qui miratus cur hoc rogaret, qui nequaquam adhuc moriturus esse videbatur, fecit tamen quod dixerat. Cumque ibidem positi vicissim aliqua, gaudente animo, una cum eis qui ibidem ante inerant, loquerentur ac jocarentur, et jam mediæ noctis tempus esset transcensum, interrogavit, si eucharistiam intus haberent. Respondebant, "Quid opus est eucharistia? neque enim mori adhuc habes, qui tam hilariter nobiscum velut

mihte ge rreccan ge zangan.  
 Pær pær on neaperte untrumja  
 manna húr. on þam hýra þear  
 pær þ h1 þa untrumman 7 þa ðe  
 æt forðþone pærion inlædan  
 rceolban. 7 him þær ætjomne  
 þenian. Ða bæb he h1r þen on  
 æfenne þære nihte þe he of  
 worulde zangenbe pær. þ he on  
 þam huse him stope zezearpade.  
 þ he nestan mihte. Ða pundrade  
 re þanz for hpon he þær bæbe.  
 forþon him þuhte þ h1r forðþone  
 gpa neh ne pære. byde hpæþene  
 gpa gpa he cpæð 7 bebeab. Ond  
 mid þý he þa þær on nestre eode.  
 7 he zezearpade moðe sumu þing  
 ætgarþene mid him rreccende 7  
 gleopende pær þe þær ær inne  
 pærion. þa pær ofer middenniht  
 þ he frægn. hpæþen h1 ænig  
 husel þær inne hæþon. Ða and-  
 gpanodon hie 7 cpædon. Hwylc  
 þearf is þe husler. ne þínne  
 forðþone gpa neh is nu þu þur

time, he could both speak and walk. There was in the neighbourhood a house for infirm men, in which it was their custom to bring the infirm, and those who were on the point of departure, and there attend to them together. Then bade he his servant, on the eve of the night that he was going from the world, to prepare him a place in that house, that he might rest: whereupon the servant wondered why he this bade, for it seemed to him that his departure was not so near: yet he did as he said, and commanded. And when he there went to bed, and in joyful mood was speaking some things, and joking together with those who were therein previously, then it was over midnight that he asked, whether they had the eucharist within? They answered, "What need is to thee of the eucharist? thy departure is not so near, now

sospes loqueris." Rursus ille: "Et tamen," ait, "afferte me eucharistiam." Qua accepta in manu, interrogavit, si omnes placidum erga se animum, et sine querela controversiæ ac rancoris, haberent. Respondebant omnes, placidissimam se mentem ad illum, et ab omni ira remotam, habere: eumque vicissim rogabant placidam erga ipsos mentem habere. Qui confestim respondit: "Placidam ego mentem, filioli, erga omnes Dei famulos gero." Sicque se cælesti muniens viatico, vitæ alterius ingressui paravit; et interrogavit, quam prope esset hora qua fratres ad dicendas Domino laudes nocturnas excitari deberent. Respondebant, "Non longe

þóðlice 7 þu 7 glæðlice to u7  
 7pneceðe eapt. Cpæð he eft:  
 Beþað me hpæpepe hurel to.  
 Ða he hit on handa hæfde. þa  
 7pæng he. hpæpep hi ealle 7mýlce  
 móð 7 buran eallum incan blíðe  
 to him hæfðon. Ða anb7panobon  
 hi ealle 7 cpæðon. 7 hi nænigne  
 incan to him 7ytan ac hi him  
 ealle 7pðe blíðe-mode 7æron.  
 7 hi 7puxenðlice hine bæðon 7 he  
 him eallum blíðe 7æpe. Ða anb-  
 7panode he 7 cpæð. mine b7oþro  
 þa leofan. ic eom 7pðe blíðmóð  
 to eop 7 to eallum 7ober man-  
 num. And he 7pa 7æ7 hine 7e-  
 t7ýmmeðe mið þý heoponlican  
 7egne7ce. 7 him oþ7e7 lífe7 in-  
 7ang 7eapþaðe. Ða 7ýt he 7pægn-  
 hu neh 7æpe tíðe 7æpe 7ce þa  
 b7oð7u a7ýran 7ceolðon 7 7ober  
 polc læ7an 7 heopa uht-7ang  
 7ungan. Anb7peapobon hi. ni7  
 hit 7eop to þon. Cpæð he. tela.

thou thus cheerfully, and thus  
 gladly art speaking to us." Again  
 he said, "Bring me nevertheless  
 the eucharist." When he had it  
 in his hands, he asked, whether  
 they had all a placid mind and  
 kind, and without any ill-will  
 towards him? Then they all  
 answered, and said, that they  
 knew of no ill-will towards him,  
 but they all were very kindly  
 disposed; and they besought  
 him in turn that he would be  
 kindly disposed to them all.  
 Then he answered and said,  
 "My beloved brethren, I am  
 very kindly disposed to you and  
 all God's men." And he thus  
 was strengthening himself with  
 the heavenly viaticum, and pre-  
 paring himself an entrance into  
 another life. Again he asked,  
 "How near it was to the hour  
 that the brethren must rise and  
 teach the people of God, and  
 sing their nocturns?" They an-  
 swered, "It is not far to that."

est." At ille : " Bene, ergo expectamus horam illam." Et signans se signo sanctæ crucis, reclinavit caput ad cervical, modicumque obdormiens, ita cum silentio vitam finivit. Sicque factum est ut quomodo simplici ac pura mente tranquillaque devotione Domino servierat, ita etiam tranquilla morte mundum relinquens, ad ejus visionem veniret ; illaque lingua quæ tot salutaria verba in laudem Conditoris composuerat, ultima quoque verba in laudem ipsius, signando sese, et spiritum suum in manus ejus commendando, clauderet \* : qui etiam præscius sui obitus exstitiase, ex his quæ narravimus, videtur.

utan þe þel þære cīde bīðan. ⁊  
þa him ȝebæð ⁊ hine ȝeƿenaðe  
mið cƿurtes ƿóðe-tácnæ. ⁊ hƿ  
heafod onhýlde to þam bolƿte.  
⁊ mebmýcel ƿæc onſlæpte. ⁊ ƿa  
mið ȝtillneſſe hƿ līf ȝeenðaðe.  
onð ƿa ƿær ȝeƿorðen ꝥte ƿa  
ƿa he hluctne mode ⁊ býlepte  
⁊ ȝmýltne ƿillſumneſſe ðrihtne  
þeopðe. ꝥ he eac ƿƿýlce ƿa  
ȝmýlte ðeaðe miððangeaƿð ƿær  
ƿorlætende ⁊ to hƿ ȝeſýhðe  
becom. ⁊ ȝeo tunge þe ƿa mo-  
nig halpenðe ƿorð on þær ƿcýp-  
penðeſ lóf ȝeſette. he þa ƿƿýlce  
eac þa ýtemeſtan ƿorð on hƿ  
heƿeneſſe. hine ȝýlne ȝenende.  
⁊ hƿ ȝáƿt in hƿ handa bebeo-  
ðende. betýnðe. Eac ƿƿýlce ꝥ ƿ  
ȝeſæȝð\*. ꝥ he ƿære ȝeƿiſ hƿ  
ȝýlpeſ ƿorðƿone of þam þe ƿe  
nu ȝecȝan hýrðon :

\* ȝeſegen?

He said, " It is well, let us await the hour." And then he prayed, and signed himself with Christ's cross, and reclined his head on the bolster, and slept for a little space; and so with stillness ended his life. And thus it was, that as he with pure and calm mind and tranquil devotion had served God, that he, in like manner, left the world with as calm a death, and went to his presence; and the tongue that had composed so many holy words in the Creator's praise, he, then, in like manner, its last words closed in his praise, crossing himself, and committing his soul into his hands. Thus it is seen that he was conscious of his own departure, from what we have now heard say.

\* "*Cædmonem* obiisse circa annum dclxxx. plerique conjiciunt, aut paulo serius. De ejus sanctorumque aliorum reliquiis sic agit *Malmesb.* l. 3. *de Gestis Pontif.* p. 154. b. Ed. Lond. *Inventa sunt noviter*, id est, ante initium seculi xii. et in

*eminentiam elata, sanctorum corpora, Trumvini Ep., Osuii regis, et Ælfledæ filias ejus, quæ eidem monasterio post Hildam præfuit: necnon et illius monachi quem Divino muneri scientiam cantus accepisse Beda refert. Cujus non fuisse apud Deum popolare meritum, miracula modo multa, ut ferunt, superne demissa præstendant indicium.*

*"Consignatus est hujus sancti natalis in Martyrologio Anglicano die xi. Feb.; licet Hugo Menardus die x. Feb. retulerit.*

*"Recensent eum Balæus, cent. 1, et Pitsæus, ætate 7, inter illustres Angliæ scriptores: sed in hoc ambo hallucinantur, quod dormiendo divina pronuntiasse carmina tradant, quæ vigilantes quidam ex ejus ore scriptitabant. Id enimvero Beda non scribit."—Smith.*



## DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF THE PLATES.

---

- I. Frontispiece to the MS. of *Cædmon's Paraphrase*.
- II. Fac-simile of the first page of *Cædmon*.
- III. The Deity sitting on his throne, expressing his displeasure with the Rebel-Angels.

In the margin stand the words, *hælenber heh-jelb, the throne of Christ*.  
Below is the Portrait of *Ælfwine*. (See *Archæologia*, vol. xxiv. p. 330.)

- IV. A Drawing divided into four compartments.

1. The Rebel-Archangel crowned, with looks directed toward his adherents (four angels), his right hand pointing to an edifice, intended apparently for the heavenly abode, behind which stand five angels. Four angels offer crowns to the Archangel.

On the top of the page, the lower part of the following words may be traced :

hu re engyl ongon oþeþmōb þeþan,

*How the angel began to be presumptuous.*

The upper part of the inscription has been cut off by the binder of the Volume.

2. The Deity attended by angels, each bearing a peacock's feather. He is in the act of grasping those borne by the two angels nearest to him.

3. The Deity holding three javelins, with which he is striking downward. The inscription :

hu re hælenb ȝerceop helle heom to pite,

*How God formed hell for a punishment to them.*

4. The Infernal Regions. The chief figure here is a huge monster, or Leviathan, with jaws extended, in which Satan is lying on his back, bound round the neck and limbs, while his associates are seen plunging into the burning gulf.

- V. The Uprearing of the Firmament. The Spirit of God upon the Deep.  
Inscription :  
geſſynbnoðe ƿæt 7 eoƿðan,  
*He parted the water and the earth.*
- VI. The Saviour. The Separation of Day from Night. Opposite the lower compartment is this inscription :  
hu he toðælbe bæƿ ƿið nihte,  
*How he divided day from night.*
- VII. The Angels proceeding to Paradise. The formation of Eve. Inscr.  
1. heƿ ƿoðer enƿlar aƿtƿan of heouenan into ƿarabifum,  
*Here God's angels proceed from heaven into Paradise.*  
In this, as well as in some of the other drawings, the door-hinges are remarkable, as precisely resembling those still to be seen upon the doors of some of our ancient churches.  
2. heƿ ðuhten ƿeƿeoƿ abameſ ƿiƿ etan,  
*Here the Lord created Adam's wife Eve.*  
3. heƿ ðuhten ƿeoƿeoƿ ƿeoƿ on adam 7 ƿenam hum an ƿið of ƿā ƿiðan  
7 ƿeoƿeoƿ hiſ ƿiƿ of ƿam ƿiðbe,  
*Here the Lord cast sleep upon Adam, and took a rib from his side,  
and created his wife from that rib.*
- VIII. The Deity addressing Adam and Eve, in the words beginning,—  
temað nu 7 ƿexað. &c. See Poem, p. 13, l. 1.
- IX. God beholding the excellence of his productions.
- X. Adam and Eve in Paradise :  
heo ƿæpon leoƿ ƿoðe. &c. p. 16, l. 17.
- XI. The Fall of the Angels. Satan in Hell: (Hell is again represented as a huge monster.)  
7 heo alle ƿoƿƿeoƿ ðuhtan to ðeoƿlum. p. 20, l. 14.
- XII. The Deity supported by Seraphim. Satan's Torment.
- XIII. In the upper part of this Drawing, Adam and Eve are represented standing by the Tree. In the lower part Satan appears fettered and manacled, while the messenger-fiend is seen passing through an opening, on his way to tempt Adam and Eve :  
heeoƿƿ hum ƿuð ƿa hell-boƿa. p. 29, l. 8.
- XIV. The Temptation of Eve.
- XV. The Tempter offering the Fruit to Adam.
- XVI. Two compartments: 1. Adam receiving the Fruit from Eve.  
2. The grief of Adam and Eve, after eating of the Fruit.

**The Fiend departs from them with an air of mockery :**

### hloh pa 7 plezobe. boba birne zehuzob. p. 45, l. 10-11.

The figure of a lion below, which seems added merely to fill the space, is evidently the work of a later and freer hand.

- XVII. 1. Adam and Eve conscious of their nakedness.**

- 2. They cover themselves with fig-leaves.**

- XVIII. The Fiend returning to his Master, after having tempted Eve :**

hƿearf him eft niðer. boba biſperca. ſceolþe he ƿa bƿaban ligar  
recan. helle zehliþo. ƿæn huſ heanna læx. p. 47, l. 18-22.

- XIX. 1. Adam and Eve seeking shelter in the woods:**

uton xan on þyrne pealb. innan on þirrer holter hleo. p. 52, l. 6-7.

- 2. Adam and Eve sitting apart from each other :**

ræton on runðran. p. 52, l. 11.

- XX. 1. The Almighty cursing the Serpent.

- ## 2. God calls to Adam in the Garden :

hýððon hie on heolſtre. þa hie haliz forð. drihtnes gehýrðon  
p. 53. l. 12-14.

- XXI. The Almighty addressing Adam and Eve; (The figure of the Deity is given double, one being turned towards Adam, the other towards Eve.)**

Տա Եւան ԺօԲ. Կրկնա րրաճ. քոճ ք քոմ քննե. &c. ք. 56,  
1. 26-28.

abeab eac abame. ece bpuhten. llyer leohc-fruma.

laß senenbe. pu rcent obenne. ebel recean. &c. p. 57, l. 8-13.

- XXII. The exile of Adam and Eve denounced, and their departure.**

- ### **{XIII. 'The Angel closing the Gate of Paradise:**

him on larce beleac. hōra 7 pynna. hiltfulne ham.

halix engel. be gmean hæge. fýrene rreonde. p. 58, l. 12-17.

- #### CXLV. The Birth of Abel.

- ## XV. The Story of Cain and Abel.

- 1. Cain aiding his father in the labours of agriculture:**

oðer hjr to eorðan. elnes tilode. je þær ær-bopen. p. 59, l. 31-33.

- 2. Abel tending cattle :**

oðen æhte heold. p. 59, l. 34.

- ### 3. Abel's offering.

- #### 4. The murder of Abel.

- ### 5. Abel's blood crying to the Almighty:

7 huf bloß so me. cleopaß 7 cxeß. p. 62, l. 11-12.

## XXVI. Further Representation of Cain's History :

1. The Almighty addressing Cain.

2. Cain travelling to his new abode :

hum þa cain gepat ——— ȝ hum þa ȝic ȝecear. eart-lanbum. p. 64,  
l. 13-18.

3. Cain with his wife and son Enoch.

## XXVII. Compartments containing figures of the Posterity of Adam.

## XXVIII. Two compartments. 1. Jubal playing on his lyre.

2, 3. Tubal Cain, as a smith, and in the act of ploughing.

4. Adam and Eve, the latter holding Seth in her arms.

XXIX. Seth with his wife and son. (Inscr. ȝeth ȝær ȝelh, *Seth was prosperous.*)

## XXX. Enos, the son of Seth, and his family.

## XXXI. A figure, perhaps Mahalaleel? standing by an altar.

## XXXII. The burial of Mahalaleel :

malalahel. ȝintȝa hæȝbe. ȝær ȝ hunb ȝȝontȝ. þa he ȝonb ȝepar.  
p. 71, l. 25-30.

## XXXIII. An Angel conversing with a Prophet, supposed to be Enoch, perhaps in allusion to the verse,

hum ȝær ȝeoben holb. p. 73, l. 10.

(The Prophet treads an animal like a dragon under foot, but to this there is no allusion in the poem.)

## XXXIV. The Translation of Enoch. The lower part represents the Patriarch leaving earth; the upper, his entrance into heaven, attended by angels.

## XXXV. Mathuselah attended by his sons. On his right hand his wife in bed, attended by two females, one of whom holds an infant in swaddling clothes; presumed to represent the Birth of Noah.

## XXXVI. Scenes in the lives of Lamech and Noah.

## XXXVII. The Almighty commanding the Ark to be built. Beneath is seen the commencement of the work.

## XXXVIII. The Ark completed and inhabited. The Almighty standing at the door, ready to close it when one of Noah's sons and his wife shall have entered.

## XXXIX. The Ark afloat. In the lower part, the Deity is represented closing the entrance :

hum on hoh beleac. heoȝon-ȝceȝ ȝeapb. meȝe-huȝeȝ muð. p. 82,  
l. 16-18.

- XL. Noah and his family quitting the Ark ; the Deity holding the door open.
- XLI. Noah's Sacrifice :  
     *pa noe ongan. nepzenbe lac. p. 90, l. 18-19.*
- XLII. God's Covenant with Noah :  
     *ic eop tpeoya þær. mine jelle. p. 92, l. 28-29.*
- XLIII. Noah cultivating the Earth :  
     *pa noe ongan æter tathan. p. 94, l. 1-6.*
- XLIV. Noah's Death and Burial.
- XLV. The Building of Babel planned.
- XLVI. God's Visit to Babel : The Dispersion :  
     *pa com halig god. þepa cneorurra. þeopc rceaprgan. p. 101, l. 7-9.*
- XLVII. 1. The blessing of Abraham :  
     2. Abraham and his family going to Canaan.  
     3. God appearing to Abraham :  
     *þa hune cýnmz engla. abraham. iepbe jelfa. p. 107, l. 5-7.*
- XLVIII. 1. Abraham standing (holding an axe) between two buildings, probably preparing to build his altar.  
     2. The Deity appearing to Abraham.
- XLIX. Abraham approaching Egypt :  
     *gereah egypta. hoþn jele hýte. p. 109, l. 10-11.*
- L. An unfinished Illumination.
- LI. Ornamental Decoration on p. 225 of the Manuscript.
- LII, LIII. Capital Letters, alphabetically arranged, referring to the pages of the Manuscript.





|                                  |  |
|----------------------------------|--|
| hæfbon gleam ⁊ ðream.            | Had lustre and joy                           |
| ⁊ <sup>a</sup> heopa orðſpruman. | of their original                            |
| engla þreatar.                   | <i>the</i> hosts of angels,                  |
| beorhte bliſſe.                  | bright bliss,                                |
| þær heopa blæð micel.            | their reward was great :                     |
| þegnar þrýmpærte.                | glorious ministers,                          |
| þeoden heofon.                   | <i>they</i> adored <i>their</i> Ruler,       |
| ſægdon luſtum lof.               | joyfully praised                             |
| heopa lif ſnean.                 | their life's Lord ;                          |
| ðémbon ðrýhtneſ.                 | 10 <i>they</i> judged, by <i>the</i> Lord's  |
| buſeþum þæron.                   | power, <i>they</i> were                      |
| ſſiðe Ʒeſælize.                  | most happy.                                  |
| ſýnna ne cuþon.                  | Sins <i>they</i> knew not,                   |
| ſſena ſſemman.                   | <i>nor</i> crimes to perpetrate,             |
| ac hie on ſſiðe lifdon.          | but they lived in peace,                     |
| éce mið heopa alþor.             | ever with their Chief :                      |
| elley ne ongunnon.               | <i>ought</i> else <i>they</i> sought not     |
| ſæran on roðerum.                | to rear in heaven,                           |
| nýmþe riht ⁊ Ʒóð.                | save right and truth,                        |
| æſðon engla þearð.               | 20 ere that <i>the</i> angels' guardian,     |
| ſor opephýgðe.                   | for pride,                                   |
| ðæl on Ʒeðſiðe. <sup>b</sup>     | sank into error:                             |
| nolban ðneogan lenƷ.             | <i>They</i> would no longer work             |
| heopa ſelfſa næð.                | their own good,                              |
| ac hie of rið-lufan.             | but they from <i>the</i> love                |
| Ʒober ahpurpon.                  | of God turned away.                          |
| hæfbon Ʒielp micel.              | <i>They</i> had <i>the</i> great presumption |
| þ hie rið ðrýhtne.               | that they against <i>the</i> Lord            |
| ðælan meahdon.                   | could divide                                 |
| fuldon-ſærtan pic.               | 30 <i>the</i> glory-fast abode,              |
| pepoðer þrýmme.                  | <i>that</i> multitude of host,               |
| rið ⁊ ſpegel-toſht.              | ample and heavenly bright.                   |
| him þær ſáſ Ʒelamp.              | Pain there befell them,                      |

<sup>a</sup> ⁊ seems to be redundant in this place.

<sup>b</sup> The sense of this passage is obscure, and the interpretation given not free from objection, unless for Ʒeðſiðe we read Ʒeðſið in the accusative.



æfter 7 oferhýgð.  
 7 þær engles mōð.  
 þe þone unraeb ouzgan.  
 ærfeort fienuman.  
 gefan 7 peccean.  
 þa he forðe cwæð.<sup>2</sup>  
 niþer ofþyrpteð.  
 ꝥ he on norð-bæle.  
 hām 7 heah-geat.  
 heopena rice.  
 sīgan wolde.  
 þa weard 7rre god.  
 7 þam weode wrað.  
 þe he ær wuorðode.  
 wite 7 wuldre.  
 weorð þam wergolgan.  
 wraeclicne hām.  
 weorce to leāne.  
 helle heafar.  
 heorðe nroðar.  
 heht ꝥ wite-hūs.  
 wraecna wiban.  
 deor dreama lea.  
 drihten ure.  
 gæsta gearðar.  
 þa he hit gearde wite.  
 wunhte befeald.  
 wile geinnob.  
 weorð-folen fyre.  
 7 weor-cyle.  
 wece 7 weābe lege.  
 heht þa weorð ꝥ weorleafe hōf.  
 weaxan wite-brogan.  
 hæfdon hie wroht-geceme.  
 gnumme wroð god gernmōb.  
 him wær gnum leān becom.

B 2

envy and pride,  
 and the angel's mood,  
 who that evil counsel began  
 first to frame,  
 to weave and agitate.  
 Then spake he *the* words,  
 from malice thirsty,  
 that he in *the* north part  
 [ 2 ] a home and lofty seat  
 10 of heaven's kingdom  
 would possess.

Then was God angry,  
 and wroth with that host,  
 whom he erst had honoured  
 with beauty and with glory ;  
 he formed, for these false ones,  
 an exile home,  
 anguish for reward,  
 the groans of hell,  
 20 hard punishments ;  
 bade the torture-house  
 await *the* exiles,  
 deep, void of joys,  
 our Lord,  
 the guardians of spirits.  
 When he knew it ready,  
 furnished with perpetual night,  
 with sulphur charged,  
 with fire filled throughout,  
 30 and cold intense,  
 smoke & red flame, [comfort void,  
 bade then, through that house of  
 the dread of torment to increase.

They had criminations  
 bitterly gathered against God ;  
 on them, for this, grim retribution

[came;

2. "The whole beginning of the work ascribed to Cædmon, and specially this passage, appears to be a metrical paraphrase of Bede's first Homily." *Thompson's Homilies*, vol. i. p. 622.

cƿædon þ̅ heo ƿice.  
 ƿeðe móðe.  
 aƿan ƿolban.  
 7 ƿƿa eaðe meahtan.  
 him ƿeo ƿén zeleaf.  
 ƿiððan ƿalbenð hīƿ.  
 heofena heah cining.  
 honða aƿæpðe.  
 hehƿte ƿið þam hehƿe.  
 ne mihton hýge leaƿe.  
 mæne ƿið metode.  
 mæƿyn bƿýrtizan.  
 ác him ƿe mæƿa.  
 móð ƿetƿæfðe.  
 bælc ƿonbiƿðe.  
 þa he ƿebolƿen ƿeaƿið.  
 beƿloh ƿýn-ƿceapau.  
 ƿiƿone 7 ƿeƿealde.  
 bóme 7 buƿeðe.  
 7 bƿeame benám.  
 hīƿ ƿeond ƿƿiðo.  
 7 ƿeƿeán ealle.  
 toƿhta tƿe.  
 7 hīƿ toƿn ƿeƿƿæc.  
 on ƿeƿacum ƿƿiðe.  
 ƿeƿeƿ mihtum.  
 ƿƿenƿum ƿƿeƿe.  
 hæƿe ƿƿýnne móð.  
 ƿeƿnémeð ƿƿýmme.  
 ƿƿáp on ƿƿaðe.  
 ƿáum ƿolmum.  
 7 him on ƿæðm ƿeƿƿæc.  
 ƿƿ on móðe.  
 æðele beƿcýƿeðe.  
 hīƿ ƿiðeƿ-bƿeacan.  
 ƿulðoƿ-ƿeƿtealþum.

*they* said that *they the* empire  
 (in *their* fierce mood)  
 would possess,  
 and so might easily.  
 [ 4 ] Him that hope deccived,  
 after his Sovereign,  
 heaven's high King,  
*his* hands uprear'd  
 most high against that crew,  
 10 nor might *they* of counsel void,  
*the* faithless against *the* Creator  
 employ force ;  
 for them the Mighty  
 deprived of courage.  
*He* bent *their* pride  
 when he was angry,  
 bereft *the* impious  
 of triumph and power,  
 sway and dignity,  
 20 and of joy deprived them,  
 his foes of freedom,  
 and all of exultation,  
 and bright glory ;  
 and his anger wreaked  
 vehemently on *his* adversaries,  
 by *his* own powers,  
 with strong step.  
 Stern *he* was of mood,  
 bitterly provoked,  
 30 *he* griped in *his* wrath  
 with hostile hands,  
 and crushed them in *his* grasp.  
 Angry in mood  
 he deprived of *their* country  
 his adversaries,  
 of *their* glorious abodes ;

ƿceôþ þa 7 ƿcýneðe.  
 ƿcýppenð úne.  
 oƿerhúðz cýn.  
 engla of heofnum.  
 ƿæpleaf ƿeioð.  
 ƿalbend ƿende.  
 láðƿendne hepe.  
 on langne ƿið.  
 zeomne ƿaſtaf.  
 ƿæf him ƿýlþ ƿoioð.  
 beot ƿoioþſten.  
 7 ƿoioþeð þſým.  
 ƿlite ƿeƿemmed.  
 heo on ƿſace.  
 ƿýððan ƿeomodon.  
 ƿpeapte ƿiðe.  
 ne þoioſton hlúðe blihhan.  
 ac heo hell-ſnegun.  
 ƿeſize ƿunodon.  
 7 ƿeán cuðon.  
 ƿáſ 7 ƿoioze.  
 ƿuſl þſoƿeðon.  
 þýſſum beƿeahte.  
 þeapſ æſſepleán.  
 þæf þe heo ongunnon.  
 ƿið ƿode ƿinnan.  
 þa ƿæf ƿóð\* ƿſa æſſ.  
 ƿiðb on heofnum.  
 ƿæzſe ƿſeofo-þeapaf.  
 ƿſea eallum leof.  
 þeoden híſ þeſnum.  
 þſýmſaf ƿeoxon.  
 ðuſuða mið ðſihte.  
 ðſeám-hæbbedſa:

then removed and cut off  
 our Creator  
*the* haughty race  
 of angels from heaven ;  
*the* faithless tribe  
*the* Powerful sent,  
*the* hateful band,  
 on a long journey,  
*the* sad spirits.  
 10 Their vaunt was quailed,  
*their* threat shattered,  
 and grandeur bowed,  
*their* beauty corrupted.  
 They into exile  
 urged then  
*their* darksome way.  
*They* might not loudly laugh,  
 but they in hell-torments  
 accursed dwelt,  
 20 and woe *they* knew,  
 pain and sorrow,  
 torment endured ;  
 with darkness decked,  
 hard retribution,  
 for that they had devised  
 against God to war.  
 Then was after as before  
 peace in heaven,  
 fair loving thews ;  
 30 *the* Lord dear to all,  
*the* Supreme to his ministers ;  
*the* glories waxed  
 of *the* good with *their* Lord,  
 of *the* possessors of bliss.

\* I have translated as if ƿið had stood in the text, which is without doubt the genuine reading.

## II.

ƿæron þa ƿerome.  
 þa þe ƿeƿel buan.  
 ƿulƿer eðel.  
 ƿnoht ƿær aƿƿrungen.  
 oht mið englam.  
 7 ōnleƿ nroð.  
 ƿroððan heƿe-ƿoƿan.  
 heoƿon ofƿæron.  
 leohte belonene.  
 him on laƿte ƿecl.  
 ƿulðor-ƿƿeðum ƿeliƿ.  
 ƿiðe ƿroðan.  
 ƿiƿum ƿnoƿende.  
 on ƿober ƿice.  
 beoƿht 7 ƿeblæðƿæƿt.  
 buenðra leaƿ.  
 ƿroððan ƿƿæc-ƿtoƿe.  
 ƿeƿuƿe ƿaƿtaƿ.  
 unðer heaƿm-loan.  
 heane ƿeƿoƿan.  
 þa þeahtoðe.  
 þeoden ōƿe.  
 mroð-ƿeðonce.  
 hū he þa mæƿan ƿeƿceapƿ.  
 eðel-ƿtaðolaƿ.  
 eƿt ƿeƿette.  
 ƿeƿel-toƿhtan ƿelð.  
 ƿelƿan ƿeƿnoðe.  
 þa hie ƿielp-ƿceapān.  
 ofƿiƿen hæƿbon.  
 heah on heoƿenum.  
 ƿoƿþam haliƿ ƿoð.  
 unðer ƿoðeƿaƿ ƿenƿ.  
 ƿiƿcum mihtum.  
 ƿoðe þ̅ him eoƿðe.

## II.

[ 5 ] Then were in concord  
 those that inhabit *the* firmament,  
*the* region of glory ;  
 strife was dissipated,  
 fear *from* among *the* angels,  
 and fatal hate,  
 since *the* hostile bands  
 had heaven resigned,  
 of light bereft.  
 10 Behind them *that* abode,  
 rich in glorious works,  
 widely stood,  
 with gifts flourishing,  
 in God's realm,  
 bright and fruitful,  
 of dwellers void,  
 since to *their* exile-place  
*the* sprites malignant,  
 beneath *the* dungeons of perdition,  
 20 wretched fared.  
 Then pondered  
 our Lord  
 in mind,  
 how he the great creation,  
 native settlements,  
 might replenish,  
 heaven-bright seats,  
 with a better race,  
 since them *those* braggart rebels  
 30 had resigned,  
 high in *the* heavens :  
 for that *the* holy God,  
 under *the* span of *the* firmament,  
 in *his* abundant powers,  
 would that for him *an* earth

7 úp noðen.  
 7 rið pæteþ.  
 7eƿeteb ƿurðe.  
 ƿoruld-7eƿceapte.  
 on ƿnaðra 7ielð.  
 þara þe ƿorhealbene.  
 of hleo ƿende.  
 ne ƿær hēri þa 7iet.  
 nȳmþe heolƿteþ-7ceabo  
 ƿiht 7eƿorðen.  
 ác þeƿ ƿiða 7ƿunð.  
 7cōð ðeop 7 ðim.  
 ðƿulcne ƿƿemðe.  
 iðel 7 úunȳt.  
 on þone eazum plát.  
 7cūð-7ƿulþ cining.  
 7 þa 7cōpe beheolð.  
 ðneáma leaƿe.  
 7eƿeah ðeopc 7eƿeopc.  
 7emian 7innihce.  
 7ƿeapc únder noðerum.  
 ƿonn 7 ƿéƿte.  
 oð þ̅ þeoc ƿoruld-7eƿceapc.  
 þurh ƿorð 7eƿeapð.  
 ƿulðop-cȳningeƿ.  
 hēri æƿeƿt 7eƿceop.  
 éce ðrihten.  
 helm eall-ƿihtea.  
 heopon 7 eorðan.  
 7oðop aƿæpðe.  
 7 þ̅ ƿúme land.  
 7eƿtaþelode.  
 7cpanzum mihtum.  
 7ƿea ælmihtig.  
 7olbe ƿær þa 7ȳt.  
 7nær úngne.

and firmament above  
 and wide water  
 were planted  
 with worldly creatures,  
 in place of *the* hostile ones,  
 of those whom headlong  
*he* had sent from *their* abode.

*There* had not here as yet,  
 save cavern-shade,  
 10 aught been ;  
 but this wide abyss  
 stood deep and dim,  
 strange to *its* Lord,  
 idle and useless ;  
 on which looked with *his* eyes  
*the* King firm of mind,  
 and beheld those places  
 void of joys ;  
 saw *the* dark cloud  
 20 lower in eternal night,  
 swart under heaven,  
 dark and waste,  
 until this worldly creation  
 through *the* word existed  
 of *the* Glory-King.

Here first shaped  
*the* Lord eternal,  
 chief of all creatures,  
 heaven and earth,  
 30 *the* firmament upreared,  
 [ 6 ] and this spacious land  
 established  
 by *his* strong powers,  
*the* Lord almighty.  
*The* earth as yet was  
 not green *with* grass ;

gáŋŋecȝ þeahhte.  
 ŋŋeapŋ ŋŋŋŋhte.  
 ȝíðe ȝ þíðe.  
 þonne þæȝar.  
 þa þæŋ ŋulðor-ŋorhte.  
 heoron-þeapŋbeȝ ȝaŋt.  
 oþeŋ hólŋ bóŋen.  
 ŋuclum ŋŋeðum.  
 meðob enȝla heht.  
 líþeȝ þŋȝtta.  
 leoht þorðcuman.  
 oþeŋ ŋúŋne ȝŋúnb.  
 ŋaþe þæŋ ȝeŋýlled.  
 heah-cŋŋŋȝeȝ hæŋŋ.  
 him þæŋ halȝ leoht.  
 oþeŋ þeŋŋenne.  
 ŋŋa ŋe þȝŋhta beþeáð.  
 þa ȝeŋúnbŋode.  
 ŋȝorŋa þalðeŋð.  
 oþeŋ laȝo-þlóðe.  
 leoht þŋð þeorȝŋum.  
 ŋceáðe þŋð ŋcŋman.  
 ŋceóp þa báŋ náŋan.  
 líþeȝ þŋȝtta.  
 leoht þæŋ æŋeŋŋt.  
 þŋŋh þŋuhtneȝ þóŋð.  
 bæȝ ȝeŋémneð.  
 þlíte beorhte ȝeŋŋeapŋ.  
 þel lícode.  
 ŋŋeáŋ æt ŋŋȝŋðe.  
 þorþ-bæŋŋo tíð.  
 bæȝ æŋeŋŋa ȝeŋeah.  
 beorŋe ŋceabo.  
 ŋŋeapŋ ŋŋŋðŋan.  
 ȝeond ŋíðne ȝŋunð.

ocean cover'd,  
 swart in eternal night,  
 far and wide,  
*the* dusky ways.

Then was *the* glory-bright  
 spirit of heaven's Guardian  
 borne over *the* deep,  
 with utmost speed :  
*the* Creator of angels bade,  
 10 *the* Lord of life,  
 light to come forth  
 over *the* spacious deep.  
 Quickly was fulfilled  
*the* high King's behest,  
 for him was holy light  
 over *the* waste,  
 as the Maker bade.

Then sunder'd  
*the* Lord of triumphs  
 20 over *the* ocean-flood  
 light from darkness,  
 shade from brightness,  
 then gave names to both,  
*the* Lord of life.  
 Light was first  
 through *the* Lord's word  
 named day ;  
 beauteous bright creation !  
 Well pleased  
 30 *the* Lord at *the* beginning,  
*the* procreative time.  
*The* first day saw  
*the* dark shade  
 swart prevailing  
 over *the* wide abyss.

## III.

þa ƿeo ƿib Ʒepát.  
 ofer ƿiber-Ʒceacan.\*  
 miððan-Ʒearðer.  
 metob æfter Ʒceap.  
 Ʒcīpum Ʒcīman.  
 Ʒcīppenð ūre.  
 æfen æƷeƷt.  
 him árn on laƷt.  
 þrang þýrtne Ʒenip.  
 þam þe Ʒe þeoden Ʒelf.  
 Ʒceóp nihte náman.  
 neƷƷenð ūre.  
 hie Ʒerunðroðe.  
 Ʒiððan æƷƷe.  
 ðruƷon Ʒ ðýðon.  
 ðrihtneƷ Ʒillan.  
 éce ofer eorðan.  
 ða com oðer ðæg.  
 leoht æfter þeoƷtrum.  
 heht þa lífeƷ Ʒearð.  
 on méne Ʒlóðe.  
 miððum ƷeoƷðan.  
 hýhtlic heoƷon-timber.  
 holmaƷ ðældðe.  
 Ʒalðenð ūre.  
 Ʒ ƷeoƷnihte þa.  
 ƷoðeƷaƷ ƷæƷcen.  
 þ Ʒe Ʒíca áhóf.  
 ūp ƷƷom eorðan.  
 þuƷh híƷ áƷen ƷóƷð.

## III.

[ 8 ] Then the time passed  
 over *the* fruitful region  
 of mid earth :  
*The* Lord after impelled  
 from *the* sheer brightness,  
 our Creator,  
*the* even first :  
 ran on its track,  
 press'd on, *the* dark cloud,  
 10 to which the Lord himself  
 gave *the* name of night ;  
 our Preserver  
 them separated ;  
 always since  
*they* have suffered and done  
*the* Lord's will,  
 ever over earth.  
 Then came *the* second day,  
 light after darkness :  
 20 bade then life's Guardian,  
 in *the* ocean-flood,  
 in *the* midst to be,  
*the* joyous heavenly frame ;  
*the* waters parted  
 our Ruler,  
 and then wrought  
*the* compact firmament ;  
 this the Powerful hove  
 up from earth,  
 30 through his own word,

\* ƿiber-Ʒceaca. Of this expression the signification is extremely doubtful. Hickes conjectures that "*superficies vel planities terræ, quod munera fert vel frugifera sit, dicitur ƿiber-Ʒceaca (forsan meudose pro ƿiber-Ʒceata) et metonymice hemisphærium, seu pluuietiam terræ, &c. denotat.*" Vide Gr. A.S. p. 127, and Lye, sub voce. See *Kambles Gylfaginning* in v. *scacan*.

fneca ælmihtig.  
 folb pær áðæled.  
 únber heah-roðore.  
 halgum mihtum.  
 pæter of pætrum.  
 þam þe puniað gýt.  
 únber pærtenne.  
 folca hrófe.  
 þá com ofer folban.  
 fúr fíðian.  
 mæpe mepgen þriðba.  
 næpon mérode ða gýt.  
 fíð lonð ne pégar nýtte.  
 ác frotb bepgugen fætte.  
 folbe mið flóbe.  
 fneca engla heht.  
 þurh huf pórð pégan.  
 pæter geinæne.  
 þa nu unber roberum.  
 heopa fýne healdað.  
 frotpe geftefnde.  
 ða frotb hpaðe.  
 holm unber heofonum.  
 fpa fe halga bebeað.  
 fíð ætromne.  
 ða gefúndroð pær.  
 lago frot lande.  
 gefeah þa lífer pearð.  
 ðuge ftope.  
 ðugoða lífpe.  
 fíðe æteópbe.  
 þá fe pulðor-cýning.  
 eopðan némbe.  
 gefette yðum heopa.  
 onfuhne fýne.  
 fúmm flóbe.

*the* Lord almighty.  
 Earth was divided  
 under *the* lofty firmament  
 by *his* holy might :  
 water from waters,  
 for those who yet dwell  
 under *the* fastness  
 of *the* roof of nations.  
 Then came over earth  
 10 swiftly journeying  
*the* third great morn.  
 Were not meted yet  
 wide land nor useful ways,  
 but stood fast cover'd  
 earth with flood.  
*The* Lord of angels bade  
 through his word to be  
*the* waters common,  
 that now under heaven  
 20 hold thcir course,  
*and their* places fixed.  
 Then forthwith stood  
 ocean under heaven,  
 as the Holy ordained,  
 wide, in one assembled ;  
 then was parted  
 water from land.  
 Saw then life's Guardian  
*the* dry places,  
 30 (*the* Preserver of *all* good,)  
 wide displayed ;  
 these the King of glory  
 named earth ;  
 set to *the* waves their  
 just course,  
 to *the* spacious flood,



7 ȝeƿetepo\* . . . . .

and fetter'd . . . . .

\* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*

ne þuhte þa ȝerȳrne.  
 nobopa ƿearðe.  
 ƿ̃ adam lenȝ.  
 ána ƿæne.  
 neopxna ponȝer.  
 nƿne ȝeƿceap̃e.  
 hȳnðe 7 halbenð.  
 ƿonþon him heah-cȳning.  
 ƿreca ælmihtȝ.  
 ƿultum t̃iðbe.  
 ƿiƿ̃ áƿealhte.  
 7 þa ƿnaðe ƿealðe.  
 k̃ƿeƿ leohit-ƿnuma.  
 leofum ȝunce.  
 he ƿ̃ andƿeop̃e.  
 of adámeƿ.  
 líce áleofðode.  
 7 him lȳtum áteah.  
 ƿið of ƿiðan.

[ 9 ] Then seem'd it not fitting  
 to *the* Guardian of *the* firmament  
 that Adam longer  
 were alone  
 of Paradise,  
 of *the* new creation,  
 keeper and ruler ;  
 therefore for him *the* high king,  
 10 *the* Lord almighty,  
 created *a* helpmate,  
 raised up *a* woman,  
 and her gave for *a* support  
*the* Author of life's light  
 to *the* beloved man.  
 He the substance  
 from Adam's  
 body dismember'd,  
 and from it skilfully extracted  
 20 *a* rib from *the* side.

\* In this part of the MS. are vestiges of three leaves that have been cut out.

|                          |        |   |
|--------------------------|--------|---|
| he pær ƿeſte-ƿeſt.       |        | He was fast at rest,                    |
| ƿ ƿoſte ƿræf.            |        | and softly slept,                       |
| ƿáƿ ne ƿiſte.            |        | knew not pain,                          |
| eaƿfóða bæf.             |        | no share of sufferings,                 |
| né þær áenig cóm.        |        | nor came there any                      |
| blóð of bénne.           |        | blood from <i>the</i> wound ;           |
| ac him bƿeƿo engla.      |        | but from him <i>the</i> Lord of angels, |
| of líce áteah.           |        | from <i>his</i> body drew               |
| lioðenbe* bân.           |        | a jointed bone,                         |
| ƿér unƿúnðob.            | 10     | <i>the</i> man unwounded,               |
| of þam ƿoƿlite ƿóð.      |        | of which God wrought                    |
| ƿeolice ƿæmnan.          |        | a goodly woman,                         |
| ƿeoƿh in-ƿeðýðe.         |        | inspired life <i>into her</i> ,         |
| éce ƿaule.               |        | an immortal soul :                      |
| heo ƿæron englum ƿelíce. |        | they were like unto angels.             |
| þá ƿær abameſ bƿýð.      | [ 10 ] | Then was Adam's bride                   |
| ƿaſte ƿeƿeapƿob.         |        | with spirit endued.                     |
| hie ón ƿeoƿðe bú.        |        | They in youth both,                     |
| ƿlite beoƿht ƿæron.      |        | bright in-beauty, were                  |
| on ƿoƿulð cenneb.        | 20     | into <i>the</i> world brought forth     |
| meotodeſ mihtum.         |        | by <i>the</i> Creator's might.          |
| mán ne cuðon.            |        | Crime <i>they</i> knew not              |
| ðón ne ðƿeoƿan.          |        | to do nor suffer ;                      |
| ac him ðƿihtneſ ƿær.     |        | but of <i>the</i> Lord was to them      |
| bám on bƿeoſtum.         |        | both, in <i>their</i> breasts,          |
| býrnenbe luſu.           |        | burning love.                           |
| þa ƿebletƿode.           |        | Then blessed                            |
| blíð-heoƿt cýnung.       |        | <i>the</i> blithe heart King,           |
| metob alƿihta.           |        | <i>the</i> Lord of all things,          |
| monna cýnneſ.            | 30     | of mankind                              |
| ða ƿoſman ƿrá.           |        | the first two,                          |
| ƿæðeſ ƿ moðeſ.           |        | father and mother,                      |
| ƿíf ƿ ƿæpneð.            |        | female and male :                       |
| he þa ƿóſðe cƿæð.        |        | then spake he <i>the</i> words :        |

\* Perhaps we should read *lioðenbe bân*. Lye conjectures *lenden bân*, *lumbo-*  
*rum os*. *ƿeſ unƿunðob*, in the next line, seems put absolutely.

tēmað nū ⁊ pexað.  
 tubne fyllað.  
 eoſðan æl-ſſiēne.  
 incpe cýnne.  
 ſunum ⁊ bohtſum.  
 inc ſceal ſealt pæteſ.  
 ſunian on gepealbe.  
 ⁊ eall worulde geſceapt.  
 bſucað blæb-ðaga.  
 ⁊ bſum-blæſte.  
 ⁊ heoſon-fugla.  
 inc ſi halg ſeoð.  
 ⁊ wilbe deoſ.  
 on gepealb geſealb.  
 ⁊ liſſenbe.  
 ða ðe land tſeabað.  
 ſeoſh-eaceno cýnn.  
 ða ðe wuld peceð.  
 geonb hſon-ſaðe.  
 inc hýſað eall.  
 ða ſceapobe.  
 ſcýppenb ſiſe.  
 hiſ ſeoſca plite.  
 ⁊ hiſ pæſtma blæb.  
 wſſa geſceapta.  
 neoſſa paſſ ſeob.  
 geob ⁊ gaſtlic.  
 geſena geſýlled.  
 ſſemum ſoſðſeapſum.  
 ſeſene leohte<sup>a</sup>.  
 þ liðe land.  
 lazo ſſnenbe.

'Teem now and increase,  
 fill with progeny  
*the* all-green earth,  
 with your kin,  
 with sons and daughters.  
 To you shall *the* salt water  
 abide in dominion,  
 and all *the* worldly creation.  
 Enjoy prosperous days,  
 and *the* ocean-freight,  
 and fowls of heaven ;  
 to you is sacred *the* cattle,  
 and *the* wild beasts  
 in dominion given,  
 and *all* living creatures,  
 those that tread *the* land,  
 a race endued with life, [forth,  
 those which *the* water bringeth  
 throughout *the* whale's road,  
 all shall you obey.'  
 [ 11 ] Then beheld  
 our Creator  
*the* beauty of his works [tions,  
 and *the* excellence of his produc-  
 of *the* new creatures.  
 Paradise stood  
 good and spiritual,  
 filled with gifts,  
 [ 12 ] with forward benefits.  
 Fair washed  
*the* genial land  
*the* running water,

<sup>a</sup> From *leccian*, *rigare*, *irrigare*; imp. *lehte*, *leohte*. Thus again,

*ſeo* (eoſðe) *ſeſ* pæſtſum pæht.

⁊ pæſtſum pæht.

lazo-ſſneamum leoht.

where the context seems to show that *leoht* is a participle and not the adjective.

|                                |    |   |
|--------------------------------|----|---|
| pýlle-byrne.                   |    | <i>the</i> well-brook :                 |
| nalleȝ polcnu ða ȝiet.         |    | no clouds as yet                        |
| ofer ȝúmne ȝrúnd.              |    | over <i>the</i> ample ground            |
| néȝnaȝ bæron.                  |    | bore rains                              |
| pann mið ȝinde.                |    | lowering with wind ; <sup>a</sup>       |
| hpæðne ȝæȝtum ȝcób.            |    | yet with fruits stood                   |
| folbe ȝeȝnæcȝob.               |    | earth adorn'd.                          |
| heoldon ȝorð-ȝýne.             |    | Held their onward course                |
| ea-ȝcneánaȝ heoȝa.             |    | river-streams                           |
| sædele ȝeoȝeȝ.                 | 10 | four noble <i>ones</i>                  |
| of þam nȝpan.                  |    | from the new                            |
| neorȝna ȝonge.                 |    | Paradise.                               |
| þá ȝænon aðælebe.              |    | These were parted,                      |
| ðȝihtneȝ mihtum.               |    | by <i>the</i> Lord's might,             |
| ealle of ánum.                 |    | all from one                            |
| þa he þaȝ eorðan ȝeȝceóp.      |    | (when he this earth created)            |
| ȝæȝne ȝlíce beorhtum.          |    | water with beauty bright,               |
| ȝ on ȝoruld ȝende.             |    | and sent into <i>the</i> world ;        |
| ȝæne hatað ýlbe <sup>b</sup> . |    | of which <i>the first</i> men call      |
| eorð-búende.                   | 20 | (earth's inhabitants),                  |
| ȝíron folc-ȝeȝaȝ.              |    | ( <i>the</i> men of the country) Pison, |
| ȝæ-ȝolban ðæl <sup>c</sup> .   |    | <i>the</i> marine parts                 |
| brábe bebuȝeð.                 |    | it widely compasseth :                  |
| beorhtum ȝcneánum.             |    | with <i>its</i> bright streams          |
| he beleác útan.                |    | he shut <i>it</i> out.                  |
| on ȝæne éðýl-ȝȝȝ.              |    | In that country                         |
| níððar ȝindað.                 |    | men find,                               |
| neán ȝ ȝeoȝnan.                |    | from near and far,                      |
| ȝolb ȝ ȝým-cýnn.               |    | gold and gems                           |

<sup>a</sup> I doubt the correctness of the translation of this line ; to justify it we ought to have *panne* in the original.

<sup>b</sup> The MS. seems to be defective in this place, no mention being made of Pison being the *first*, analogously with the other three, and which is necessary to the construction and sense.

<sup>c</sup> It seems not improbable that by *ȝæ-ȝolban ðæl* is intended a translation of the *land of Havilah* ; yet I am not aware of the existence of its first syllable, *Hav*, *see*, in Anglo-Saxon, though the usual word for *ocean* in Danish.



hnigon þa muð heapðum.  
 heoron-cýninge.  
 georne togeáner.  
 ⁊ rædon ealles þanc.  
 lífta ⁊ þara lára.  
 he let heo ꝥ land búan.  
 hpærꝥ him þa to heopenum.  
 halg ðrihten.  
 7rð-7ephð cýning.  
 7rðb hīr hand-geþeopc.  
 7omod on 7ande.  
 nýrton 7orȝa 7iht.  
 tó beȝnornianne.  
 butan heo ȝober pillan.  
 lenȝeȝ læȝten.  
 heo 7æron leof ȝobe.  
 ðenden heo hīr halȝe 7óȝb.  
 healðan 7oðbon.

Then bowed *they* with *their* heads  
 to *the* heavenly King,  
 fervently before *him*,  
 and said thanks for all,  
 for those counsels and instructions.  
 He let them that land inhabit ;  
 departed then to heaven  
*the* holy Lord,  
 10 *the* King firm of mind.  
 His hand-work stood  
 together on earth ;  
*they* knew not aught of sorrows  
 to bewail,  
 but they God's will  
 long performed ;  
 they were dear to God  
 while they his holy word  
 would hold.

## IV.

ȝæpðe 7e ealpaða.  
 engel-cýnna.  
 þuþh hand-mæȝen.  
 halg ðrihten.  
 týne ȝetȝýmede.  
 þæm he ȝetȝuȝobe pel.  
 ꝥ hie hīr ȝuonȝorȝipe.  
 7ýlȝan 7oðben.  
 7ýȝcean hīr pillan.  
 7orþon he him ȝeȝit 7orȝear.  
 ⁊ muð hīr handum ȝeȝeðp. 30  
 halg ðrihten.  
 ȝeȝétt hæpðe he hīe 7ȝa ȝeȝælg-  
 ænne hæpðe he 7ȝa 7ȝiðne ȝe-  
 7oȝhtne.

[ 14 ] The All-powerful had  
 21 angel-tribes,  
 through might of hand,  
*the* holy Lord,  
 ten\* established,  
 in whom he trusted well  
 that they his service  
 would follow,  
 work his will ;  
 therefore gave he them wit,  
 and shaped *them* with his hands ;  
 [lice. *the* holy Lord.  
 He had placed them so happily,  
 one he had made so power-  
 ful,

\* Thus Ælfric, ' þá ȝeȝoȝhte he tyn engla 7eȝoð.' See Rask, Gram. p. 194.

|                                    |   |
|------------------------------------|---|
| ƿámihtigneon hīr mōb-geþohte.      | so mighty in his mind's thought,        |
| he lét hine ƿpa micler pealban.    | he let him sway over so much,           |
| hehtne to him on heofona           | highest after himself in heaven's       |
| ƿíce.                              | kingdom.                                |
| [ƿohtne.                           |   |
| hæfþe he hine ƿpa hƿitne ge-       | He had made him so fair,                |
| ƿpa ƿýnlic ƿæƿ hīr ƿæƿtm on heo-   | so beauteous was his form in hea-       |
| ƿonum.                             | ven,                                    |
| þ̅ hum com ƿrom ƿeƿoba bƿiht-      | that came to him from <i>the</i> Lord   |
| ne.                                | of hosts,                               |
| [num.                              |   |
| gelic ƿæƿ he þam leohtum ƿteor-    | he was like to the light stars.         |
| lōf: ƿceolbe he bƿihtneƿ ƿýn-      | It was his to work <i>the</i> praise of |
| cean.                              | <i>the</i> Lord,                        |
| býnan ƿceolbe he hīf bƿeamas       | it was his to hold dear his joys in     |
| on heofonum.                       | heaven,                                 |
| ƿ ƿceolbe hīf bƿihtne þancian.     | and to thank his Lord                   |
| 10 ƿæƿ leáner þe he hum on þam     | for the reward that he had be-          |
| leohte geƿceƿeþe.                  | stow'd on him in that light ;           |
| þonne lete he hīf hine lange peal- | then had he let him long possess        |
| ban.                               | it ;                                    |
| ác he aƿénþe hit hum to ƿýnran     | but he turned it for himself to a       |
| þinge.                             | worse thing,                            |
| ónƿán hīm ƿunn úp-ahebban.         | began to raise war upon him,            |
| ƿið þone hehtan heofneƿ peal-      | against the highest Ruler of hea-       |
| benb.                              | ven,                                    |
| þe ƿiteð on þam halƿan ƿtōle.      | who sitteth in the holy seat.           |
| deone ƿæƿ hé bƿihtne únum.         | Dear was he to our Lord,                |
| ne mihte hīm bebyrneþ ƿýnðan.      | <i>but</i> it might not be hidden from  |
| þ̅ hīf engyl onƿan.                | that his angel began [him               |
| 20 óƿeƿmōð ƿéran.                  | to be presumptuous,                     |
| áhōf: hine ƿið hīf heaƿƿan.        | raised himself against his Master,      |
| rohte hete-ƿƿæce.                  | sought speech of hate,                  |
| gýlp-ƿoƿð ónƿean.                  | words of pride towards <i>him</i> ,     |
| nolde gode þeopƿian.               | would not serve God,                    |
| cƿæð þ̅ hīf líc ƿæƿe.              | said that his body was                  |
| leoht ƿ ƿcéne.                     | light and beauteous,                    |
| hƿit ƿ hioƿ-beoht.                 | fair and bright of hue :                |

|                                   |                                   |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| né meahthe hé æt hîr hîge fîndan. | he might not find in his mind     |
| þ he ȝobe polbe.                  | that he would God                 |
| ȝeongepdome.                      | in subjection,                    |
| þeodne þeopian.                   | his Lord, serve :                 |
| þuhte him ȝylfum.                 | Seem'd to himself                 |
| þ he mæxyn ȝ cpræft.              | that he a power and force         |
| máran hæfðe.                      | had greater                       |
| þonne ré halga ȝob.               | than the holy God                 |
| habban mihte.                     | could have                        |
| polc-ȝeftælna.                    | [ 15 ] 10 of adherents.           |
| feala þorða ȝeƿæc.                | Many words spake                  |
| ȝe engel oƿermoder.               | the angel of presumption :        |
| þohte þurh hîr áner cpræft.       | thought, through his own power,   |
| hú hé him ȝrenglicran.            | how he for himself a stronger     |
| ȝeol ȝeƿorhte.                    | seat might make,                  |
| heahran on heofonum.              | higher in heaven :                |
| cpræð þ hîre hîr hîge ȝpeone.     | said that him his mind impelled,  |
| þ he ƿeft ȝ norð.                 | that he west and north            |
| ȝýncean ongunne.                  | would begin to work,              |
| trýmebe ȝetumbræ.                 | 20 would prepare structures :     |
| cpræð him tpeo-þuhte.             | said it to him seemed doubtful    |
| þ he ȝóbe polbe.                  | that he to God would              |
| ȝeongra þeorðan.                  | be a vassal.                      |
| hpæt ȝceal ic pinnan cpræð he.    | 'Why shall I toil?' said he ;     |
| mîr me ƿihtæ þearf.               | 'to me it is no whit needful      |
| hearnan to habbanne.              | to have a superior ;              |
| ic mæx mîð handum ȝpa feala.      | I can with my hands as many       |
| ƿúndra ȝeƿýncean.                 | wonders work ;                    |
| ic hæbbe ȝeƿealb micel.           | I have great power                |
| to ȝýppanne.                      | 30 to form                        |
| ȝoblecran ȝeol.                   | a diviner throne,                 |
| hearnan on heofne.                | [ ƿian. a higher in heaven.       |
| hpý ȝceal ic æfter hîr hýlðo ðeo- | Why shall I for his favour serve, |
| buzan him ȝeolc-ȝeongepdome.      | bend to him in such vassalage ?   |
| ic mæx þéran ȝob ȝpa hé.          | I may be a god as he.             |
| bíȝtanbað me ȝreange ȝeneatar.    | Stand by me, strong associates,   |



þa ne willað me æt þam ƿrōðe who will not fail me in the strife.  
 hæleþa hearðmōde. [ƿrōðe. Heroes stern of mood,  
 hie habbað me to hearnan ƿeo- they have chosen me for chief,  
 ƿōþa ƿincas. [ƿeo- renowned warriors !  
 mid ƿilcum mæg man ƿeð ƿe- with such may one devise coun-  
 þencean. sel,  
 ƿōn mid ƿilcum ƿolc-ƿeƿteallan. with such capture his adherents ;  
 ƿrōð ƿrōð hie mine ƿeorne. they are my zealous friends,  
 holde on hýra hýge-ƿearum. faithful in their thoughts ;  
 ic mæg hýra hearnan ƿéran. I may be their chieftain,  
 ƿæðan on þis ƿíce. 10 sway in this realm :  
 ƿa me þ ƿiht ne þinceð. thus to me it seemeth not right  
 þ ic oleccan. that I ~~be~~ aught  
 áriht þurfe. need cringe  
 ƿode æfter ƿode senezum. to God for any good ;  
 ne lille ic leng his ƿeongra ƿur- I will no longer be his vassal.  
 þa hit se allƿalða. [þan. When the All-powerful it  
 eall gehýrðe. all had heard,  
 þ his engyl ongan. that his angel devised  
 ofermeðe micel. great presumption  
 ahebban ƿð his hearnan. 20 to raise up against his master,  
 ƿ ƿræc healig ƿōrð. and spake proud words  
 bollice ƿð ðrihten ƿinne. foolishly against his Lord,  
 ƿeolde he þa ðeð ongyldan. then must he expiate the deed,  
 ƿone þær ƿeƿinner ƿeðelan. share the work of war,  
 ƿ ƿeolde his ƿíte habban. and for his punishment must have  
 alra morðra mæst. [16] of all deadly ills the greatest.  
 ƿa ðeð monna ƿehƿilc. So doth every man  
 æ ƿð his ƿalðend. who against his Lord  
 nunan ongyrneð. [ten. deviseth to war,  
 mid mæne ƿð þone mæran ðrihten. with crime against the great Ruler.  
 æ ƿeard se mihtiga ƿeolgen. 31 Then was the Mighty angry,  
 ichta heoponeƿ ƿalðend. the highest Ruler of heaven,  
 reapp hine of þan hean ƿole. hurled him from the lofty seat ;  
 léte hæfðe he æt his hearnan hate had he gain'd at his Lord,  
 ƿurunnen.

|                                  |  |
|----------------------------------|--|
| hýlb hæfde hīr feplofene.        | his favour <i>he</i> had lost,           |
| Ʒnám fearð him fe Ʒóða on hīr    | incensed with him was the Good           |
| móðe.                            | in his mind,                             |
| forþon he fceolbegnúnd Ʒerécan.  | therefore he must seek <i>the</i> gulf   |
| heafder helle-ƷíteƷ.             | of hard hell-torment,                    |
| Ʒær fe he fann Ʒið heofnes pal-  | for that he had warr'd with hea-         |
| denð.                            | ven's Ruler. [vour,                      |
| áƷeð hine Ʒa ffram hīr hýlbo.    | <i>He</i> rejected him then from his fa- |
| Ʒ hine on helle fearp.           | and cast him into hell,                  |
| on Ʒa ðeopan ðálar. <sup>a</sup> | into the deep parts,                     |
| Ʒær he to ðeofle fearð.          | where he became <i>a</i> devil :         |
| feƷeondmib hīr Ʒerénum eallum.   | the fiend with all his comrades          |
| feollon Ʒá upon of heofnum.      | 11 fell then from heaven above,          |
| Ʒurh longe ƷƷa Ʒneo niht Ʒ ða-   | through <i>as</i> long as three nights   |
| Ʒar.                             | and days,                                |
| Ʒa englar of heofnum on helle.   | the angels from heaven into hell ;       |
| Ʒ heo alle forfceóp ðrihten to   | and them all <i>the</i> Lord transform'd |
| ðeoflum.                         | to devils,                               |
| forþon heo hīr ðæð Ʒ Ʒórn. [17]  | because they his deed and word           |
| nolbon feorðian.                 | would not revcre ;                       |
| forþon fe heo on Ʒýrre leoht.    | therefore them in <i>a</i> worse light,  |
| unþer eorðan neoðan.             | under <i>the</i> earth beneath,          |
| ællmihtƷ Ʒob.                    | Almighty God                             |
| Ʒette Ʒrgeleare.                 | 20 had placed triumphless                |
| on Ʒa ƷƷearƷan helle.            | in the swart hell ;                      |
| Ʒær hæbbað heo on áfýn.          | there they have at even,                 |
| úngemet lange.                   | immeasurably long,                       |
| ealra feonða ƷehƷalc.            | each of all <i>the</i> fiends,           |
| fýn-éðneope.                     | <i>a</i> renewal of fire ;               |
| þonne cýmð on uhtan.             | then cometh ere dawn                     |
| eafteƷne Ʒmð.                    | <i>the</i> eastern wind,                 |
| forfƷ fýnnum calð.               | frost bitter-cold,                       |
| Ʒýmble fýn oððe Ʒár.             | ever fire or dart <sup>b</sup> ;         |
| Ʒum hearnð ƷerƷinc.              | 30 some hard torment                     |

<sup>a</sup> The MS. has *ðala*.<sup>b</sup> i. e. cold, piercing as a dart.

habban ꝛeolbon.  
 þorhte man hit him to ꝛite.  
 hýra woruld þær gehwýrpeð.  
 for mán-ꝛiðe\*.  
 fylbe helle.  
 mid þam anðracum.  
 heolbon englas forð.  
 heoron-ꝛiceꝛ hehðe.  
 þe ær goðes hýlðo zelæton.

lagon þá oðre fýnð on þam fýne.  
 þe ær ȝwa weala hæfðon. 11  
 gepinnere wð heora waldend.  
 wice wolud.  
 hātne heaðo-welm.  
 helle to-mubbeꝛ.  
 branc ȝ brābe lifas. [18]  
 ȝwile eac þa biſcepan ȝeas.  
 þrowm ȝ þýrro.  
 forþon he þegurcipe.  
 goðes forȝymbon. 20  
 he hýra ȝal beƿrac.  
 engles oferhýȝð.  
 nolðon alwealdan.  
 wórn weorþian.  
 hæfðon wice micel.  
 weoron þá beƿealleue.  
 fýne to botme.  
 on þa hātan hēll.  
 þurh hýgelearte.  
 ȝ þurh ofermetto. 30  
 ȝohton ofer land.  
 þe weas leolter leaȝ.  
 ȝ weas lifes full.

they must have, [ishment,  
 it was wrought for them in pu-  
 their world (life) was changed :  
 for *their* sinful course  
 he filled hell  
 with the apostates.

*The* angels continued to hold  
 the heights of heaven's kingdom,  
 those who ere God's pleasure ex-  
 ecuted ;

the others lay fiends in the fire,  
 who ere had had so much  
 strife with their Ruler ;  
 torment *they* suffer,  
 burning heat intense,  
 in midst of hell,  
 fire and broad flames ;  
 so also the bitter reeks  
 smoke and darkness ;  
 for that they *the* service  
 of God neglected,  
 them their folly deceived  
 the angel's pride,  
 they would not *the* All-powerful's  
 word revere.

*They* had great torment ;  
 then were *they* fall'n  
 to *the* fiery abyss,  
 into the hot hell,  
 through phrensy  
 and through pride ;  
 they sought another land,  
 that was void of light,  
 and was full of flame,

\* The MS. and Junius read *forþman ȝiðe*, but the arrangement of the syllables adopted in the text affords a better, and probably the genuine sense.

fýner þær micel.  
 fýnb ongeáton.  
 þ hie hæfbon Ʒeppuxleb.  
 píca únrim.  
 þurh heora miclan móð.  
 Ʒ þurh miht Ʒoðer.  
 Ʒ þurh opepmetto.  
 ealra Ʒrðort.  
 þa Ʒræc Ʒe opepmóða cýning.  
 þe ær Ʒær engla Ʒcýnort. 10  
 hpíttoƷ on heorpen.  
 Ʒ hƷr heáƷpan leof.  
 ðruhtne ðýne.  
 oð hie to ðole Ʒurðon.  
 þ him Ʒor Ʒálcipe.  
 Ʒoð Ʒýlfa Ʒearð.  
 mihtig on móðe ýrpe.  
 Ʒearp hine on þ mórðer-innan.  
 niðer on þ nió bebb.  
 Ʒ Ʒceóp him náman Ʒrððan. 20  
 cpæð þ Ʒe hehƷta.  
 hátan Ʒceolbe.  
 Ʒatan Ʒrððan.  
 hét hine þære ƷpeáƷtan.  
 helle Ʒrúnðer Ʒýman.  
 nalleƷ Ʒrð Ʒoð Ʒinnan.  
 Ʒatan máðelobe.  
 ƷorƷienðe Ʒræc.  
 Ʒeðe helle Ʒorð.  
 healðan Ʒceolbe. 30  
 Ʒýman þær Ʒrúnðer.  
 Ʒær ær Ʒoðer engel.  
 hpít on heorpe.  
 oð hine hƷr hýge ƷorƷpeón.  
 Ʒ hƷr opepmétto.  
 ealra Ʒrðort.

a great receptacle of fire.

*The* fiends perceived  
 that they in exchange had got  
 unnumber'd pains,  
 through their great pride,  
 and through God's might,  
 and through arrogance  
 most of all.

Then spake the haughty king,  
 who of angels erst was brightest,  
 fairest in heaven,  
 beloved of his master,  
 to *his* Lord dear,  
 until they turned to folly;  
 so that with him for *his* madness  
 God himself became,  
 the Mighty, angry in mind,  
 cast him into that house of perdi-  
 tion, down on that new bed, [tion,  
 and after gave him a name:  
 said that the highest  
 should be call'd  
 Satan thenceforward;  
 bade him the swart  
 hell's abyss rule,  
 not with God war.

Satan harangued,  
 sorrowing spake,  
 he who hell thenceforth  
 should rule,  
 govern the abyss.  
*He* was erst God's angel,  
 fair in heaven,  
 until him his mind urged,  
 and his pride  
 most of all,

|                                 |                                     |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| þ he ne polde.                  | that he would not                   |
| pepeba ðrihtnes.                | <i>the</i> Lord of hosts'           |
| þopð þurðian.                   | word revere ;                       |
| peoll him on innan.             | boil'd within him                   |
| hyge ymb his heortan.           | <i>his</i> thought about his heart, |
| hac þær him utan.               | hot was without him                 |
| þraðlic rice.                   | <i>his</i> dire punishment.         |
| he þa worda cwæð.               | Then spake he <i>the</i> words :    |
| 17 þes ængaŕtæde ðngelic ſpæðe. | 'This narrow place is most unlike   |
| þam oðrum þe we ær cuðon.       | that other that we ere knew,        |
| leán on heofon-ŕice. [19]       | high in heaven's kingdom,           |
| þe me min heapra onlag.         | which my master bestow'd on me,     |
| þeah we hine for þam alpealban. | though we it, for the All-powerful, |
| ágan ne moŕton.                 | may not possess,                    |
| ŕóunigan úreŕ ŕiceŕ.            | <i>must</i> cede our realm ;        |
| naeð he þeah riht geðon.        | yet hath he not done rightly        |
| þ he ur hæfð beŕýlled.          | that he hath struck us down         |
| ŕýne to bótme.                  | to <i>the</i> fiery abyſs           |
| helle þære hacan.               | of the hot hell,                    |
| heofon-ŕice benúmen.            | 20 bereft us of heaven's kingdom,   |
| hápað hit gemeánŕeoð.           | hath it decreed                     |
| mid mon-cýnne.                  | with mankind                        |
| to geŕettanne.                  | to people.                          |
| þ mé 17 ŕorða mæŕt.             | That of sorrows is to me <i>the</i> |
| þ abam ŕeoal.                   | that Adam shall, [greatest,         |
| þe þær of eoŕðan geŕeoht.       | who of earth was wrought,           |
| minne ŕeŕonŕican.               | my strong                           |
| ŕeoð behealdan.                 | seat possess,                       |
| þeŕan him on ŕýnne.             | be to him in delight,               |
| 7 þe þiŕ rice þolien.           | 30 and we endure this torment,      |
| heapum on þiŕre helle.          | misery in this hell.                |
| þá lá ahte ic minra hanða ge-   | Oh had I power of my hands,         |
| 7 moŕte áne tíf. [peálb.        | and might one season                |
| úte eoŕðan.                     | be without,                         |
| þeŕan áne ŕintep-ŕeunde.        | be one winter's ſpace,              |
| þonne ic mid þýŕ peŕode.        | then with this hoſt I—              |

ác licgað me ýmbe.  
 ínen-benda.  
 núbeð nacentan fál.  
 ic eom níceſ leaſ.  
 habbað me ſƿa heaſbe.  
 helle clommaſ.  
 fæſte beſangen.  
 hēr iſ fýr micel.  
 uſan 7 neoðone.  
 ic á ne ƿereah.  
 láðſan landſcipe.  
 líſ ne aſſamað\*.  
 hāt oſer helle.  
 me habbað hſunƿa ƿerponƿ.  
 flrð-heaſba fál.  
 flrðer amýrpeb.  
 aſſýrpeb me mán feðe.  
 fæt fýnt ƿebúnbene.  
 hánba ƿehæfte.  
 fýnt þýſſa hél-ðora.  
 ƿeƿar ƿorþórhce.  
 ſƿa ic mið ƿihce ne mæƿ.  
 oſ þýſſum líðo-bendum.  
 licgað me ýmbutan.  
 heáſbeſ íneneſ.  
 háte ƿerlægene.  
 ƿunðlaſ<sup>b</sup> ƿneate.  
 mið þý me ƿoð haſað.  
 ƿehæfteb be þam heaſe.  
 ſƿa ic ƿát he mánne hýge cuðe.  
 7 þ ƿýſte eac.  
 ƿeƿoða ðrihten.

But around me lie  
 iron bonds,  
 preſſeth *this* cord of chain :  
 I am powerless !  
 me have ſo hard  
 the claspſ of hell,  
 ſo firmly grasp'd !  
 Here is a vaſt fire  
 above and underneath,  
 10 never did I ſee  
 a loathlier landſkip ;  
 the flame abateth not,  
 hot over hell. [rings,  
 Me hath the claspſ of *theſe*  
*this* hard-polish'd band,  
 impeded in *my* courſe,  
 debarr'd me from *my* way ;  
*my* feet are bound,  
*my* handſ manacl'd,  
 20 of theſe hell-doors are  
 the wayſ obſtructed,  
 ſo *that* with aught I cannot  
 from theſe limb-bonds *eſcape* :  
 about me lie  
 of hard iron  
 forg'd with heat  
 huge gratings,  
 with which me God  
 hath faſten'd by the neck ;  
 thus perceive I that he knoweth  
 and that knew alſo [my mind,  
 the Lord of hoſts,

\* Lye reads aſſamað, which he ſeems to have copied from Somner. The Manuſcript and Junius have aſſamað : the tranſlation is conjectural, from the context.

<sup>b</sup> ƿunðlaſ, literally *hurdles* or *lattice-work*.

|                                  |                                |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| þ ꝛceolbe unc* abáme.            | that should us through Adam    |
| ypæle Ʒepunðan.                  | evil befall,                   |
| ymb þ heofon-ŕíce.               | about the realm of heaven,     |
| þær ic ahte mīnra handa Ʒepealb. | where I had power of my hands, |
| * * *                            |                                |

VII.

VII.

|                                 |                                     |                |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------|
| * * *                           | [ 21 ]                              | [in hell,      |
| ac ðoliað þe nú þꝛca on helle.  | but we now suffer chastisement      |                |
| þ ꝛýndon þýŕtro Ʒ hæto.         | which are darkness and heat,        |                |
| Ʒꝛumme Ʒꝛunðleare.              | grim, bottomless ;                  |                |
| harað uꝛ Ʒob ꝛýlra.             | [taꝛ. God hath us himself           |                |
| ƷonŕƷapen on þaꝛ Ʒꝛeaꝛtan mýr-  | swept into these swart mists ;      |                |
| Ʒꝛa he uꝛ ne mæƷ ænƷe Ʒýnne     | thus he cannot us accuse of any     |                |
| Ʒeꝛtælan.                       | [ꝛemebon. sin,                      | [fram'd evil : |
| þ þe him on þam lanbe láð Ʒe-   | that we against him in the land     |                |
| he hæƷð uꝛ þeah þær leohtes be- | yet hath he depriv'd us of the      |                |
| Ʒeýnebe.                        | light,                              | [torments :    |
| beƷóꝛpen on ealra ꝛíca mæƷte.   | is cast us into the greatest of all |                |
| ne maƷon þe þær ꝛꝛáce ƷeꝛƷem-   | we may not for this execute ven-    |                |
| man.                            | geance,                             | [lity,         |
| Ʒeleáman him mið láðes Ʒihtes.  | reward him with aught of hosti-     |                |
| þ he uꝛ harað þær leohtes be-   | because he hath bereft us of the    |                |
| Ʒeýnebe.                        | [miðban-Ʒeaꝛb. light.               |                |
| he hæƷð nu Ʒemeáꝛcob áune       | He hath now devis'd a world         |                |
| þær he hæƷð mon ƷeƷoꝛhtne.      | where he hath wrought man           |                |
| æfteꝛ hýꝛ onlícnere.            | after his own likeness,             |                |
| mið þam he Ʒile eft Ʒeꝛettan.   | with whom he will repeople          |                |
| heofona ꝛíce mið hlutꝛum Ʒau-   | the kingdom of heaven, with pure    |                |
| lum.                            | souls ;                             | [ously,        |
| þe þær Ʒeulon hýcƷan Ʒeoꝛne.    | so therefore must we strive zeal-   |                |
| þꝛe on ábáme Ʒif þe ænne mæƷen. | that we on Adam, if we ever may,    |                |
| Ʒ on hýꝛ eaꝛnum Ʒꝛa Ʒome ándan  | and likewise on his offspring, our  |                |
| Ʒebétan.                        | wrongs repair,                      |                |

\* unc, *us two*, seems to refer to the Deity and himself (Satan).

onpenban him þær pillan fíner. corrupt him there in his will,  
 gif pe hit mægen pihthe apencan. if we may it in any way devise.  
 \*ne gelyfe ic me nu þær leohtes Now I have no confidence further  
 furðor. in this bright state,  
 þær þe him þenceð lange mót- that which he seems long de-  
 tan. stin'd to enjoy,  
 þær eáðer mið híf engla cnahte. that bliss with his angels' power.  
 nemagon pe þæt on alþregeþinnan. We cannot that ever obtain,  
 þ þe mihtiger goðes móð onwá- that we *the* mighty God's mind  
 cen. weaken ;  
 utoŋ oðpenban hit nú monna let us avert it now from the  
 bearnum. children of men,  
 þ heofon-riçe nu pe hit habban that heavenly kingdom, now we  
 ne moton. may not have it ; [favour,  
 gedón þ hie híf hýlbo forlæten. let us so do that they forfeit his  
 þ hie þ onpendon þ he mið híf that they pervert that which he  
 forðbe bebeáð. with his word commanded ;  
 þonne peorð he him práð on then with them will he be wroth  
 móðe. in mind,  
 áhpæt<sup>a</sup> hie fram híf hýlbo. 13 will cast them from his favour,  
 þonne fculon hie þar helle fécen. then shall they seek this hell,  
 7 þar grimman grúndar. and these grim depths ;  
 þonne moton pe hie úr to gion- then may we them have to our-  
 grum habban. selves as vassals,  
 fpa beápn on þýrum færtum *the* children of men, in this fast  
 clomme. durance.  
 onginnað nu ýmb þa fýrðe þen- Begin *we* now about the warfare  
 cean. to consult :—  
 gif ic ænægum þégne. [ 22 ] If to any follower I  
 þeoben-maðmar. 20 princely treasures  
 geápa forðeape. gave of old,  
 þenben fé on þan góðan riçe. while we in that good realm

<sup>a</sup> This seems to refer to Adam's condition ; and of course híf would also refer to Adam, who was created like the angels.

<sup>b</sup> This interpretation of áhpæt seems to be countenanced by the line 'plan man hpfreð' in the "Riming Poem" given in Conybeare's Illustrations, p. xxiii.



|                                |                                     |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| ƷeƷælige Ʒæton.                | happy sate                          |
| Ʒ hæƷbon úre Ʒetla ƷeƷeálb.    | and in our seats had sway,          |
| þonne he me na on leofƷan tfb. | then me he never, at time more      |
| leánum ne meahƷe.              | could with recompence [pretious,    |
| míne ƷíƷe Ʒýlbán.              | my gift repay ;                     |
| Ʒif híƷ Ʒien Ʒolbe.            | if in return for it <i>he</i> would |
| mínra þeƷua hílc.              | (any of my followers)               |
| ƷeþaƷa Ʒurðan.                 | be <i>my</i> supporter ;            |
| þ he úr heonan.                | so that up from hence, he           |
| úte mihte.                     | 10 forth might                      |
| cuman þuƷ þaƷ cluƷtƷo.         | pass through these barriers ;       |
| Ʒ hæƷbe cƷæƷt mið him.         | and had power with him,             |
| þ he mið þeðer-hóman.          | that he with wings                  |
| fleoƷan meahƷe.                | might fly,                          |
| Ʒindan on Ʒolene.              | revolve in cloud,                   |
| þæƷ ƷeƷoƷht Ʒtonðað.           | to where stand wrought              |
| áðam Ʒ éne.                    | Adam and Eve,                       |
| on eorð-Ʒíce.                  | on earth's kingdom,                 |
| mið þélan beƷunðen.            | with weal encircled,                |
| Ʒ þe Ʒýnb aƷoƷpene huðen.      | 20 and we are hither cast           |
| on þaƷ ðeopan bálo.            | into this deep den.—                |
| nu hie ðrihtne Ʒýnt.           | Now with <i>the</i> Lord are they   |
| ƷurðƷan micle.                 | far higher in esteem, [possess      |
| Ʒ móton him ðone þélan áƷan.   | and may for themselves that weal    |
| þe þé on heoƷon-Ʒíce.          | that we in heaven's kingdom         |
| habban Ʒceolbon.               | should have,                        |
| Ʒíce mið Ʒihte.                | our realm by right ;                |
| if Ʒe Ʒuðb ƷeƷcýneb.           | this counsel is decreed             |
| monna cýne.                    | for mankind. [painful,              |
| þ me if on mínum móðe ƷƷa ƷáƷ. | That to me is in my mind so         |
| on mínum híƷe hƷeoƷeð.         | 31 rueth in my thought,             |
| þ hie heoƷon-Ʒíce.             | that they heaven's kingdom          |
| áƷan to alðre.                 | for ever shall possess.             |
| Ʒif hie eoƷer ænig mæƷe.       | If any of you may                   |
| ƷeƷenðan mið Ʒihte.            | with aught so turn <i>it</i> ,      |
| þ hie ƷóƷb ƷoðeƷ.              | that they God's word                |

|   |   |
|---|---|
| lāne forlæten.                              | through guile forsake,                                      |
| rōna hīe hīm þe lādþan beoð.                | soon shall they be the more hate-<br>ful to him :           |
| zif hie <sup>a</sup> brecað hīr geboðscipe. | if they break his commandment,                              |
| þonne he him aboþgen purðeð.                | then will he be incensed against<br>them ;                  |
| frōðan bið hīm se péla onpenb-<br>eb.       | afterwards will the weal be<br>turn'd from them, [prepared, |
| 7 pýrð hum rice gezeapob.                   | and for them punishment will be<br>some hard lot of evil.   |
| gúm heapb hapun-geapu.                      | Think ye all of this,                                       |
| hýcgað hīr ealle.                           | how ye may deceive them ;                                   |
| hu ge hi berpicen.                          | then can I fast   |
| frōðan ic me perþe mæg.                     | rest me in these chains, [them.                             |
| perþan on þýrþum racentum.                  | if the kingdom shall pass from<br>He who shall that effect, |
| zif hīm þ rice lofað.                       | for him shall recompense be ready,<br>for ever after,       |
| reþe þ zelæpceð.                            | of what we herein may,<br>in this fire henceforth,          |
| him bið leán gearo.                         | gain of advantages :  |
| seþen to albne.                             | him will I let sit by myself,                               |
| þær se hēr inne mazon.                      | whoever that shall come to say,<br>into this hot hell,      |
| on þýrþum fýne forð.                        | that they heaven's king's<br>unworthily,                    |
| fræmna gepinnan.                            | by words and deeds '  |
| gitan læte ic hine prð me gýlne.            |   |
| gpa hpa gpa þ recgan cýmeð.                 |   |
| on þar hātan helle.                         |   |
| þ hie heopon-cýnunges.                      |   |
| unpurðlice.                                 |   |
| prōþum 7 bæþum.                             |   |
| lāne . . . . .                              |   |

<sup>a</sup> Angan hine þa gýrpan. [23] Began then himself equip  
 gober andþaca. the apostate from God,  
 gúr on fræcpum. prompt in arms ;

<sup>a</sup> The MS. has he.

<sup>b</sup> In the lost part of the poem it would seem that one of Satan's angels had volunteered to undertake the commission to tempt Adam and Eve.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| hæfðe fæcne hýge.                          | he had a crafty soul.                                 |
| hæleð helm on heafob arette.               | On <i>his</i> head <i>the</i> chief <i>his</i> helmet |
| 7 þóne fúll heáfðe gebáð.                  | and it full strongly bound, [set,                     |
| rpenn mið rpáŋgum.                         | braced <i>it</i> with clasps :                        |
| rpŕte him rpŕæca fela.                     | he many speeches knew                                 |
| poŕa poŕða*.                               | of guileful words,                                    |
| ŕað him <sup>b</sup> úp þanon.             | wheel'd up from thence,                               |
| hŕearp him <sup>b</sup> þurh þa hell-ðoŕa. | departed through the doors of hell :                  |
| hæfðe hýge rpŕangue.                       | ( <i>he</i> had a strong mind)                        |
| leólc on lýfte.                            | 10 lion-like in air,                                  |
| laþpenðe móð.                              | in hostile mood,                                      |
| rpáŋg þ̅ ŕŕŕ on tŕá.                       | dash'd the fire aside                                 |
| ŕeónðer cŕæfte.                            | with <i>a</i> fiend's power :                         |
| polðe ðeápnunga.                           | would secretly  |
| ðructner geonŕnan.                         | <i>the</i> subjects of <i>the</i> Lord,               |
| mið mán-ðæðum.                             | with wicked deeds,                                    |
| ménn beŕpícan.                             | men deceive,  |
| ŕoplæðan 7 ŕoplæŕan.                       | mislead and pervert,                                  |
| þ̅ hie puŕðon láð goðe.                    | that they might become hateful to                     |
| he þa geŕeþðe.                             | 20 He journey'd then, [God.                           |
| þurh ŕeónðer cŕæft.                        | through <i>his</i> fiend's might,                     |
| oððæt he áðám.                             | until he Adam   |
| on eopð-ŕíce.                              | on earth's kingdom,                                   |
| goðer hánd-geŕceáft.                       | <i>the</i> creature of God's hand,                    |
| geáþone fúnðe.                             | found ready,  |
| ŕŕlice geŕóŕht.                            | wisely wrought,                                       |
| 7 hŕŕ þŕŕ rómeð.                           | and his wife also,                                    |
| ŕneó ŕæŕnoŕte.                             | fairest woman ;                                       |
| ŕpa hie ŕela cúðon.                        | <i>just</i> as they knew many <i>things</i>           |
| goðer geŕeáŕpŕgean.                        | 30 of good to frame,                                  |
| þá him to gŕnŕnan ŕelf.                    | which to them <i>his</i> disciples                    |
| métot man-cýnner.                          | <i>the</i> Creator of mankind                         |
| meapcobe ŕelfa.                            | had himself pointed out ;                             |

\* ƿŕaþŕa poŕða in marg. MS.

<sup>b</sup> After verbs signifying *departure*, him seems to be used pleonastically ; as, geŕát him, hŕearp him, ŕað him.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>             7 him bi tpegen.<br/>             beamas stodon.<br/>             þa wæron ecan.<br/>             oþetes gehæbene.<br/>             gepeneb mid wæstm.<br/>             swa he waldend god.<br/>             heah heofon-cýning.<br/>             handum sette.<br/>             7 þær ylbo bearn.<br/>             mohte onceoƿan.<br/>             godes 7 yfeles.<br/>             guma æghwile.<br/>             welan 7 wæpan.<br/>             næs se wæstm gelic.<br/>             oðer wæs swa wýrlic.<br/>             flut 7 fceene.<br/>             lif 7 lofsum.<br/>             7 wæs lifes bearn.<br/>             mohte on ecrum.<br/>             æfter lybban.<br/>             wæran on worulde.<br/>             se wæs wæstm onbæt.<br/>             swa him æfter þý.<br/>             ylbo ne deƿeðe.<br/>             ne riht swa ne.<br/>             ac mohte wýrle wæran.<br/>             lufne on lustum.<br/>             7 his lif aƿan.<br/>             hylbo heofon-cýninges.<br/>             he on worulde habban.<br/>             him to wæron fceode.<br/>             gefingþo on þone hean heofon.<br/>             þonne heo heonon wende. [24]<br/>             þonne wæs se oðer.<br/>             eallena swear.<br/>             dim 7 dyrtne.           </p> | <p>             and by them two<br/>             trees stood,<br/>             that were without<br/>             laden with fruit,<br/>             with produce cover'd,<br/>             as them <i>the</i> powerful God,<br/>             high King of heaven,<br/>             with <i>his</i> hands had set,<br/>             that there <i>the</i> child of man<br/>             might choose<br/>             10 of good and evil,<br/>             every man<br/>             of weal and woe.<br/>             The fruit was not alike :...<br/> <i>The</i> one so pleasant was,<br/>             fair and beautiful,<br/>             soft and delicate ;<br/>             that was life's tree :<br/> <i>he</i> might for ever<br/>             after live,<br/>             20 be in <i>the</i> world,<br/>             who of this fruit tasted,<br/>             so that him after that<br/>             age might not impair,<br/>             nor grievous sickness ;<br/>             but <i>he</i> might ever be<br/>             forthwith in joys,<br/>             and his life hold ;<br/> <i>the</i> favour of heaven's king,<br/>             here in <i>the</i> world have,<br/>             30 to him should be decreed<br/>             honours in the high heaven<br/>             when he goeth hence :<br/>             Then was the other<br/>             utterly black,<br/>             dim and dark ;           </p> |
|--|--|

|                                  |                                     |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| þ þær deaðes beám.               | that was death's tree,              |
| re bæp biteres þela.             | which much of bitter bare :         |
| reolbe bú pítan.                 | both must know                      |
| ýlða æghwile.                    | every mortal,                       |
| ýfles 7 godes.                   | evil and good :                     |
| geþanod on þisse worulde.        | waned in this world,                |
| reolbe on pite á.                | he in pain must ever                |
| mið swate 7 mið sorþum.          | with sweat and with sorrows,        |
| reððan libban.                   | after live,                         |
| swa hwa swa gebyrgðe.            | 10 whoe'er should taste             |
| þær on þam beáme geþeox.         | of what on this tree grew ;         |
| reolbe hine ýlðo beníman.        | age should from him take            |
| ellen-dæða.                      | of bold deeds                       |
| ðreámas 7 drihtenre.             | the joys and of dominion,           |
| 7 him beón deað seýneb.          | and death be him allotted :         |
| lytle hwile reolbe he.           | a little while he should            |
| his lifes motan.                 | his life enjoy,                     |
| reccan þonne landa.              | then seek of lands                  |
| reaptoft on fyre.                | with fire the swartest ;            |
| reolbe feorðum þeowum.           | 20 to fiends should minister,       |
| þær is ealra frecna mæste.       | where of all perils is the greatest |
| leodum to langre hwile.          | to people for a long season.        |
| ðæt wite se láða georne.         | That the foe well knew,             |
| ðýgne deofles bōða.              | the devil's dark messenger,         |
| þe wð drihten pann.              | who warr'd with God,                |
| pearf hine þa on þýrme líc. [25] | cast him then into a worm's body,   |
| 7 pand him þa ýmbutan.           | and then twin'd about               |
| þone deaðes beám.                | the tree of death ;                 |
| þurh deofles cneft.              | through devil's craft :             |
| genám þær þær ofer.              | 30 there took of the fruit,         |
| 7 penðe hine eft þanon.          | and again turn'd him thence         |
| þær he wite hand-geþeorc.        | to where he knew the handy-work     |
| heofon-cýniges.                  | of heaven's king to be.             |
| onzon hine þa frinan.            | Began then ask him                  |
| forþan wōrde.                    | with his first word,                |
| re láða mið ligenum.             | the enemy with lies :               |

|                                  |    |                                     |
|----------------------------------|----|-------------------------------------|
| langað þe apuht.                 |    | ' Cravest thou aught,               |
| áðám úp tó goðe.                 |    | Adam, up with God ?                 |
| ic eom on hīr æpenðe hiber.      |    | I on his errand hither have         |
| feorþan geféneb.                 |    | journey'd from far,                 |
| né þ nu fýrð ne pær.             |    | nor was it now long since           |
| þ ic wíð hine fýfne fæc.         |    | that with himself I sate,           |
| þá het he me on þýrne wíð fæ-    |    | when he me bade to travel on        |
| ran.                             |    | this journey ;                      |
| het þ þu þýrfe ofæter æte.       |    | bade that of this fruit thou eat,   |
| cpæð þ þín ábal 7 cpæc.          |    | said that thy power and strength    |
| 7 ðín mób-gefa.                  | 10 | and thine understanding             |
| mána purbe.                      |    | would become greater,               |
| 7 þín lichoma.                   |    | and thy body                        |
| leohtna micle.                   |    | brighter far,                       |
| þín gefceapu fcefnan.            |    | thy form more beauteous: [need      |
| cpæð þ þe æniger fceater ðearf.  |    | said that to thee of any treasure   |
| ne purbe on worulde.             |    | would not be in <i>the</i> world,   |
| nu þu willan hæfst.              |    | now thou hast willingly             |
| hýlbo geforhte.                  |    | wrought <i>the</i> favour           |
| heofon-cýniger.                  |    | of heaven's King,                   |
| to þance gefénob.                | 20 | gratefully serv'd                   |
| þinum hearn.                     |    | thy Master,                         |
| hæfst þe wíð ðuhten ðýrne gef-   |    | hast made thee dear with <i>thy</i> |
| forhte.                          |    | Lord.                               |
| ic gehýrðe hine þíne bæb 7 wórd. |    | I heard him thy deed and words      |
| lofan on hīr leohte.             |    | praise in his brightness,           |
| 7 ýmb þín lif fprecan.           |    | and speak about thy life :          |
| swa þu lætan fcealt.             |    | So must thou execute                |
| þ on þýr land hiber.             |    | what hither, into this land,        |
| hīr bocan bringað.               |    | his angels bring.                   |
| brábe fýrð on worulde.           |    | In <i>the</i> world are broad       |
| grene gearðar.                   | 30 | green places,                       |
| 7 goð wíreð.                     |    | and God ruleth                      |
| on þam hehtan.                   |    | in the highest                      |
| heofna rice.                     |    | realm of heaven—                    |
| úpan alpaða.                     |    | the All-powerful above              |

nele þa earpeðu.  
 jýlpa habban.  
 þ he on þýrne rið pápe.  
 gumena drihten.  
 ac he his gíngnan rent.  
 to þínre gpraáce.  
 nu he þe mid gpellum het.  
 listar læran.  
 læste þu georne.  
 híf ambýhto.  
 num þe þis ofæt on hand.  
 bit hit 7 býrge.  
 þe weorð on þinum breortum  
 gúm.  
 pæstm þý plitegna.  
 þe renbe paldend god.  
 þín hearna þar helpe. [26]  
 of heoron-þíce.  
 adam maðelode.  
 þær he on corðan stóð.  
 self-geapte guma.  
 þonne ic riðe-drihten.  
 mihtigne god.  
 mæðlan gehýrde.  
 gtranzne gtemme.  
 7 me hér gtonban het.  
 híf bebodu healdan.  
 7 me þar brýð forgear.  
 plite geiene þif.  
 7 me parman het.  
 þ ic on þone deáðer beám.  
 bebropen ne purde.  
 beþacen to gprede.  
 he cwæð þ þa gpcaptan helle.  
 healdan geolbe.  
 geðe bi híf heortan puht.

will not the trouble  
 have himself,  
 that on this journey he should  
*the* Lord of men ; [come,  
 but he his vassal sendeth  
 to thy speech :  
 now biddeth he thee, by messages,  
 science to learn :—  
 perform thou zealously  
 his message.  
 Take thee this fruit in hand ;  
 bite it, and taste ;  
 in thy breast thou shalt be ex-  
 panded,  
*thy* form the fairer ;  
 to thee hath sent *the* powerful God,  
 thy Lord, this help  
 from heaven's kingdom.'  
 Adam spake,  
 where on-earth *he* stood,  
 a self-created man :  
 ' When I *the* Lord of triumph,  
*the* mighty God,  
 heard speak  
 with strong voice ;  
 and *he* me here standing bade  
 hold his commandments,  
 and me gave this bride,  
*this* wife of beauteous mien ;  
 and me bade beware  
 that in the tree of death  
 I were not deccived,  
 too much seduced :  
 he said that the swart hell  
 should inhabit  
 he who in his heart aught

lāðer zelæbe.  
 nāt þeah þu mið ligenum fære.  
 þurh ðýrre zephanc.  
 þe þu ðrihtnes eart.  
 bóða of heofnum.  
 hpæt ic þínra þýrna ne mæg.  
 fórdra ne fýrna.  
 puht oncnapan.  
 fíðer ne fagora.  
 ic pát hpæt he me felf beþeáð.  
 neþgenð ureþ. 11  
 þa ic hine nehrt zereah.  
 he het me hýr fórd peorðian.  
 7 pel healðan.  
 lærtan hýr lárne.  
 þu zelíc ne býrt.  
 ænenum hýr engla.  
 þe ic éþ zereah.  
 ne þu me oðiepeft.  
 ænrg tácen. 20  
 þe he me þurh tpeope.  
 to-onfende.  
 mín hearpa þurh hýlbo.  
 þý ic þe hýrn ne cann.  
 ac þu meahþ þe forðfáran.  
 ic hæbbe me færtne zeleápan.  
 úp to þam ælmihtegan gode.  
 þe me mið hýr eapnum porhte.  
 héþ mið handum fýnum.  
 he mæg me of hýr heán fýce. 30  
 zeorpan mið zóða zehpílum.  
 þeah he hýr zingnan ne fenbe.

## X.

Fenbe hine fýáðmóð.  
 þær he f fýf zereah.

should admit of sin : [with lies,  
 I know not (for thou mayest come  
 through dark design)  
 that thou art *the* Lord's  
 messenger from heaven.  
 Nay, I cannot of thy orders,  
 of *thy* words nor courses,  
 aught understand,  
 of *thy* journey, nor of *thy* sayings.  
 I know what he himself command-  
 our Preserver, [ed me,  
 when him last I saw :  
 he bade me his words revere  
 and well observe,  
 execute his instructions.  
 Thou art not like  
 to any of his angels  
 that I before have seen,  
 nor showest thou me  
 any token  
 which he to me in pledge  
 hath sent,  
 my Lord, through favour ;  
 therefore I thee cannot obey :  
 but thou mayest take thee hence ;  
 I have firm trust  
 on the almighty God above,  
 who wrought me with his arms,  
 here with his hands :  
 he can me, from his high realm,  
 gift with each good,  
 though he send not his vassal.'

## X.

He turned him wroth of mood  
 to where he saw the woman,



|                                  |   |
|----------------------------------|---|
| on eorð-riçe.                    | on earth's realm,                       |
| euan ſtonban.                    | Eve standing,                           |
| ſceone ȝeſceapene.               | beautifully formed ;                    |
| cpæð ꝥ ꝓceaðena mæſt.            | said that <i>the</i> greatest ills      |
| eallum heopa eaporum.            | to all their offspring                  |
| æfter ſiððan.                    | from thenceforth                        |
| ƿurðe on ƿoruldre.               | in <i>the</i> world would be.—          |
| ic ƿæt inc ƿalðenð ȝob.          | 'I know <i>the</i> supreme God with you |
| abolȝen ƿýrð.                    | will be incensed,                       |
| [ 27 ]                           |   |
| ſƿa ic hum þýrre bōðſcipe.       | as I to him this message                |
| ſelfa ſecȝe.                     | myself relate ;                         |
| þonne ic of þýr ſiððe cume.      | when I from this journey come           |
| ofer langne ƿéȝ.                 | over a long way ;                       |
| þ̅ ȝit ne læſtan ƿel.            | that ye will not well execute           |
| hlilc ærenðe ſƿa he              | whatsoever errand he                    |
| eapten hider.                    | from <i>the</i> east hither             |
| on þýrre ſiððe renðeð.           | at this time ſendeth.                   |
| nú ſceal he ſýlf fāran.          | Now muſt he come himſelf                |
| to incpe andſƿape.               | for your answer,                        |
| né mæȝ hýr ærenðe.               | his errand may not                      |
| hýr boba beoðan.                 | his meſſenger command ;                 |
| þý ic ƿæt ꝥ he inc abolȝen ƿýrð. | therefore know I that he with you       |
|                                  | will be angry,                          |
| mihtrȝ on móðe.                  | the Mighty, in <i>his</i> mind.         |
| ȝif þu þeah mínun ƿilc.          | If thou nathleſſ wilt,                  |
| ſif ƿillenðe.                    | a willing woman,                        |
| ƿorðum hýran.                    | <i>my</i> words obey,                   |
| þu meaht hýr þonne ſúme.         | then for this mayeſt thou amply         |
| ſæð ȝeƿencan.                    | counſel deviſe :                        |
| ȝehýȝe on þinum bneortum.        | conſider in thy breaſt,                 |
| þ̅ þu inc bām tƿam meaht.        | that from you both thou mayeſt          |
| ſiððe beƿarȝan.                  | ward off puniſhment,                    |
| ſƿa ic þe ƿýrre.                 | as I ſhall ſhow thee.                   |
| æt þýrre oferetȝ.                | [leohtr*. Eat of this fruit ;           |
| þonne ƿurðað þín eagan ſƿa       | [clear, then will thine eyes become ſo  |

\* Grammatically ſhould be þíne eagan ſƿa leohtr.

þ þu meahst swa wile.  
 ofer woruld ealle.  
 geƿeðon ƿiððan.  
 7 ƿelƿer ƿið.  
 heƿnan þine 7 habban.  
 his hylbo ƿorð.  
 meahst þu adame.  
 eft-geƿeðan.  
 gif þu his ƿillan hæfst.  
 7 he þinum ƿordum geƿeðð. 10  
 gif þu him to soðe sægst.  
 hwylce þu ƿelra hæfst.  
 biƿne on breostum.  
 þær þu gebodð goðer.  
 lāne læster.  
 he þone lāðan ƿeƿeð.  
 ylcel anðƿyðe.  
 anƿorlæteð.  
 on breost-coƿan.  
 swa ƿit him bited.  
 an ƿeðð ƿƿeceað.  
 swan þu hine georne.  
 þ he þine lāne læste.  
 þy læst gyt lāð goðe.  
 incum ƿalbenðe.  
 ƿeorðan þyƿen.  
 gif þu þ angn ƿemeƿe.  
 iðeƿa ƿeo bette.  
 ƿorhele ic incum heƿnan.  
 þ me heaƿmeƿ swa ƿela. 20  
 adam geƿƿæc.  
 eaƿgna ƿorða.  
 tȳhð me untrȳðða.  
 cƿyð þ ic ƿeo teonum georne.  
 gnamum ambȳht-ƿecg.  
 naler goðer engel.

that thou mayest so widely  
 over all *the* world  
 see afterwards,  
 and *the* throne of himself  
 thy Lord, and have  
 his grace henceforward.  
 Thou mightest Adam  
 afterwards rule,  
 if thou his affection have,  
 and he trust in thy words;  
 if thou soothly say to him  
 what monitions thou thyself  
 hast in *thy* breast,  
 wherefore thou God's mandate  
 by persuasion hast performed,—  
 he the hateful strife,  
*the* evil answer,  
 will abandon  
 in *his* breast's recess;  
 20 so we both to him  
 one purpose speak:  
 urge thou him zealously,  
 that he may follow thy instruction;  
 lest ye hateful to God  
 your Lord  
 should become.  
 If thou perfect this attempt,  
 best of women,  
 I will conceal from your Lord  
 that to me so much calumny  
 Adam spake,  
 evil words,  
 accuseth me of untruths, [chiefs,  
 sayeth that I am anxious for mis-  
 a servant to *the* malignant,  
 not God's angel:

ac ic cann ealle swa geara.  
 engla gebýrðo.  
 heah-heofona gehlifu.  
 þær seo hwil þær lang.  
 þæt ic gearwlice. [ 28 ]  
 gode þegnode.  
 þurh holdne hyge.  
 heppan minum.  
 drihtne selfum.  
 né eom ic deofle gelic. 10

but I so readily know all  
*the* angels' origins,  
*the* roofs of *the* high heavens,  
 so long was the while  
 that I diligently  
 served God,  
 through faithful mind,  
 my Master,  
 the Lord himself—  
 I am not like a devil.'

## XI.

Lædde hie swa mid ligenum.  
 7 mid lytum sweton.  
 idere on þæt unriht.  
 oð þæt hie on innan ongan.  
 weallan wýrmer gearaht.  
 hæfde hie wearnan hyge.  
 metod gearwercod.  
 þæt heo hie mōð.  
 ongan lætan æfter þam lārum.  
 forþon heo æt þam lāðan on-  
 ower drihtnes word. [ 28 ]  
 deaðes beames.  
 weorcumne wearm.  
 ne wearð wýrre dæd.  
 monnum gearwercod.  
 þæt is micel punor.  
 þæt hit ece god.  
 æfre wolde.  
 weoben weolcan.  
 þæt weorð þegn swa monig. 30  
 forlædd be þam ligenum.  
 þe for þam lārum com. [ 29 ]  
 heo þa þær oferet æt.  
 alþan bræc.

## XI.

He led her thus with lies,  
 and with wiles instigated  
*the* woman to that evil,  
 until began within her  
*the* serpent's counsel boil :  
 (to her a weaker mind had  
*the* Creator assigned),  
 so that she her mood [ments ;  
 began relax, after those allure-  
 therefore she of the enemy re-  
 against *the* Lord's word, [ceived,  
 of death's tree  
*the* noxious fruit.

No worse deed was  
 marked out for men :  
 Great wonder is it  
 that it God eternal  
 ever would,  
 the Lord, suffer,  
 that so many a servant were  
 misled by the lies  
 that came by reason of those wiles.

She then of the fruit ate,  
 brake *the* Almighty's

|                                |         |   |
|--------------------------------|---------|---|
| pórn 7 pillan.                 |         | word and will :                             |
| þa meahste heo wíðe gereón.    |         | then might she widely see,                  |
| þurh þær láðan lán.            |         | through <i>the</i> gift of the enemy,       |
| þe hie mid ligenum berpác.     |         | (who her with lies beguiled,                |
| ðearnuenza bedroð.             |         | darkly deceived,                            |
| þe hīe for hīr bædum cóm.      |         | which came to her thro' his means);         |
| þ hīe þuhte hwíte.             |         | that to her seemed fairer                   |
| heofon 7 eorðe.                |         | heaven and earth,                           |
| 7 eall þeow woruld wlitigne.   |         | and all this world more beauteous,          |
| 7 gereorc godes.               | 10      | and <i>the</i> works of God                 |
| micel 7 mihtra.                | [beaht. | great and mighty ;                          |
| þeah heo hit þurh monnes ge-   |         | though she it through man's device          |
| ne sceapode.                   |         | did not behold,                             |
| ac se sceaða.                  |         | but the wretch                              |
| georne gicode ymb þa saple.    |         | sedulously beguiled <i>her</i> in her soul, |
| þe hīe ær þa riene onláh.      |         | who ere to her the vision raised,           |
| þ heo swa wíðe.                |         | that she so widely                          |
| plitan meahste.                |         | might behold                                |
| ofer heofon-riçe.              |         | over heaven's kingdom.                      |
| þa se forhatena swæc.          | 20      | Then spake the hated one,                   |
| þurh feondscipe.               |         | through malice ;                            |
| nalles he hie fremde lænde.    |         | [tæge)—                                     |
| þu meahst nu þe self gereón.   |         | (he taught her not for <i>her</i> advan-    |
| swa ic hit þe secgan ne þearf. |         | 'Thou mayest now thyself see,               |
| eue seo góde.                  |         | as I need not say it to thee,               |
| þ þe is ungelic.               |         | O Eve the good,                             |
| plite 7 wæstm.                 | [poest. | that to thee is unlike                      |
| weððan þu minum wordum getru-  |         | beauty and form,                            |
| laertes mine lare.             |         | [words,                                     |
| nu sceineð þe leht fore.       | 30      | since thou hast trusted to my               |
| glædlic on gear.               |         | obeyed my counsel ;                         |
| þ ic from gode brohte.         |         | now <i>the</i> light shineth before thee,   |
| hwit of heofonum.              |         | gladly towards <i>thee</i> ,                |
| nu þu hīr hūman meahst.        |         | which I brought from God,                   |
| swa ge adame.                  |         | bright from heaven ;                        |
| hwilce þu geseahðe hæft.       |         | now thou mayest touch it.                   |
|                                |         | Say to Adam                                 |
|                                |         | what visions thou hast,                     |

|   |   |
|---|---|
| þurh minne cīme cƿærta.                   | <i>what powers, through my coming:</i>    |
| zif ziet þurh cufcne fiodo.               | <i>if yet, through modest conduct,</i>    |
| læst mīna lāpa.                           | <i>he obey my counsels,</i>               |
| þonne zife ic him þæf lehte               | <i>then will I give him of that light</i> |
| zenoƿ.                                    | <i>enough,</i>                            |
| þæf ic þe fpa zóðer.                      | <i>with which, so good, I thee</i>        |
| zegƿeð hæbbe.                             | <i>adorned have. [vectors,</i>            |
| ne ƿite ic him þa pom-cƿiðar.             | <i>I will not reproach him those in-</i>  |
| þeah he hīf ƿýrðe ne fie.                 | <i>though he be not worthy</i>            |
| to alætanne þæf fela he me lā-            | <i>to receive pardon for the much he</i>  |
| ðer fƿræc.                                | <i>spake to me of evil:</i>               |
| fpa hƿe <sup>a</sup> eafopan fculon æfter | <i>Thus his posterity shall after</i>     |
| lybban.                                   | <i>live;</i>                              |
| þonne hie lāð zedðð.                      | <i>when they do evil</i>                  |
| hie fculon lufe ƿýrcean. [cƿýðe.          | <i>they shall work love,</i>              |
| betan heopa heapƿan heapm-                | <i>repair their Lord's malediction,</i>   |
| onð habban hīf hýlðo fopð.                | <i>and have his grace thenceforth.'</i>   |

XII.

þa zien to adame.  
 iðera fcenort.  
 ƿīfa ƿliteƿort<sup>b</sup>.  
 þe on ƿopulð cóme.  
 fopþon heo þæf hanð-zeƿeopc.  
 heoƿon-cýninge. [30]  
 þeah heo þá beapnenga. 21  
 fopðón ƿurðe.  
 foplæð mid ligenum.  
 þ hie lāð zobe.  
 þurh þæf ƿƿaðan zeƿanc.  
 ƿeopðan fceoldon.  
 þurh þæf beopfeƿ feano.

XII.

Then towards Adam  
*the* fairest of females,  
 most beauteous of women  
 who have come into *the* world—  
 because she was *the* handywork  
 of heaven's King,  
 though she then secretly  
 was undone,  
 misled with lies,  
 that they hateful to God  
 through the fiend's device  
 might become,  
 through the devil's wile

<sup>a</sup> hƿe seems to be an error of the scribe for hīf; I have therefore not scrupled to render it by *his*.

<sup>b</sup> The following seventeen lines seem to be in parenthesis, unless there is an hiatus in the text, of which however there is no vestige in the MS.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>             ðóm forlætan.<br/>             hieppan hýlðo.<br/>             hefor-riçer þolian.<br/>             monize hpile.<br/>             brð þam men full pá.<br/>             þe hine ne þarþað.<br/>             þonne he hýr zepealb harað.<br/>             rum heo hipe on handum bæp.<br/>             rum hipe æt heortan læg.<br/>             æppel únælga.<br/>             þone hipe ær forbeað.<br/>             ðrihtna ðrihten.<br/>             ðeað-beámer ofer.<br/>             7 þ þórn ðcpæð.<br/>             pulðner albor.<br/>             þ þæt micle morð.<br/>             menn ne þorþcon.<br/>             þegnar þolian.<br/>             ac he þeoda gehpam.<br/>             hefor-riçe forgear.<br/>             halig ðrihten.<br/>             píð-bráðne pelan.<br/>             gif hie þone pærtm.<br/>             anlætan polben.<br/>             þe þ láð tpeop.<br/>             on hýr bóðum bæp.<br/>             bitpe gefýlled.<br/>             þ þær ðeaðer beám.<br/>             þe him ðrihten forbeað.<br/>             forléc hie þa mið ligenum.<br/>             7e þær láð goðe.<br/>             on héte hefor-cýninge.<br/>             7 hýge euan.<br/>             píper pác gepoht.<br/>             þ heo ongan hýr þórnðum tpeupian.           </p> | <p>             lose <i>their</i> power,<br/>             the favour of <i>their</i> Lord,<br/>             and forfeit heaven's kingdom.<br/>             Many times<br/>             is <i>it</i> full woe to man<br/>             that he take not warning,<br/>             when he hath it in his power.—<br/>             Some in her hands she bare,<br/>             some in her bosom lay*,<br/>             of <i>the</i> unblest fruit,<br/>             which to her erst forbade<br/>             the Lord of lords,<br/>             the fruit of <i>the</i> tree of death :<br/>             and the word spake<br/>             the Chief of glory,<br/>             that the great perdition<br/>             men might not,<br/>             his servants, suffer ;<br/>             but he to every people<br/>             heaven's kingdom gave,<br/>             the holy Lord,<br/>             wide-spread bliss,<br/>             if they the produce<br/>             would forbear<br/>             which that fell tree<br/>             bare on its boughs,<br/>             with bitter filled ;<br/>             that was death's tree,<br/>             which <i>the</i> Lord forbade them.<br/>             Enticed her then with lies<br/>             he <i>who</i> was foe to God—<br/>             through hate of heaven's King,<br/>             and to <i>the</i> mind of Eve,<br/>             woman's weak thought—<br/>             that she began to trust his words,           </p> |
|--|--|

\* Literally, at her heart.

lærtan hīr lāpe.  
 ⁊ geleafan nóm.  
 ꝥ he þa býrene fram gode.  
 brungon hæfde.  
 þe he hīc swa wærlīce.  
 wordum sægde.  
 iēpde hīe tacen.  
 ⁊ treopa gehet.  
 hīr holdne hyge.  
 þa heo to hīe hearpan swæc.  
 adam swa min.  
 þīr ofet is swa swete.  
 blīð on breostum.  
 ⁊ þer boba riene.  
 godes engel gōð.  
 ic on hīr gearpan geſeo.  
 ꝥ he is ærend-ſecg.  
 uncrer hearpan.  
 heon-cýninges.  
 hīr hýlðo is unc.  
 betere to gewinnanne.  
 þonne hīr riðermedo.  
 gif þu him heo dæga.  
 puht hearmer geſwæce.  
 he forgyð hit þeah.  
 gif wit him geongoribóm.  
 lærtan willað. [ 32 ]  
 hwæt ſcal þe swa lādlic ſtīrð.  
 rið þīner hearpan boban.  
 unc is hīr hýlðo þearf.  
 he mæg unc ærendian.  
 to þam alþaðan.  
 heonon-cýninge.  
 ic mæg heonan geſeón.  
 hwær he ſýlf ſitð.

fulfil his instructions,  
 and *the* belief adopted  
 that from God those mandates he  
 had brought,  
 which he to her so warily  
 said in words ;  
 showed her *a* token,  
 and *his* faith promised,  
 his loyal affection.

Then to her spouse she spake :

11 ' Adam, my lord;  
 this fruit is so sweet,  
 mild in *the* breast,  
 and this bright messenger  
 God's angel good ;  
 I by his habit see  
 that he is *the* envoy  
 of our Lord,  
 heaven's King.

20 His favour *it* is for us  
 better to gain  
 than his aversion.

If thou to him this day  
 spake aught of harm,  
 yet will he it forgive,  
 if we to him obedience  
 will show.

[ful strife

What shall *profit* thee such hate-  
 with thy Lord's messenger ?

30 to us is his favour needful ;  
 he may bear our errands  
 to the all-powerful  
 heavenly King.

I can see from hence  
 where he himself sitteth,

<sup>a</sup> heo dæg. I am not aware that this phrase occurs elsewhere.

|                             |    |  |
|-----------------------------|----|--|
| þ̅ is suð-eaſt.             |    | that is south-east,                          |
| pelan beſúnben.             |    | with bliſs encircled,                        |
| ſe ðaſ poſulb geſceóp.      |    | <i>him</i> who formed this world.            |
| geſeo ic him hiſ enſlaſ.    |    | I ſee his angels                             |
| ýmbe hpeoſſan.              |    | encompass him                                |
| mib ſeðen-haman.            |    | with feathery wings,                         |
| ealſa folca mæſt.           |    | of all folks greateſt,                       |
| peſeða pýnſumæſt.           |    | of bands moſt joyous.                        |
| hpá meahſe me.              |    | Who could to me                              |
| ſſelc geſit ſiſan.          | 10 | ſuch perception give,                        |
| ſiſ hit geſnunga.           |    | if now it                                    |
| gob ne onſende.             |    | God did not ſend,                            |
| heoſoner palbenb.           |    | heaven's Ruler ?                             |
| gehýſan mæſ ic ſúme.        |    | I can hear from far,                         |
| ſ ſſa píbe geſeón.          |    | and ſo widely ſee,                           |
| on poſulb ealle.            |    | through the whole world,                     |
| oſen þaſ ſíðan geſceapſ.    |    | over the broad creation :                    |
| ic mæſ ſſeſler ſamen.       |    | I can <i>the</i> joy of <i>the</i> firmament |
| gehýſan on heoſnum.         |    | hear in heaven ;                             |
| peapð me on hiſe leohſe.    | 20 | <i>it</i> became light to me in mind,        |
| utan ſ innan.               |    | from without and within,                     |
| ſiðþan ic þæſ oſæter onbát. |    | after the fruit I taſted :                   |
| nu hæbbe ic hiſ.            |    | I now have of it                             |
| heſ on hanba.               |    | here in <i>my</i> hand,                      |
| heſſa ſe góða.              |    | my good lord,                                |
| ſiſe ic hit þe geopne.      |    | I will fain give it thee ;                   |
| ic geſýſe þ̅ hit.           |    | I believe that it                            |
| ſſom góðe come.             |    | came from God,                               |
| bſoht ſſom hiſ býſene.      |    | brought by his command,                      |
| þæſ me þeſ boða ſæſðe.      | 30 | from what this meaeſenger told me            |
| pæſum pópðum.               |    | with cautious words.                         |
| hit miſ puhte geſic.        |    | It is not like to aught                      |
| eller on eoſðan.            |    | elſe on earth ;                              |
| buton ſſa þeſ áſ ſæſeð.     |    | but, ſo this meaeſenger ſayeth,              |
| þ̅ hit geſnunga.            |    | that it directly                             |
| ſſom góðe come :            |    | came from God.'                              |



## XIII.

Ðio spræc him þicce to.  
 7 speon hine ealne dæg.  
 on þa dnmman dæd.  
 ꝥ hie drihtnes heora.  
 willan bræcon.  
 7cōð se 77āða boba.  
 lezbe him lufar on.  
 7 mid lytum speon.  
 fylzbe him fæcne.  
 pær se feond full neah.  
 þe on þa fæcnan fýrð.  
 gearpen hæfde.  
 ofer langne weg.  
 leode hogode.  
 on ꝥ micle morð.  
 men forþeorpan.  
 forlæran 7 forlæban.  
 ꝥ hie læn godes.  
 ælmihtiges gife.  
 anforleten.  
 heofon-7rice7 gepealb.  
 hpæt se hell-7ceaða.  
 gearwe 77te.  
 ꝥ hie godes 77ne.  
 habban 7ceolbon.  
 7 hell-geþpin.  
 þone neapran nið.  
 niebe onfōn.  
 7cōðan hie 7cōðð godes.  
 forþrocen hæfbon.  
 þa he forlæfde.  
 mid ligen-7orðum.  
 to þam un7æde.  
 iðere 7ciene.  
 7i7a plite7or7e.

## XIII.

She spake to him oft,  
 and all day urged him  
 to that dark deed,  
 that they their Lord's  
 will brake.  
 The fell envoy stood *by*,  
 excited his desires,  
 and with wiles urged *him*,  
 dangerously followed him;  
 10 the foe was full near  
 who on that dire journey  
 had fared  
 over a long way;  
 nations *he* studied,  
 into that great perdition  
 men to cast,  
 to corrupt and to mislead,  
 that they God's loan,  
 the Almighty's gift,  
 20 might forfeit;  
 [ 33 ] the power of heaven's kingdom :  
 for the hell-miscreant  
 well knew  
 that they God's ire  
 must have,  
 and hell-torment,  
 the torturing punishment  
 needs receive,  
 since they God's command  
 30 had broken,  
 what time he (the fiend) seduced  
 with lying words  
 to that evil counsel  
 the beauteous woman,  
 of females fairest,

|   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>             þ heo on hȳ pillan ȝppæc.<br/>             pær hȳne<sup>2</sup> on helpe.<br/>             hand-peorcȝoder to ȝorlæpanne.<br/>             Heo ȝppæc ða to adame.<br/>             iðeȝa ȝceonort.<br/>             ful ȝiclice.<br/>             oð þam þeȝne onȝan.<br/>             hȳ hȳȝe hpeoppau.<br/>             þ he þam ȝehate ȝetȝupode.<br/>             þe him þ ȝȳr.<br/>             ȝorðum ȝæȝbe.<br/>             heo ðȳbe hit þeah ȝurh holbne<br/>             nȳȝte þ þær heaȝma ȝpa ȝela.<br/>             ȝȳnen-eaȝpeða.<br/>             ȝȳlȝean ȝceolbe.<br/>             monna cȳnne.<br/>             þær heo on mōð ȝenám.<br/>             þ heo þær lāðan boban.<br/>             lāpum hȳȝbe.<br/>             ac ȝenbe þ heo hȳlbo.<br/>             heoȝon-cȳningeȝ.<br/>             ȝorhte mid þam ȝorðum.<br/>             þe heo þam ȝepe.<br/>             ȝpelce tācen oðȝeȝbe.<br/>             ȝ ȝȝeope ȝehet.<br/>             oð þ abame.<br/>             innan hpeoȝtum.<br/>             hȳ hȳȝe hȳȝȝbe.<br/>             ȝ hȳ heoȝte onȝanu.<br/>             ȝendan to hȳne pillan.<br/>             he æt þam ȝipe onȝeng.<br/>             helle ȝ hinniȝð.<br/>             þeah hit næȝe haten ȝpa.<br/>             ac hit oȝeteȝ noman.<br/>             āȝan ȝceolbe.           </p> | <p>             that she after his will spake,<br/>             was as a help to him<br/>             to seduce God's handywork.<br/>             Then she to Adam spake,<br/>             fairest of women,<br/>             full oft,<br/>             till in the man began<br/>             his mind to turn ;<br/>             so that he trusted to the promise<br/>             which to him the woman<br/>             said in words : [mind,<br/>             yet did she it through faithful<br/>             knew not that hence so many ills,<br/>             sinful woes,<br/>             must follow<br/>             to mankind,<br/>             because she took in mind<br/>             that she the hostile envoy's<br/>             suggestions would obey ;<br/>             but weened that she <i>the</i> favour<br/>             of heaven's King<br/>             wrought with the words<br/>             which she to the man<br/>             revealed, as it were a token,<br/>             and vowed <i>them</i> true,<br/>             till that to Adam,<br/>             within <i>his</i> breast<br/>             his mind was changed,<br/>             and his heart began<br/>             turn to her will.<br/>             He from the woman took<br/>             hell and death,<br/>             though it was not so called,<br/>             but it <i>the</i> name of fruit<br/>             must have :           </p> |
|---|---|

<sup>2</sup> For hȳne I suspect we should read him.

hit pær þeah deaðes ƿƿeƿn.  
 ⁊ deofles Ʒeƿon.  
 hell ⁊ hunƷið.  
 ⁊ hæleða ƿoƿlór.  
 mennƷcra moƿð.  
 þ̅ hie to méte dæbon.  
 oƿet únƿæle.  
 ƿƿa hit him on innan cóm.  
 hrán æt heortan.  
 Ðloh þa ⁊ ƿlegode.  
 boda bitre ƷehuƷob.  
 ƿæƷde beƷna þanc.  
 heapƿan ƿinum.  
 Nu hæbbe ic þine hƷlbo me.  
 ƿitode Ʒeƿoƿhte.  
 ⁊ þinne ƿullan ƷelæƷt.  
 to ful moneƷum bæƷe.  
 mén ƿƷnt ƿoƿlæbbe.  
 adam ⁊ éue.  
 him iƷ unhƷlbo.  
 ƿalbenes ƿitob.  
 nú hie ƿóƿð-cƿyðe híƷ.  
 láne ƿoƿleton.  
 ƿoƿþon hie leng ne maƷon.  
 healban heoƿon-ƿíce.  
 ác hie to helle Ʒculon.  
 on þone ƿƿearƷan ƿið.  
 ƿƿa þu híƷ ƿoƷƷe ne þearƷt.  
 beƿan on þinum bƿeoƷtum.  
 þær þu Ʒebunden liƷt.  
 muƷƿan ou móðe.  
 þ̅ heƿ men búƷ.  
 þone heau heoƿon.  
 þeah ƿit heapƿaƷ nú.  
 þƿea-ƿeoƷ þoliað.

yet was it death's dream,  
 and *the* devil's artifice,  
 hell and death,  
 and men's perdition,  
*the* destruction of human kind,  
 that they made for food  
 unholy fruit !  
 Thus it came within him,  
 touched at *his* heart.  
 10 Laughed then and played  
*the* bitter-purposed messenger,  
 said *the* thanks of both  
 to his master :  
 ' Now have I thy favour (to myself  
 decreed) wrought,  
 and thy will performed :  
 for full many a day  
 are men seduced,  
 Adam and Eve ;  
 20 to them is *the* aversion  
 [ 34 ] of *the* Powerful decreed,  
 now they his injunctions,  
 [ 35 ] through *my* instigation, have  
 neglected ;  
 therefore they no longer may  
 heaven's kingdom hold,  
 but to hell they must,  
 on the dark journey. [not  
 Thus thou, for this, sorrowneedst  
 bear in thy breast,  
 30 where thou liest bound ;  
 nor mourn in mind  
 that here men inhabit  
 the high heaven,  
 though we evils now,  
 punishment endure,

|                                     |    |   |
|-------------------------------------|----|---|
| 7 þýrtre land.                      |    | and a dark land ;                         |
| 7 þurh þín micle móð.               |    | and, through thy great spirit,            |
| monig folcléton.                    |    | have lost many,                           |
| on heofon-riçe.                     |    | in heaven's kingdom,                      |
| heah getimbro.                      |    | lofty structures,                         |
| godblice gearðar.                   |    | goodly courts.                            |
| unc pearð god ýrre.                 |    | With us was God angry,                    |
| forþon wit him nolbon.              |    | because to him we would not,              |
| on heofon-riçe.                     |    | in heaven's kingdom,                      |
| hnígan mið heapdum.                 | 10 | bow with <i>our</i> heads                 |
| halgum drihtne.                     |    | to <i>the</i> holy Lord                   |
| þurh geongorðóm.                    |    | in subordination ;                        |
| ác unc zegenge <sup>a</sup> ne pær. |    | but for us it was not fitting             |
| þ wit him on þegnriçe.              |    | that we him in vassalage                  |
| þeorian wolben.                     |    | should serve,                             |
| forþon unc palðenð pearð.           |    | therefore with us <i>the</i> Powerful was |
| ppað on móðe.                       |    | wroth in mood,                            |
| on býge hearðe.                     |    | hard in mind,                             |
| 7 ur on helle bebráf.               |    | and drove us into hell ;                  |
| on þ fýr fýlðe.                     | 20 | into the fire felled us,                  |
| folca mæste.                        |    | of people greatest ;                      |
| 7 mið handum híj.                   |    | and with his hands                        |
| eft on heofon riçe.                 |    | again, in heaven's kingdom,               |
| rihte nobor-riðlar.                 |    | raised <i>the</i> celestial seats,        |
| 7 þ riçe forgear.                   |    | and that realm gave                       |
| monna cýne.                         |    | to mankind.                               |
| mæg þín móð pearn.                  |    | Thy mind may be                           |
| blithe on breostum.                 |    | blithe in <i>thy</i> breast,              |
| forþon her rýnt butu gebou.         |    | for that here both are done,—             |
| ge þ hæleða bearn.                  | 30 | both that <i>the</i> children of men      |
| heofon-riçes fculon.                |    | must of heaven's realm                    |
| leode folclétan.                    |    | <i>the</i> country lose,                  |
| 7 on þ líg to þe.                   |    | and in the flame to thee                  |

<sup>a</sup> I am uncertain as to the meaning of *zegenge* ; the translation must therefore be considered only as what appeared to me most plausible and best adapted to the context.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| hate hƿeorpan.                         | through hate revert.                        |
| eac is hearn gobe.                     | Also is harm to God,                        |
| mób-ƿorð gemacob.                      | sorrow of mind made :                       |
| ƿƿa hƿæt ƿƿa ƿit heƿ monðƿer           | whate'er we here of misery suffer,          |
| hit is nu abame.                       | þoliað. it is now on Adam                   |
| eall ƿorðolben.                        | all avenged,                                |
| mib hearnan hete.                      | with his Master's hate,                     |
| 7 mib hæleða ƿorðolne.                 | and with men's perdition,                   |
| monnum mib monðer cƿealme.             | (on men with <i>the</i> pain of death,)     |
| ƿorðon is mīn mób gehæleb.             | 10 therefore my mind is healed ;            |
| hýge ýmb heortan gerúme.               | <i>the</i> thoughts around my heart ex-     |
|  | [cene. panded,                              |
| ealle ýnt uncƿe hearnmaƿ ƿeƿne-        | all our evils are avenged, [fered.          |
| lader þ ƿit lange þolebon.             | of <i>the</i> hatred that we long have suf- |
| nú ƿille ic eft þam lize neap.         | Now will I again go nearer the              |
| ƿatan <sup>a</sup> ic þær ƿécan ƿille. | Satan I there will seek, [flame,            |
| he is on þære ƿreaptan helle.          | he is in the swart hell,                    |
| hæft mib hƿunga ƿeƿonne.               | bound with <i>the</i> clasping of rings.'   |
| hƿearf him eft niðer.                  | Turned him again downward                   |
| boda biƿersta.                         | [36] <i>the</i> bitterest of messengers :   |
| ƿceolde he þa bráðan lifaƿ ƿécan.      | then must he the broad flames               |
| helle gehlirðo.                        | 21 <i>the</i> roofs of hell, [seek,         |
| þær his hearna læƿ.                    | [37] where his master lay,                  |
| ƿímon ƿeræleb.                         | with fetters bound.                         |
| ƿorðebon <sup>b</sup> bátrá.           | Sorrowed both                               |
| áðam 7 éue.                            | Adam and Eve,                               |
| 7 him oft betuð.                       | and oft between them                        |
| gnorin-ƿorð ƿenðbon.                   | words of sadness passed ;                   |
| godeƿ him onðræðbon.                   | of God <i>they</i> dreaded,                 |
| heora hearnan hete.                    | of their Lord, <i>the</i> hate,             |
| heoron-cýnunges nið.                   | <i>the</i> enmity of heaven's King :        |

<sup>a</sup> It is singular that the fiend is made to say, "Satan I there will seek," while from what precedes one is led to suppose that it was Satan he had been addressing.

<sup>b</sup> Here the transition is sudden ; but I see no reason for supposing, with Junius, any hiatus in the MS., which seems quite perfect in this place. My translation of *ƿímon*, in line 23, is conjectural.

ƿrīðe onƿræton<sup>a</sup>.  
 ƿelƿe ƿorƿtōdon.  
 hƿ ƿrīð onpenbeð.  
 ꝥ ƿrīð ƿonƿnobe.  
 hōf hƿeorƿg-moð.  
 hæfðe hƿlbo ƿoðeƿ.  
 lāne ƿorlæten.  
 þa heo ꝥ leoht ƿereah.  
 ellon ƿerðan.  
 ꝥ hƿe ƿurh ūntreopa.  
 tæcen ierðe.  
 ƿe him þone teonan ƿeræð.  
 ꝥ hƿe helle nīð.  
 habban ƿceolbon.  
 hƿnða ūnrīm.  
 ƿorþam him hƿe ƿorða.  
 burnon on bƿeorcum.  
 hƿilum to ƿebeðe ƿeollon.  
 ƿin-hƿan ƿomeð.  
 ƿ ƿrīðe ðrīhten.  
 ƿōðne ƿnetton.  
 ƿ ƿoð nēmbon.  
 heoroneƿ ƿalbenð.  
 ƿ hƿe bæðon.  
 ꝥ hƿe hƿr hearn-ƿceape<sup>b</sup>.  
 habban moſten.  
 ƿeorne ƿulganƿan.  
 þa hƿe ƿoðeƿ hæfðon.  
 bōðƿe abƿocen.  
 bāne hƿe ƿerapon.  
 heopa lichaman.  
 næfðon on þam lanðe þa ƿiet.  
 ƿælða ƿeretenā.

much they brooded *over their ca-*  
 themselves understood [*lamity,*  
*that his (God's) words had been*  
 The woman grieved, [*perverted.*  
 penitent-minded wept—  
 (*she had God's favour,*  
 through seduction lost)—  
 when she saw the light  
 elsewhere depart,  
 10 which to her, through falsehood,  
 for a token showed, [*crime,*  
 he *who* counselled them to that  
 that they hell-punishment  
 must have,  
 unnumbered ills :  
 therefore mental sorrows  
 burned in their breasts.  
 Sometimes to prayer *they* fell,  
 the partners together,  
 20 and the Lord triumphant,  
 the good, they greeted,  
 and God invoked,  
 heaven's Ruler,  
 and him besought  
 that they its (their crime's) penalty  
 might have,  
 duly fulfil,  
 since they had God's  
 commandment broken :  
 30 bare they saw  
 their bodies ;  
 they had not in that land as yet  
 settled happiness,

<sup>a</sup> The interpretation of this and the two following lines is quite conjectural.

<sup>b</sup> Of this and the two following lines the sense seems very obscure ; my translation is by no means satisfactory.

|                                     |        |                                   |        |
|-------------------------------------|--------|-----------------------------------|--------|
| ne hie forþe wile.                  |        | nor they of sorrow aught          |        |
| peowes wiston.                      |        | nor labour knew ;                 |        |
| ac hie wel meahon.                  |        | but they could well               |        |
| libban on þam lande.                |        | have lived in that land,          |        |
| gif hie wolden lare gader.          |        | if they God's precepts would,     |        |
| forþearf mennum.                    |        | before all things, have executed. |        |
| þa hie wela forþæcon.               |        | Then spake they many              |        |
| forh-þorða womeð.                   |        | words of care together,           |        |
| forhpan twa.                        |        | the partners twain.               |        |
| adam gemælede.                      | 10     | Adam said,                        |        |
| 7 to euan forþæc.                   |        | and to Eve spake :—               |        |
| hwæt þu eue hæfste.                 |        | 'Thus hast thou, Eve,             |        |
| ýfele gemeapcōð.                    |        | evilly designed                   |        |
| uncen forþra rið.                   |        | our own departure :               |        |
| gerýhste þu nu þa forþeartan helle. |        | seest thou now the swart hell,    |        |
| gredige 7 gýrne.                    |        | greedy and ravenous ?             |        |
| nu þu hie gýmman meahst.            |        | Now thou it mayest raging         |        |
| heonane gehýran.                    |        | hear from hence.                  |        |
| ni forþon-riðe.                     |        | Heaven's realm is not             |        |
| gelic þam lize.                     | 20     | like to that flame ;              |        |
| ac þis is landa betste.             |        | but this is <i>the</i> best land  | [Lord, |
| þæt wit þurh uncres hearnan         |        | that we, through favour of our    |        |
| habban mostou.                      | [þanc. | may have,                         |        |
| þær þu þam ne hweðe <sup>a</sup> .  |        | because thou hast him obeyed,     |        |
| þe unc þýrne hearn geseð.           |        | who to this harm us counselled ;  |        |
| þæt wit waldendes.                  |        | that we <i>the</i> Powerful's     |        |
| word forþæcon.                      |        | word should break,                |        |
| heonon-cýninges.                    |        | the King of heaven's :            |        |
| nu wit hweorðe mazon.               | [ 38 ] | now may we, penitent,             |        |
| forþan for his riðe.                | 30     | sorrow for his journey,           |        |
| forþon he unc self bebed.           |        | because he himself (God) bade us  |        |
| þæt wit unc wite.                   |        | that we us from pain              |        |
| forþan sceolde.                     |        | should guard,                     |        |

<sup>a</sup> As it stands in the text, this line seems devoid of an appropriate meaning. Presuming that it may originally have stood, þær þu þam gehýrde, I have translated accordingly.

|                                |                                       |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| hearnma mærtne.                | greatest of harms.                    |
| nu flit me hunger 7 þurst.     | Now hunger and thirst tear me         |
| bitne on breortum.             | bitterly in <i>my</i> breast,         |
| þær wit begra ær.              | of which erst we both                 |
| pæron ðrorgæ.                  | were reckless,                        |
| on ealle tîð.                  | at all time.                          |
| hu ſculon wit nú libban.       | How shall we now live,                |
| oððe on þýr lande þeſan.       | or be in this land,                   |
| gif heſ pinð cýmð.             | if wind here come                     |
| peſtan oððe eaſtan.            | 10 from west or east,                 |
| ſuðan oððe norðan.             | from south or north,                  |
| geſpeorc úpfæneð.              | clouds ascend ;                       |
| cýmeð hæglſ ſcúr.              | hail shower cometh                    |
| heſone geſenge.                | heavy from heaven,                    |
| ſæneð ſorht ongemang.          | frost also cometh,                    |
| ſe býð fýrnum cealb.           | which is intensely cold :             |
| hpílum of heornum.             | sometimes from the heavens            |
| háte ſcîneð.                   | heat gloweth,                         |
| blicð þeoſ beorhte ſunne.      | gleams the bright sun,—               |
| 7 wit héſ baſu ſtaubað.        | 20 and we here stand bare,            |
| unpeſeð pædo.                  | with garment unprotected ?            |
| nýr unc puht beſoſan.          | There is not aught before us          |
| to ſcúr-ſceade.                | for shower-covering,                  |
| ne ſceatteſ pht.               | nor of store aught                    |
| to mete gemearcob.             | for meat assigned ;                   |
| ác unc íſ mihtig ȝob.          | but with us is <i>the</i> mighty God, |
| palbenð pſaðmóð.               | <i>the</i> powerful, angry.           |
| to hpón ſculon wit peoſðan nú. | What will now become of us ?          |
| nú me mæg hſeoſan.             | Now may <i>it</i> rue me              |
| þ íc bæð heoſneſ ȝob.          | 30 that I prayed heaven's God,        |
| palbenð þone ȝóðan.            | the good Ruler,                       |
| þ he þe héſ poſhte to me.      | that he thee here would form to me,   |
| of lſðum mínun.                | from my limbs :                       |
| nu þu me poſlæpeð hæſt.        | now hast thou seduced me              |
| on míneſ heſpan hete.          | to my Lord's hate ;                   |
| ſſa me nu hſeoſan mæg.         | so may <i>it</i> now rue me           |



æfpe to alþne.

þ ic þe mínun eazum zereah:-

for evermore,

that I saw thee with mine eyes.'

## XIIII.

Ða ƿpæc eue eƿt.

ideſa ƿcienort.

ƿiſa ƿlitezort.

hie ƿæſ zepeonc zober.

þeah heo þa on ðeoſleſ cƿæxt.

bedƿopen ƿurðe.

ðu meahƿ hit me ƿitan.

ƿine mín adam.

ƿóſbum þinum.

hit þe þeah ƿýr ne mæg.

on þinum hýge hƿeopan.

þonne hit me æt heoſtan ðeð.

hiſe ða adam.

auðƿapode.

zif ic ƿalðenðeſ.

ƿillan cuþe.

hpæt ic hif to heapm-ſceape.

habban ſceolde.

ne zegaſe þu nó ſmómóſ. [39]

þeah me on ſæ ƿaðan.

heze heoƿoneſ zob.

heonone nu þa.

on flóð ƿapan.

næpe he þinum þæſ ðeóp.

mepe-ſcƿean þæſ miccl.

þ hif ó mín móð zecƿeode.

æc ic to þam zjunde zenze.

zif ic zobet meahƿe.

ƿillan zepýrcean.

nif me on ƿopulðe móð.

ænizeſ þegnſcipeſ.

nu ic mínſc ƿeodneſ.

## XIIII.

Then in turn ſpake Eve,

of females faireſt,

of wives moſt comely :

ſhe was God's work, [craft,

though ſhe then, by *the* devil's

had been deceived :—

'Thou mayeſt reproach it to me,

Adam, my beloved,

with thy words,

yet thee it cannot worſe

rue in thy mind

than it doeth me at heart.'

Hc then Adam

answered :—

'If I *the* Powerful's

will knew,

what I for my crime's penalty

ſhould have,

ne'er ſaweſt thou one readier,

though in *the* ſea to wade, me

heaven's God commanded,

now from hence

into *the* flood to go—

it were not ſo fearfully deep,

*the* ſea-ſtream ſo great,

that I would in my mind doubt it ;

but I would to the abyſs go,

if I might God's

will execute.

I have no mind in *the* world

for any ſervice,

now I my Lord's

hafa hýlbo þorþorhte.  
 ꝥ ic hie habban ne mæg.  
 ác þit þur þapu ne magon.  
 bútu ætromne.  
 þeran to þuhte.  
 uton gán on þýrne pealb.  
 innan on þirre holter hleo.  
 hpurpon hie bácpá.  
 togenðon gnonngenbe.  
 on þone gnenan pealb. 10  
 jæton onfundran. [40]  
 bíðan reþer gerceapu.  
 heoron-cýnunges.  
 þa hie þa habban ne morton.  
 þe him ær þorgeaf.  
 ælmihtig god.  
 þa hie heora lichoman.  
 leáfum beþeahdon.  
 þerebon mid ðý pealbe.  
 þáða ne hæfðon. 20  
 ac hie on gebed feollon.  
 bútu ætromne.  
 morgena gehwíle.  
 bæðon mihtigne.  
 ꝥ hie ne þorgeate.  
 god ælmihtig.  
 7 him gefiræde.  
 paldend re góða.  
 hu hie on þam leohte.  
 forð libban feolben. 30  
 þa cóm feþan.  
 frea ælmihtig.  
 ofer midne dæg.  
 mæne þeoben.  
 on neorxna pang.

favour have forfeited,  
 so that I may not have it.  
 But we thus bare may not,  
 both together,  
 be for any thing:  
 let us into this weald go,  
 within *the* shadow of thisholt.  
 They both departed,  
 sorrowing went  
 into the green wood;  
 sate apart,  
*the* mandates to await  
 of heaven's King:  
 as they might not have the *things*  
 which erst gave them  
 almighty God.  
 Then their bodies they  
 with leaves bedecked,  
 protected with the wood,—  
 weeds they had not;  
 but in prayer they fell  
 both together:  
 every morn  
 they besought *the* Mighty  
 not to forget them,  
*the* almighty God,  
 and them to show,  
 (the good Ruler,)  
 how they, in that state\*,  
 should thenceforth live.  
 Then came walking  
*the* Lord almighty,  
 after mid-day,  
*the* great Prince,  
 into Paradise;

\* Literally, in *that* light.

neobe fīne<sup>a</sup>.  
 polbe neorīan.  
 neſſenb urſer.  
 biſpīc fæber.  
 hƿæt hiſ beapn bȳbe<sup>b</sup>.  
 ƿiſte foſſƿorhte.  
 þa he æn ƿlīc ſealde.  
 ƿeritan him þa ƿanƿan.  
 ƿeomeſ-mōbe.  
 under beām-ſceabe.  
 blæbe beſceafob.  
 hȳbbon hie on heolſſe.  
 þa hie hālīƿ ſōrð.  
 bſihteſ ƿehȳrbon.  
 ƿ onbſeðon him.  
 þá ſcna onƿann.  
 ſſeƿler albon.  
 ƿearb ahrīan.  
 ƿorulb-ſeſceafra.  
 hec him ſeene to.  
 ſīce ſeoden.  
 hiſ ſunu ƿanƿan.  
 him þa ſȳlſa oncƿæð.  
 hean hleoðſade.  
 hſæƿler þearſa.  
 ic ƿneo me hēſ.  
 ƿæba leaſne.  
 liſ-ſſea mīn.  
 leaſum þeccc.  
 ſcȳlbſfull mīne.  
 ſceaðen iſ me ſāpe.  
 ſſeene on ſeſhðe.

its needs  
*he* would ſee to,  
 our Preſerver,  
 our kind Father,  
 what his children did,  
 by *their* repaſt<sup>c</sup> deſtroyed,  
 whom he had erſt with beauty  
 They then retired, [gifted,  
 ſad-minded,  
 10 under *the* tree ſhade,  
 of happineſs bereft,  
 in a cavern hid themſelves  
 when they *the* holy word  
 of *the* Lord heard,  
 and dreaded.  
 Then ſtraight began  
 heaven's Chief  
 to call *the* warden  
 of worldly creatures,  
 20 bade to him forthwith  
 (the powerful Lord)  
 hiſ ſon to come.  
 Him then himſelf<sup>d</sup> addreſſed,  
 humble *he* cried :—  
 ' Devoid of raiment  
 I conceal me here,  
 lacking garments,  
 Lord of my life !  
 with leaves cover *me* ;  
 30 a criminal, my  
 ſin is painful to me,  
 atrocious in *my* ſoul,—

<sup>a</sup> My interpretation of this line is conjectural, and its accuracy far from certain.

<sup>b</sup> For *nyon* ; probably an error of the ſcribe.

<sup>c</sup> The fruit which they had eaten.

<sup>d</sup> i. e. Adam.

ne ðear nu forð gán.  
for ðe andþearðne.  
ic eom eall nacod :-

[ 42 ]

I dare not now come forth  
before thee present,  
I am all naked.'

## XV.

him ða æðne god.  
andþpapebe.  
raza me þ þu min.  
for hpon receft ðu.  
pceabe pceomienbe.  
þu pceonde æt me.  
fupðum anpenge.  
ac gepcan eallum.  
for hpon párt þu peán.  
7 pphyt pceome.  
gerýht forpe.  
7 þín rýlf þecer.  
lic mid leaþum.  
razaft líp-ceape.  
hean-hýge geomor.  
þ þe me hnægler þearf.  
nýmþe þu æppel.  
æenne býrgþeýr.  
of þam pubu-beám.  
þe ic þé pópbum forþeáb.  
him þa ábám.  
eft andþpapebe.  
mé ða bláða on hánb.  
bryð gerealde.  
pneolucu pæmne.  
pnea drihten mín.  
ðe ic þé on teónan gepah.  
nu ic þær tácen pege.  
pneotol on me relfum.  
pát ic forpa ðý má.  
ða ðær euan gepnægn.

## XV.

Him then forthwith God  
answered :—  
' Tell it me, my son,  
why seekest thou,  
bashful, *the* shade ;  
thou shame at me  
10 moreover conceivest ;  
but mid all joy  
why knowest thou sorrow,  
and hidest *thy* nakedness,  
seest affliction,  
and thyself coverest thy  
body with leaves,  
sayest, life-anxious,  
sad in *thy* cast-down mind,  
that *a* garment to thee is needful,—  
20 unless *an* apple thou  
hast tasted,  
of that wood-tree [words :]  
which I forbade thee with *my*

Him then Adam  
again answered :—  
' Me the fruits in hand  
*my* bride gave,  
*the* goodly woman,  
O my Lord,  
30 which, in contempt of thee, I ate,  
of which I now *a* token bear  
manifest in myself ; [rows :]  
therefore know I the more sor-  
Then therefore questioned Eve

ælmihtig god.  
 hƿæt ðu ge þu ðohtor.  
 ðu ge þa genohra.  
 nƿra gefceapra.  
 neornra paƿer.  
 ƿroƿendra ƿra.  
 þa þu ƿitrenðe.  
 on beámu ƿre.  
 blæða name.  
 on treoƿer telgum.  
 ƿ me on teónan.  
 æt þa únƿeme.  
 áðame ƿealbeƿt ƿeƿtme.  
 þa me ƿeƿon.  
 ƿórnðum mínun.  
 ƿeƿte ƿorðoðene.  
 him þa ƿreolecu mæg.  
 íðer æƿre-móð.  
 andƿarode.  
 mé næðre beƿƿác.  
 ƿ me neodlice.  
 to ƿorƿcearo ƿeƿhte.  
 ƿ to ƿeƿlb-ƿre.  
 ƿah ƿýrn þurh ƿægir ƿórnð.  
 oð þ ƿe ƿnacodlice.  
 ƿeond-ƿeƿ gefremede.  
 ƿeððe ƿeƿorhte.  
 ƿ þa ƿeƿode.  
 ƿra hit ƿiht ne ƿeƿ.  
 beam on beaƿre.  
 ƿ þa blæða æt.  
 ða næðran ƿeod.  
 neƿgenð uƿer.  
 ƿre ælmihtig.  
 ƿagum ƿýrne.  
 ƿíðe ƿíðar.

almighty God :—

' Daughter, what madest thou  
 of *the* abundant blessings,  
 the new creations  
 of Paradise,  
 the growing gifts,  
 when thou coveting  
 on *the* tree didst grasp,  
 took *the* fruits

10 on *the* tree's boughs,  
 and, in contempt of me,  
 then atest to *thy* perdition ;  
 to Adam gavest *the* fruits,  
 which to you were,  
 by my words,  
 strictly forbidden ?'  
 Him then *the* comely woman,  
 the female in mind disgraced,  
 answered :—

20 ' *The* serpent me deceived,  
 and me urgently  
 prompted to crime  
 and to sinful audacity, [words,  
 the variegated serpent with fair  
 till that I wickedly  
 committed *the* fiendish violence,  
 wrought enmity,  
 and then robbed,  
 as it was not right,  
 30 *the* tree in *its* grove,  
 and the fruits ate.'

Then to *the* serpent decreed  
 our Preserver,  
 the Lord almighty,  
 to *the* worm of varying hue,  
 far journeyings ;

7 þa ƿórnbe cƿæð.  
 þu ƿcealt ƿíbe-ƿeƿhð.  
 ƿeƿg ƿinum hƿeoƿtum.  
 beaƿm tƿeðan. [43]  
 bƿábe eoƿðan.  
 ƿaƿan ƿeðeleaƿ.  
 þenben þe ƿeoƿh ƿunað.  
 gaƿt on innan.  
 þu ƿcealt gƿeoƿ etan.  
 ƿíne líƿ-ðagaƿ.  
 ƿƿa þu láðlice.  
 ƿƿohte onƿtealbƿeƿt.  
 þe þ ƿíƿ ƿeoð.  
 hátað unben heoƿnum.  
 7 ƿín heaƿoð tƿeðeð.  
 ƿáh mið ƿótum ƿinum.  
 ðu ƿcealt ƿeƿƿna.\*  
 ƿætan tohtan.  
 niƿne tubboƿ.  
 bið ƿemæne incƿum onleƿ nið.  
 á þenben ƿtanbeð. 21  
 ƿoƿulð unben ƿolcnum.  
 nu þu ƿáƿt 7 canƿt.  
 láð leob-ƿceaða.  
 hu þu líƿian ƿcealt:-

## XVI.

Ða to euan ƿoð.  
 ƿƿunƿa ƿƿnæc.  
 þenð þe ƿƿom ƿƿnne.  
 þu ƿcealt ƿæƿneð-men.  
 ƿeƿan on ƿeƿealde.  
 mið ƿeƿeƿ eƿan.  
 heaƿbe ƿeƿeƿƿað.

and the words spake :—  
 ‘Thou shalt *thy* life long,  
 accursed, with thy breast,  
*thy* belly, tread  
 the broad earth,  
 go footless  
 while life to thee remaineth,  
 spirit within ;  
 dust shalt thou eat  
 10 all thy life-days,  
 as thou wickedly  
 hast caused crime. [mity,  
 To thee shall the woman bear en-  
 shall hate under *the* heavens,  
 and thy head shall tread  
*thy* foe with his feet :  
 thou shalt snares  
 set to *her* offspring,  
 to *the* new progeny ;  
 fatal hate shall be common to you,  
 ever while standeth  
 the world under *the* skies. [est,  
 Now thou understandest and know-  
 fell destroyer of nations,  
 how thou shalt live.’

## XVI.

Then to Eve God  
 angrily spake :—  
 ‘Depart from joy ;  
 thou shalt to man  
 30 be in subjection ;  
 with fear of *thy* husband,  
 hard afflicted,

\* The translation of this and the two following lines is nearly the same as that given by Lye ; but I have great doubts as to its correctness.

heán þrorian.  
 þínna bæða gedwuld.  
 deaðer biðan.  
 ⁊ þurh þóp ⁊ heaf.  
 on woruld cennan.  
 þurh gár micel.  
 sunu ⁊ dohtor.  
 abeád eac abame.  
 éce djuhten.  
 lífer leohtr-ſpuma.  
 láð æfenbe.  
 þu ſcealt oðerne.  
 eðel ſcecan.  
 pýnleapian pic.  
 ⁊ on pſæc hƿeorfan.  
 nacod neð-ſwæbla.  
 neorxn̄a panzer.  
 bugeðum beðæleb.  
 þe iſ gedál witod.  
 lícer ⁊ ſaple.  
 hƿæt þu láðlice.  
 pſohte onſcealdest.  
 forþon þu pinnan ſcealt.  
 ⁊ on eorðan þe.  
 þíne andliffe.  
 ſelfa gepæcan.  
 pegan ſƿatig hleor.  
 þínne hláf etan.  
 þenden þu heſ leorſc.  
 oð þ̅ þe to heortan.  
 heaſde gſipeð.  
 ábl unhr̅e.  
 þe þu on æple ær.  
 ſelfa forſpule.  
 forþon þu ſƿeltan ſcealt. [45]  
 hƿæt þe nú gehýrað.

depressed, *ſhalt* expiate  
*the* error of thy deeds,—  
 death await;  
 and, amid wail and moan,  
 into *the* world bring forth,  
 through much pain,  
 ſons and daughters.’  
 Announced to Adam eke  
*the* Lord eternal,  
 10 author of life’s light,  
*the* dire intelligence,—  
 ‘Thou ſhalt another  
 country ſeek,  
 a more joyleſs dwelling place,  
 and into exile go,  
 naked and poor,  
 of Paradice’s  
 joys deprived :  
 to thee a parting is decreed  
 20 of ſoul and body,  
 becauſe thou wickedly  
 haſt perpetrated crime ;  
 therefore thou ſhalt labour,  
 and on earth to thee  
 thy ſuſtenance  
 thyſelf earn,  
 bear a ſweaty countenance,  
 eat thy bread,  
 while thou here liveſt,  
 30 until to thee at heart  
 hard gripeth  
 fell diſeaſe,  
 which thou in *that* apple erſt  
 thyſelf didſt gorge,—  
 therefore thou ſhalt die.’  
 Thus we now hear

hƿær úr hearn-ſtaf.  
 ƿræðe onƿócan.  
 7 ƿoruld-ſýmðo.  
 hie þa ƿulðneſ ƿearð.  
 ƿæðum gýrðe.  
 ƿcýppenð uſſer.  
 heſ heora ƿeóme þeccan.  
 ƿræa ƿrum-hrægle.  
 heſ hie ƿrom hƿeorſan.  
 neorxn̄a ƿaunge.  
 on neapne líf.  
 him on laſte beleác.  
 líðra 7 ƿýnna.  
 hihtfulne hám.  
 halg engal.  
 be ƿrean hære.  
 ƿýrēne ƿreorðe.  
 ne mæg þær inſitfull.  
 ænig geseſan.  
 ƿom-ſcýlbri mon.  
 ác ſe ƿearð haſað.  
 miht 7 ſtrenðo.  
 ſe þ̅ mæne líf.  
 ðugeðum ðeorne.  
 ðrihtne healdeð.  
 no hƿæðne ælmihtig.  
 ealra ƿolde.  
 abam 7 euan.  
 arna opteon.  
 ƿæðen æt ƿrýmðe.  
 ƿeah þe he him ƿromſƿice.

ac he him to ƿroſſe lét.  
 hƿæðene ƿorðſeſan.  
 hýrtebne hróf.  
 halgum tunglum.

whence our writ of evil  
 sprang in wrath,  
 and worldly misery.

Them then *the* Guardian of  
 with weeds provided, [glory  
 our Preserver ;  
 bade them their nakedness conceal,  
 the Lord, with the first garment ;  
 bade them depart from

10 Paradise,  
 into a narrower life.  
 Behind them closed  
 of comforts and delights  
*the* joyous home  
 a holy angel,  
 at *his* Lord's behest,  
 with fiery sword.  
 Thither may not guileful  
 any journey,  
 20 crime-guilty man ;  
 for the warden hath  
 might and strength,  
 who that exalted life,  
 dear to *the* good,  
 [ 46 ] for *the* Lord guardeth.

Yet *the* Almighty  
 would not of all  
 (Adam and Eve)  
*their* means deprive,  
 30 *the* Father, from *the* beginning,  
 though he had withdrawn from  
 them ;

but to them, for solace, he let  
 yet continue forth  
*the* roof adorned  
 with holy stars,



7 him ȝrunð-pelan.  
 ȝunne ȝealbe.  
 het þam ȝinhwum.  
 ȝær 7 eorðan.  
 tubbor-teondra.  
 teohha ȝehwile.  
 to woruld-nýtte.  
 ȝæftmar ȝéban.  
 ȝeȝæton þa æfter ȝýnne.  
 ȝorȝwile land.  
 eard 7 éðyl.  
 unȝeðigra.  
 ȝremana ȝehwile.  
 þonne ȝe ȝrum-ȝól ȝær.  
 þe hie æfter bæbe.  
 ðr-abripen ȝurdon.  
 onȝunnon hie þa.  
 be ȝodeȝ hæfe.  
 bearn ártuenan.  
 ȝra him metoð bebeab.  
 adameȝ 7 euan.  
 aȝonan ȝæron.  
 ȝreohcu twá.  
 ȝrum-bearn cenned.  
 can 7 abel.  
 uȝ cýðað bec.  
 hu þa bæd-ȝuman.  
 buȝeþa ȝeȝwodon.  
 pelan 7 ȝwite.  
 ȝill-ȝebroðor.  
 oðer hȝ to eorðan.  
 elneȝ tilode.  
 ȝe ȝær ærboren.  
 oðer æhte heold.  
 ȝæder on fulum.  
 oð þ ȝorð ȝeȝát.

and them earth's riches  
 amply gave ;  
 bade the pairs  
 of sea and earth,  
 producing offspring,  
 every progeny,  
 for worldly use,  
 fruits to bring forth.  
*They* then after *their* sin inhabited  
 10 a land more sorrowful,  
 a dwelling and a country  
 more barren  
 of every good,  
 than was the first settlement,  
 which they, after *their* deed,  
 were driven from.

Began they then,  
 at God's behest,  
 to beget children,  
 20 as them *the* Lord commanded.  
 Adam and Eve's  
 offspring were  
 two comely sons,  
 first-born children,  
 Cain and Abel.

Books inform us  
 how these first labourers  
 acquired goods,  
 wealth and food,  
 [ 47 ] *the* brothers german.

31 One to *the* earth  
 his strength applied,  
 he who was firstborn ;  
 the other cattle kept,  
 in aid of his father,—  
 until passed on

bæz-ſimer þorſn.  
 he þa ðrihtne lac.  
 bezen bjohton.  
 brego engla bereah.  
 on abelez gield.  
 eazum ſinum.  
 cýning eallſihta.  
 caner ne polde.  
 tiber ſceapian.  
 þ<sup>a</sup> þær toſn þere.  
 heſig æt heortan.  
 hyge pælm ofteah<sup>b</sup>.  
 beorſne on beortum.  
 blatenbe nið.  
 ýſſe þor æſſtum.  
 he þa únſæden.  
 ſolmum gefſnemeðe.  
 ſreo-mæg ofſloh.  
 bſoðor ſinne.  
 7 hiſ blóð ageát.  
 can abelez.  
 cpealm-ðeone ſpealh.  
 þeſ<sup>c</sup> muddan-geapð.  
 monner ſpate.  
 æſten pæl-ſpenge.  
 pea þær aſæneb.  
 tſegena tuððor.  
 of þam tſige ſiððan.  
 ludon laðpende.  
 lenz ſpa ſſiðor.  
 neðe þæſtme.

many days.  
 Then to *the* Lord an offering  
 both brought :  
*The* Lord of angels looked  
 on Abel's gift  
 with his eyes ;  
*the* King of all creatures  
 would not Cain's  
 offering behold.  
 10 Then to *the* man was anger  
 heavy at heart,  
 rage *him* of thought bereft ;  
 in *the* breast of *the* chief  
 swelling hate,  
 ire for envy.  
 He then *a* dire deed  
 with *his* hands executed ;  
*his* kinsman slew,  
 his brother,  
 20 and shed his blood,—  
 Cain Abel's.  
 With slaughter-gore swelled  
 this mid earth,  
 with man's blood.  
 After *the* murder-stroke  
 woe was raised up ;  
*a* progeny of miseries  
 from this branch since  
 destructive sprang  
 30 on every side,  
 dire in *their* fruit.

<sup>a</sup> The MS. has þ ; but I suspect þa to be the true reading.

<sup>b</sup> The MS. and Junius have hyge pælmor teah ; which seeming to me void of signification, I have adopted the emendation suggested by Manning. Vide Suppl. ad Lye, voce hyge.

<sup>c</sup> MS. þær.

næhton fíbe.  
 geonb þeƿ-þeoda.  
 ƿíohƿej telzan.  
 hƿinon heaƿum-táƿar.  
 heaƿbe 7 ƿápe.  
 bƿíhta beaƿnum.  
 doð 7íeta ƿpa.  
 of ðam bráð blaðo.  
 heaƿpa gehƿíceƿ.  
 ƿƿrýtan ongunnon.  
 ƿe þ ƿpell maƿon.  
 ƿæl-7numme ƿýrð.  
 ƿópe cƿrðan.  
 naƿej holunƿe.  
 ác uƿ heaƿbe ƿceoð.  
 ƿneolecu ƿæmne.  
 þuƿh þoƿman 7ýlc.  
 þe ƿrð meoð æƿpe.  
 men 7eƿƿemeðen.  
 eoƿð-bueneðe.  
 ƿrððan aðam ƿeaƿð.  
 of 7oðej múðe.  
 7aƿte eacen:

Reached far  
 throughout mankind  
*the* shoots of wickedness ;  
*the* sprouts of evil touched,  
 hard and sore,  
*the* children of men ;  
 [ 48 ] so do *they* yet ;  
 from that broad branch  
 of every woe  
 10 *they* began to spring.  
 We that story may,  
 the slaughter-grim event,  
 with wail lament,  
 not without cause ;  
 for us hard o'erwhelmed  
*the* comely woman,  
 through *the* first crime  
 that ever 'gainst *the* Lord  
 men committed,  
 20 earth-dwellers,  
 since Adam was,  
 from *the* mouth of God,  
 with spirit endued.

## XVII.

Ða ƿóðe ƿæƿn.  
 ƿulðƿej ałðoƿ.  
 caun hƿæƿ abel.  
 eoƿðan ƿæƿe.  
 him ða 7e cýrtleaƿa.  
 cƿeałmeƿ ƿýrhta.  
 æðne æƿteƿ þon.  
 andƿƿaƿoðe.  
 ne can íc abeleƿ.  
 óƿ ne ƿóne.  
 hleo-mæƿej ƿrð.

## XVII.

Then with word questioned  
*the* Chief of glory  
 Cain, where Abel  
 were on earth ?  
 Him then the outcast  
 worker of murder  
 30 forthwith after  
 answered :—  
 ' I know not Abel's  
 coming nor going,  
*my* kinsman's ways,

ne ic hýrðe pær.  
 broðer mīner.  
 him þa brexo engla.  
 god-ſpeðg ƿaſt.  
 geán-þingabe.  
 hƿæt beƿealðeſt þu.  
 colmun þinum.  
 ƿraðum on ƿæl-bebb.  
 ƿæppærtne rinc.  
 broðor þinne.  
 7 hīſ blōð to me.  
 cleopað 7 cizeð.  
 þu þær cƿealmeſ ſcealt.  
 ƿite ƿinnan.  
 7 on ƿræc hƿeoſſan.  
 aƿýrgeb to ƿíban aldre.  
 ne ſeleð þe ƿærtmar eorðe.  
 ƿlitze to ƿopulð-nýtte.  
 ac heo ƿæl-dreore ſƿealh.  
 halge of handum þinum.  
 20 ƿorþon heo þe hroðra ofcithð.  
 glæmeſ\* gneƿe ƿolde.  
 þu ſcealt zeomon hƿeoſſan.  
 ápleaſ of earþe þinum.  
 ſƿa þu abele ƿurde.  
 to ƿeoph-banan.  
 ƿorþon þu ƿlema ſcealt.  
 ƿíð-laſt ƿƿecan.  
 ƿíne-magum láð.  
 him þa cam andſƿapode.  
 30 ne þearf ic zénizne áne.  
 ƿénan on ƿopulð-ƿíce.  
 ac ic ƿorƿopht hæbbe.  
 heorona heah-cýnung.

nor was I keeper  
 of my brother.  
 To him then *the* Lord of angels,  
*the* Spirit rich in good,  
 replied :—  
 ‘ Why didst thou fell,  
 with thy hostile  
 hands, to *the* bed of slaughter,  
*the* upright man,  
 thy brother,  
 10 and his blood to me  
 calleth and crieth ?  
 Thou for this murder shalt  
 gain punishment,  
 and into exile wander,  
 accursed to age remote.  
 Earth shall not give thee fruit  
 fair, for worldly use, [drunk,  
 for she *the* slaughter-gore hath  
*the* holy, from thy hands ; [cattle,  
 therefore she shall deny thee *her*  
*her* fruit, *the* green earth.  
 Sad shalt thou depart,  
 unhonoured from thy dwelling ;  
 as thou hast been to Abel  
 for a life-destroyer,  
 therefore thou a fugitive shalt  
 into far exile go,  
 hateful to *thy* kindred.’  
 30 Him then Cain answered :—  
 ‘ I may not any honour  
 hope in *the* world’s kingdom,  
 for I have forfeited,  
 high King of heaven,

\* I am compelled to give Lye’s interpretation of glæmeſ, though by no means confident as to its correctness.

|                          |        |   |
|--------------------------|--------|---|
| hýlbo þíne.              |        | thy favour,                             |
| lupan 7 fneode.          |        | love, and good-will ;                   |
| forþon ic laſtaf ſceal.  | [ 49 ] | therefore ſhall I my footſteps,         |
| ſeán on pénum.           |        | with affliction in <i>my</i> thoughts,  |
| þíbe lecgan.             |        | ſet far off ;                           |
| hponne me zenutte.       |        | when ſhall meet me,                     |
| mán-ſcýlbigne.           |        | crime-guilty,                           |
| ſe me feop oððe neah.    |        | he who, far or near, me [mind;          |
| ſeahðe zemonize.         |        | of <i>my</i> murderous hatred ſhall re- |
| broðor-cpealmeſ.         | 10     | of <i>my</i> fratricide.                |
| ic hýr blóð azeat.       |        | I ſhed his blood,                       |
| ðneop on eorðan.         |        | <i>his</i> gore on earth.               |
| þu to bæge þýſum.        |        | Thou on this day                        |
| áðemeſt me fram buzuðe.  |        | adjuſteſt me from good,                 |
| 7 áðriſeſt fram.         |        | and driveſt from                        |
| earþe mínun.             |        | my habitation.                          |
| me to alðor-banan.       |        | To me for life-destroyer                |
| feopðeð ſſaðra ſum.      |        | ſhall be ſome enemy.                    |
| ic apýrgeð ſceal.        |        | I accuſed muſt,                         |
| feoden of zeſýhðe.       | 20     | Lord ! from ſight                       |
| þínſe hpeorſan.          | [ 50 ] | of thee depart.'                        |
| him þa ſelſa oncpæð.     |        | Him then himſelf addreſſed              |
| ſigora ðrihten.          |        | the Lord of triumphs:—                  |
| ne þearf ðu þe onðſeðan. |        | 'Thou needeſt not dread                 |
| beaðeſ brogan.           |        | <i>the</i> pain of death,               |
| feorh-cpealm nú giet.    |        | <i>the</i> mortal pang as yet ;         |
| þeah þu fram ſcýle.      |        | though thou ſhalt from                  |
| ſneo-maſum feop.         |        | <i>thy</i> kindred far,                 |
| ſáh zeſitan.             |        | a foe, depart.                          |
| ziſ monna hpeic.         | 30     | If any man                              |
| munðum ſinum.            |        | with his hands                          |
| alðne beneoteð.          |        | <i>thee</i> of life bereave,            |
| hine on cýmeð.           |        | on him ſhall come,                      |
| æfter þæne ſýnne.        |        | for that ſin,                           |
| feorſonſealb ſſacu.      |        | ſevenfold vengeance,                    |
| ſite æfter feorce.       |        | puniſhment according to his deed.'      |

hine pālbenð ðu.  
 tīnƿært metoð.  
 tācen ſette.  
 ƿneoðo-beacen ƿnea.  
 þý læſ hine ƿeonða hƿile.  
 mið ƿuð-þræce.  
 ƿnetan boƿrte.  
 ƿeornan oððe nean.  
 heht þa ƿnom hƿeornan.  
 mebeſ 7 maƿum.  
 mán-ſcýlbigne.  
 cnoſle ſinum.  
 him þa cam ƿepát.  
 ƿongān ƿeomoſ-móð.  
 ƿoðe of ƿeſýhðe.  
 ƿineleaſ ƿnecca.  
 7 him þa ƿíc ƿecear.  
 eaſt-landum.  
 on eðel-ſtope.  
 ƿæbeſ-ƿearðum ƿeor.  
 þær him ƿneolecu mæƿ.  
 iðeſ æſteſ æðelum.  
 eaſonan ƿeððe.  
 ƿe æſeſta ƿær.  
 énoſ hateſ.  
 ƿnum-beapn\* cameſ.  
 ƿiððān onƿon.  
 mið þam cneo-maƿum.  
 ceapſe timbſan.  
 þ ƿær unbeſ polcnum.  
 ƿeall-ƿærtenna.  
 æſeſt ealpa þapa.

On him *the* Powerful,  
*the* glorious Creator,  
 ſet a token,  
 the Lord, a ſign of peace,  
 leſt him ſome enemy  
 with hoſtile force  
 durſt greet,  
 from far or near.  
*He* bade then depart from  
 mother and brethſen,  
*the* crime-guilty,  
 from his kindred.  
 Cain then went  
 journeying, ſad of mind,  
 from ſight of God,  
 a friendleſſ exile,  
 and choſe him then a dwelling  
 in *the* eaſt lands,  
 in a country  
 far from *his* paternal courts,  
 where to him a maiden fair,  
 a female, according to nature,  
 brought forth offſpring.  
 The firſt was  
 Enoch called,  
 Cain's firſtborn.  
 Afterwards *he* began  
 with his kiſmen  
 to build a city,  
 which was, under *the* ſkies,  
 of rampart-holds  
 firſt of all thoſe

\* Between this and the following line there is no alliteration. The author perhaps wrote *ƿunu cameſ*, which may have been inadvertently altered to the preſent reading; though the law of alliteration ſeems ſometimes leſſ ſtrict in the caſe of a proper name.

þe æðelingas.  
 fceorð-bérenðe.  
 fettan hétan.  
 þanon hīf eaforan.  
 æfereƿ pócān.  
 bearn ffrom byýðe.  
 on þam burh-fceðe.  
 fe ylðeƿta ƿæf.  
 iareð haten.  
 funu enoƿer.  
 fceððan pócān.  
 þa ƿæf cýnner.  
 cneop-fím icton.  
 mæg-burh caner.  
 malalehel ƿæf.  
 æfter iareðe.  
 ýfereƿ hýrðe.  
 fceðer on lafte.  
 oð þ he foƿeð gefát.  
 fceððan mathufal.  
 magum bæle.  
 bearn æfter bearne.  
 broðrum fínūm.  
 æðelinga gefceƿeón.  
 oð þ alðor-geðál.  
 fceðð fýrn-ðagum.  
 fceƿeƿeƿian fceolðe.  
 lif oflætan.  
 lameh onfeug.  
 æfter fceðer bæge.  
 flet-geƿtealðum.  
 bocl-geƿceƿeƿeƿum.  
 him byýða tƿa.  
 iðeƿa on eðle.  
 eaforan fceððon.  
 áða 7 zella.

[ 52 ]

10

20

30

that men,  
 sword-bearing,  
 bade be established.  
 Thence to his son  
 first were born  
 children from *his* wife  
 in that city.  
 The eldest was  
 called Irad,  
 Enoch's son.  
 Afterwards were born  
*they* who of that race  
*the* family increased,  
*the* kindred of Cain.  
 Mahalaleel was,  
 after Irad,  
 guardian of *the* heritage,  
 after *his* father,  
 until he departed hence.  
 Afterwards Mathuselah  
 to *his* brethren distributed,  
 child by child,  
 to his brothers,  
*the* chieftains' treasure,  
 till a divorce from life  
 the wise through length of days  
 must execute,  
 being resign.  
 Lamech succeeded,  
 after *his* father's days,  
 to *the* dwelling places  
 and household goods :  
 to him two consorts,  
 women in *the* land,  
 brought forth offspring,  
 Adah and Zillah ;

þara ánum þær.  
 iabal nóma.  
 re þurh gleapne geþanc.  
 hegn-buendþa.  
 heappan æper.  
 handum fínum.  
 hlýn aþehte.  
 fírngegnþe fíreg.  
 fírn lameher.

to one of whom was  
*the* name of Jubal,  
 who, through skilful thought,  
 of dwellers here,  
 first of *the* harp,  
 with his hands,  
*the* sound awoke,  
 melodious strains,  
*the* son of Lamech.

## XVIII.

Spýlce on ðære mægðe.  
 maga þær haren.  
 on þa ilcan tíð.  
 tubál caim.  
 re þurh fírngegn fíreg.  
 fírngegnþe fíreg.  
 7 þurh móðer gemýnþ.  
 monna æper.  
 fírn lameher.  
 fírngegnþe.  
 fírngegnþe fírngegnþe.  
 fírngegnþe fírngegnþe.  
 æper<sup>a</sup> cuðon.  
 7 fírngegnþe.  
 þurhgegnþe.  
 þurhgegnþe.  
 þa híf fírngegnþe.  
 fírngegnþe fírngegnþe.  
 lameh geolþa.  
 leofum gebebbum.  
 aban 7 jellan.  
 unáþlic fírngegnþe.  
 ic on moððon ofþloh.  
 mínþa fírngegnþe.

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius æperþe.

## XVIII.

10 Thus in that tribe  
 was a son called,  
 at the same time,  
 Tubal Cain,  
 who, by dint of skill,  
 was a smith-craftsman,  
 and, by thought of mind,  
*the* first of men,  
 (Lamech's son)  
 of plough-work  
 20 was inventor upon earth.  
 Since which *time the* sons of men  
 brass have known,  
 and iron,  
 (*the* dwellers in cities)  
 widely to use.  
 Then to his two wives  
 told in words  
 Lamech himself,  
 to *his* dear consorts,  
 30 Adah and Zillah,  
 a wicked tale:—  
 'I have in murder slain  
 of my sons

<sup>b</sup> MS. and Junius fírngegnþe.



|                                   |        |   |
|-----------------------------------|--------|---|
| hýlbe-maga.                       |        | <i>the</i> beloved kinsman,               |
| honda ȝepembe.                    |        | my hands polluted                         |
| on caner <sup>a</sup> .           |        | in Cain's                                 |
| cpealme mīne.                     |        | murder,                                   |
| fýlbe mid ƿolmum.                 |        | with <i>my</i> hands felled               |
| ƿæder enoȝer.                     |        | Enoch's father,                           |
| órb-banan abeler.                 |        | Abel's murderer,                          |
| eorðan ƿealde.                    |        | have given to earth                       |
| ƿæl-bneor ƿeȝer.                  |        | <i>the</i> life-blood of <i>that</i> man. |
| ƿát ȝearƿe.                       | 10     | Well I know                               |
| þ̅ þam lic-hrýne.                 |        | that on that homicide,                    |
| ou laſt cýmeð.                    |        | shall after come                          |
| ƿóð-cýninges.                     |        | <i>the</i> King of truth's                |
| ƿeoponƿeald ƿracu.                |        | sevenfold vengeance,                      |
| micel æfter máne.                 | [ 55 ] | great, proportioned to <i>the</i> crime:  |
| mín ƿceal ƿriðor.                 |        | <i>but</i> mine shall rather              |
| mid ȝumme ȝrýne.                  |        | with grim horror                          |
| ȝolden ƿurðan.                    |        | be requited,                              |
| fýll ȝ ƿeop-h-cpealm.             |        | <i>my</i> fall and murder,                |
| þonne ic forð ƿcio <sup>b</sup> . | 20     | when I depart hence.'                     |
| þa ƿearð adame.                   |        | Then to Adam was,                         |
| on abeler ȝýlb.                   |        | in compensation for Abel,                 |
| eafora on eðle.                   |        | a son in <i>the</i> land,                 |
| oþer ƿebeb.                       |        | another born,                             |
| ƿóðƿært ƿunu.                     |        | an upright son,                           |
| þam ƿær ƿeðh noma.                |        | whose name was Seth,                      |
| ƿe ƿær eadig.                     |        | who was happy,                            |
| ȝ hiȝ ýlðrum ðáh.                 |        | and to his parents thrive,                |
| ƿneolic to ƿnoſne.                |        | goodly, for a comfort,                    |
| ƿæder ȝ meber.                    | 30     | to father and mother :                    |
| adamer ȝ euan.                    |        | to Adam and Eve                           |
| ƿær abeler ȝýlb.                  |        | <i>he</i> was Abel's substitute,          |
| on ƿopulb-ƿíce.                   |        | in <i>the</i> world's kingdom.            |

<sup>a</sup> Both here and at p. 75, l. 32, *caner* appears to be a trisyllable.

<sup>b</sup> I do not recollect having met with the word *ƿcio* elsewhere ; its signification seems manifest from the context.

þa þórb acpæð.  
 orþ mon-cýnneþ.  
 me éce reálbe.  
 runu jelpa.  
 rigoða palbenð.  
 lífeþ alþor.  
 on leopeþ ræl.  
 þæþ þe can ofþloh.  
 7 me ceap-ropge.  
 mid þýr mago-timbne.  
 of móðe árceap.  
 þeoden urþeþ.  
 him þæþ þanc rie:  
 adam hæpðe.  
 þa he eft ongan.  
 him to ebulþ-7tæþe.  
 oðþeþ rþílenan.  
 beapneþ be brýðe.  
 beorn ellenrór.  
 xxx. 7 c.  
 þýrþeþ lífeþ.  
 pmtþa on þopulbe.  
 ur 7epputu recgað.  
 þ þeþ eahta hund.  
 iecte rþóðan.  
 mægðum 7 mægum.  
 mægþunþ ríne.  
 adam on eorðan.  
 ealþa hæpðe.  
 nýgen hund pmtþa.  
 7 xxx eac.  
 þa he þar þopulb.  
 þunþ 7art-7eþal.  
 ofgyþan rceolbe.  
 hun on larþe reth.  
 leof þeapþobe.

Then *these* words spake  
 the patriarch of mankind:—  
 ' Me hath *the* Eternal given  
 a son, himself,  
 the Lord of triumphs,  
 the Prince of life,  
 in place of *the* beloved,  
 of him whom Cain slew,  
 and anxious sorrow,  
 with this kin-substance,  
 hath driven from *my* mind,  
 our Lord;  
 therefore to him be thanks.

Adam had,  
 when he again began,  
 as *a* staff to his race,  
 to beget another  
 child by *his* wife,  
 the chief renowned—  
 a hundred and thirty,  
 of this life,  
 winters in *the* world.  
 The Scriptures tell us,  
 that here eight hundred  
 he afterwards increased,  
 with daughters and with sons,  
 his family.  
 Adam on earth  
 had in all  
 nine hundred winters,  
 and thirty eke,  
 when he this world,  
 through divorce from life,  
 must resign.  
 [ 56 ] After him Seth  
 the beloved was guardian;

eafona æfter ȝlþrum.  
 eþel-ȝtōl heold.  
 ȝ þif bezeat.  
 ȝintȝa hæfde.  
 þif ȝ hund teontrȝ.  
 þa heo ȝurðum onȝan.  
 hiȝ mæȝ-burȝe.  
 men ȝeicean.  
 ȝunum ȝ bohtȝum.  
 ȝether eafona.  
 ȝe ȝldeȝta þæȝ.  
 énoȝ haten.  
 ȝe némbð ȝoð.  
 mōða bearna.  
 æȝeȝt ealna.  
 ȝrōðan adam ȝtōp.  
 on ȝrēne ȝræȝ.  
 ȝaȝte ȝeȝeomðað.  
 ȝeȝ þæȝ ȝeȝælȝ.  
 ȝrōðan ȝtrȝnde.  
 ȝeopon ȝintȝen hēȝ.  
 ȝuna ȝ bohtȝa.  
 onð eahta hund.  
 calȝa hæfde.  
 xii. ȝ nȝon hund.  
 þa ȝeo tīð ȝeȝearð.  
 þa he ȝrīð-ȝeðal\*.  
 ȝremman ȝceolde.  
 hīm æfter heold.  
 þa he of ȝopulbe ȝepát.  
 énoȝ ȝȝe.  
 ȝrōðan eorðe ȝpealh.  
 ȝæð-benender.  
 ȝether līce.  
 he þæȝ leof ȝoðe.

*the son after his parents*  
*ruled the patril seat,*  
*and obtained a wife :*  
*winters he had*  
*a hundred and five,*  
*when she also began*  
*his kindred,*  
*his people, to increase*  
*with sons and daughters.*

10 Seth's son  
 the eldest was  
 called Enos,  
 who called on God,  
 of *the* children of men,  
 first of all,  
 after Adam stept  
 on *the* green grass,  
 with spirit dignified.

Seth was happy—  
 20 he afterwards begat,  
 seven winters here,  
 sons and daughters,  
 and eight hundred :  
 he had in all  
 twelve and nine hundred,  
 when the time came  
 that he a divorce from life  
 must execute.

[ 57 ] After him ruled— [ parted—  
 30 when he (Seth) had from life de-  
 Enos *the* heritage,  
 after earth had swallowed  
*the* seed-bearing  
 Seth's body :  
 he was dear to God,

\* The same as, or perhaps an error for, ȝeoph-ȝeðal.

7 lífþe hēp.  
 9 pīntpa hunb nīgontīg.  
 æp he be pīpe hēp.  
 þuph 7ebeb7cīpe.  
 beapn a7c7pīnde.  
 hum þa cenneb pearð.  
 caman ænep7.  
 eapopa on eðle.  
 7rððan eahta hunb.  
 7 fīftyno.  
 on f7pīðo ðyhtnep.  
 7leap-7epñð hæleð.  
 7eogode 7c7pīnde.  
 7una 7 ðohtpa.  
 7pealt þa he hæfþe.  
 f7pōb f7pūn 7tēc<sup>a</sup>.  
 v. 7 nīgon hunb.  
 þæpne cneop7p7e.  
 pæ7 caman 7rððan.  
 æ7tep éno7e.  
 alþop-ðéma.  
 pearð 7 pīpa.  
 7pīntpa hæfþe.  
 e7pne hunb 7eopontīg.  
 æp hum 7unū pōce.  
 þa pearð on eple.  
 eapopa 7ebeb.  
 mago came7<sup>b</sup>.  
 malalahél pæ7 haten.  
 7rððan eahta hunb.  
 æðelīn7a 7īm.  
 7 7eope7tīgum eac.  
 7eopum 7eīcte.  
 eno7ep 7unu.  
 ealpa nīgon hunb.

and lived here  
 ninety winters,  
 ere he by *his* wife here,  
 through marriage,  
 begat children :  
 then to him was born  
 Cainan first,  
*his* heir in *the* land ;  
 after that, *for* eight hundred  
 10 and fifteen *years*,  
 in *the* Lord's peace,  
*the* sagacious chieftain  
 begat *a* youthful offspring,  
 sons and daughters ;  
 and died when he was  
 (with length of years decayed)  
 five and nine hundred.  
 Of that race  
 was Cainan then,  
 20 after Enos,  
 chief judge,  
 guardian and director :  
 he had winters  
 just seventy,  
 ere to him *a* son was born.  
 [ 58 ] Then in *the* country was  
 an heir brought forth,  
*the* son of Cainan,  
 he was called Mahalaleel :  
 30 then *for* eight hundred years,  
*the* number of men  
 and forty eke,  
 he with lives increased.  
 Enos' son  
 in all nine hundred

<sup>a</sup> Thus the MS. and Junius ; 7pīntpūm seems the correct reading.    <sup>b</sup> So in MS.

pīntpa hæfðe.  
 þa he woruld ofgearf.  
 7 týne eác.  
 þa hīf tíð-dæge<sup>a</sup>.  
 under roðepa rúm.  
 rím pær gefýlled:

winters had,  
 when he *the* world resigned,  
 and ten besides;  
 when of his time's days,  
 under heaven's space,  
 the number was fulfilled.

## XIX.

Ðim on lafte heold.  
 land 7 ýrfe.  
 malalehéł.  
 ríððan mīrtera<sup>b</sup> worp.  
 ge frum-gápa.  
 fīf 7 rīxtīg.  
 pīntpa hæfðe.  
 þa he be rīfe ongan.  
 beapna 7 trýnan.  
 him bryð funu.  
 meole to monnum brohte.  
 7e maga pær.  
 on hīf mægðe.  
 míne gefræge.  
 guma on geogðe.  
 iáned haten.  
 lífðe ríððan.  
 7 hīra bneac.  
 malalehéł lange.  
 mon-bneama hēr.  
 woruld-geftreona.  
 pīntpa hæfðe.  
 fīf 7 hund nīgontīg.  
 þa he worð gepát.  
 7 eahca hund.  
 eaforan læfðe.

## XIX.

After him ruled  
*the* land and heritage  
 Mahalaleel,  
 10 *for* many years after.  
 The patriarch  
 five and sixty  
 winters had,  
 when he by *his* wife began  
 to beget children.  
 To him *a* son *his* bride,  
*the* damsel, brought among men;  
 the youth was,  
 in his tribe,  
 20 as I have heard tell,  
*the* man in youth,  
 Jared called.  
 Lived afterwards  
 and enjoyed favour  
 Mahalaleel long,  
 human joys here,  
 worldly treasures.  
 Winters *he* had  
 five and ninety,  
 30 whence he departed forth  
 and eight hundred:  
*his* son *he* left,

[ 59 ]

<sup>a</sup> Apparently an error for tíð-daga.

<sup>b</sup> Isl. missiri, strictly a space of six months.

land 7 leob-pearð.

longe riððan.

geareb gumum.

gold hƿuttade.

ƿe eorl ƿær æðele.

æƿær hœleð.

7 ƿe ƿum-gár.

hiƿ ƿeo-máƿum leof.

ƿíƿ 7 hund teontig.

on ƿýðe líƿe.

ƿintƿa gebíðenƿa.

on ƿoruld-ƿíce.

7 ƿýxtig eác.

þa ƿeo ƿæl ƿeƿearð.

þ hiƿ ƿíƿ ƿunu.

on ƿoruld bƿohte.

ƿe eapora ƿær.

énoc haren.

ƿeolic ƿum-beapn.

ƿæben hér þa ƿýc.

hiƿ cýnner ƿorð.

cneo-ƿím icce.

ƿintƿa<sup>a</sup> eahta hund.

ealƿa hæƿe.

v. 7 ƿýxtig.

þa he ƿorð ƿeƿár.

7 niƿon hund eac.

niht-ƿeƿímer.

ƿine ƿrób ƿintƿer.

þa he þaƿ ƿoruld ofƿear.

onð ƿeareb þa.

ƿleapum læƿe.

land 7 leob-pearð.

leofum ƿince.

enoch riððan.

*the land and people's guardian.*

Long after

Jared to *the* people

dispensed gold :

the earl was noble,

*a* righteous man,

and the patriarch was

to his kindred dear :

*a* hundred and five

10 *he* passed in life,

years sustained

in *the* world's kingdom,

and sixty eke :

then came the time

that his wife *a* son

brought into *the* world ;

the heir was

Enoch called,

*a* comely first-born.

20 *The* father here yet

of his race forth

*the* progeny increased,

cight hundred winters :

*he* had in all

five and sixty *years*,

when he departed forth,

and nine hundred eke

of nights computed,

*the* man stricken in years,

30 when he this world resigned ;

and Jared then

to *a* man of prudence left

[ 60 ] *the* guardianship of land and peo-

to *a* beloved chief.

[plc,

Enoch then

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius eapora.

ealþorbom ahóſ.  
 ƿreōðo-ƿreþ folceƿ ƿíra.  
 nalleſ ƿeallan let.  
 dóm 7 ðrihtcƿe<sup>a</sup>.  
 þenðen he hýnðe ƿæſ.  
 heaƿoð-maga.  
 bƿeac blæb-ðaga.  
 beaƿna ƿƿýnðe.  
 þreo hund ƿintƿa.  
 him ƿæſ ƿeoben hold.  
 ƿoðeƿa ƿalbenð.  
 ƿe ƿinc heonan.  
 on lichoman.  
 hiſſe ƿohƿe.  
 ðrihtneſ buƿuðe.  
 nalleſ ðeaðe ƿealt.  
 midðan-ƿearðeſ.  
 ƿƿa heſ men ðóð.  
 ƿeonge 7 ealde.  
 þonne him ƿoð heora.  
 æhta 7 ætƿiſt.  
 eoƿðan ƿeſſeona.  
 ongenimeð.  
 7 heora alðoſ ƿomeb.  
 ác he cƿic ƿeƿát.  
 mid cýning engla.  
 of þýſſum lænna.  
 liſe ƿƿean.  
 on þam ƿearƿum.  
 þe hiſ ƿaſt onſeƿ.  
 æſ him to monnum.  
 moðoſ bƿohƿe.  
 he þam ýlðeſtan.  
 eaƿoſan læƿbe.  
 folc ƿƿum-beaƿne.

raised *his* sovereignty,  
*his* glad way, *the* nation's guide :  
*he* let not sink  
*his* power and domination,  
 while he was guardian,  
 chief of kin.  
*He* enjoyed prosperous days,  
 begat children :  
 three hundred winters  
 10 *the* Lord was gracious to him,  
*the* Ruler of *the* skies.  
 The chief from hence,  
 in body,  
 sought happiness,  
 through *the* Lord's goodness :  
 he died not *the* death  
 of mid-earth,  
 as here men do,  
 young and old,  
 20 when from them God their  
 wealth and substance,  
 earth's treasures,  
 taketh away,  
 and their life also,—  
 but he quick departed,  
 with *the* King of angels,  
 from these rewards,  
 in life to *his* Lord,  
 in the vestment  
 30 which his soul received,  
 ere him 'mongst men  
*his* mother brought.  
 He to his eldest  
 son left  
*the* nation, to *his* first-born :

[ 62 ]

<sup>a</sup> The line in alliteration with dóm 7 ðrihtcƿe is wanting.

v. 7 jýxtig.  
 pīntpa hæfþe.  
 þa he þopulb ofgeap.  
 7 eac m. hund.  
 þpæge frōðan.  
 mathuſal heolb.  
 maga yſſe.  
 frē on lichaman.  
 lengeſt þiſſe.  
 þopulb-bpæama bpæac.  
 þopn geſtſpynbe.  
 æp hiſ ſpýlt-bæge.  
 ſuna 7 bohtpa.  
 hæfþe frōð hæle.  
 þa he frōm ſceolbe.  
 niþpum hpeoſpan.  
 niſon hund pīntpa.  
 7 hund ſeoſontig tó.  
 ſunu æſteſ heolb.  
 lamech leob-geapb.  
 lange frōðan.  
 þopulb bpýttabe.  
 pīntpa hæfþe.  
 tpa 7 hund teontig.  
 þa ſeo tīb geſeapð.  
 þ ſe eoſl óngán.  
 æðele cennan.  
 ſunu 7 bohtop.  
 frōðan lífþe.  
 frif 7 hund niſontig.  
 fræa monſer bpæac.  
 pīntpa unben polcnum.  
 þeſobep alþop.  
 v. hund eac heolb.  
 þ ſolc teala.  
 þeapna ſtſpynbe.

five and sixty  
 winters *he* had,  
 when he *the* world resigned,  
 and eke three hundred.  
 A while after,  
 Mathuselah ruled  
 his fathers' heritage,  
 who in body  
 longest this  
 10 world's delights enjoyed:  
 several *he* begat,  
 ere his death-day,  
 sons and daughters.  
 The sage chieftain had,  
 when he must from  
 men depart,  
 nine hundred winters,  
 and seventy also.  
 His son held after,  
 20 Lamech, *the* patſial ſeat ;  
 long afterwards  
*he the* world ruled ;  
 winters *he* had  
 a hundred and two,  
 when the time was  
 that the earl began  
 to beget noble  
 ſons and daughters :  
 he lived afterwards  
 30 five and ninety :  
 the chief enjoyed many  
 winters under *the* ſkies,  
*the* people's prince :  
 five hundred eke *he* ruled  
 the nation well,  
 children begat,



him býnas pócān.  
 eapora 7 iberā.  
 he þone ylbertan.  
 noæ nēmbē.  
 ƿe nrððum ær.  
 land brýttade.  
 ƿiððan lamech ƿepát.  
 hæpðe æðelunga.  
 alðor-ƿíra.  
 v. hund ƿintra.  
 þa he ƿurðum ongan.  
 beapna ƿerýnan.  
 þær þe béc cƿeðað.  
 ƿém ƿær háren.  
 ƿunu nóer.  
 ƿé ylberta.  
 oðer chám.  
 þriðða iapeth.  
 þeoda týmbon.  
 ƿúme unðer ƿoberum.  
 ƿím miclade.  
 monna mægðe.  
 ƿeond midðan-ƿearð.  
 ƿunum 7 bohtum.  
 ða ƿiet ƿær ƿeðer cýnn.  
 leoper leob-ƿruman.  
 on lupan ƿriðe.  
 ðrihtne býne.  
 7 ðóm-eaðig.

## XX.

Oð þ beapn ƿober.  
 brýða ongunnon.  
 on caner.  
 cýnne ƿécan.  
 ƿerfum ƿolce:

to him was offspring born  
 of sons and daughters :  
 the eldest he  
 named Noah,  
 who whilom amongst men  
 ruled *the* land,  
 after Lamech departed.  
 [ 69 ] Had of men  
*the* chief ruler  
 10 five hundred winters,  
 when he also began  
 to beget children,  
 from what books tell us :  
 Shem was called  
 Noah's son  
 the eldest,  
*the* second Cham,  
 Japhet *the* third.  
*The* nations teemed  
 20 abundantly under heaven,  
*the* number increased  
 of *the* race of men,  
 over mid-earth,  
 with sons and daughters.  
 As yet was *the* kin of Seth,  
*the* beloved chieftain,  
 much in esteem,  
 dear to *the* Lord,  
 and blessed with sway,

## XX.

30 Until God's children  
 began brides  
 among Cain's  
 kin to seek,  
*the* folk accursed,

7 him þæſi piſ cupon.  
 ofer metodeſ éſt.  
 monna eaſonan.  
 ſcýlbſulpa mæẓð.  
 ſcýne 7 ſæẓene.  
 þa neorðade.  
 noboſa pałbenð.  
 ppað mon-cýnne.  
 7 þa pópbe cpæð.  
 ne ſýndon me on ſepħðe ſneo.  
 ſnom ẓepitene.  
 cneopun caner.  
 ác me þ cýnn haſað.  
 ſápe ábolẓen.  
 nu me ſecheſ beapn.  
 toſn niſiað.  
 7 him tó nimað.  
 mæẓeð to ẓemæccum.  
 mínna ſeonða.  
 þæſi piſa plite.  
 onpóð ẓſome.  
 iſeſa auſien.  
 7 éce ſeonð.  
 ſolc-ðriht ppa.  
 þa áſ on ſſuðe ppon.  
 ſſððan hanð tpełſtẓ.  
 ẓeteleb ſime.  
 piſtſa on poſulde.  
 ppaæce biẓodon.  
 ſæẓe þeoda.  
 hponne ſſea połbe.  
 on pæſ-logan.  
 piſe ſettan.  
 7 on ðeað ſlean.  
 ðæbðum ſcýlbẓe.  
 ẓiẓant-mæcẓaſ.

and there to them choſe wives,  
 againſt *the* Creator's will,  
*the* children of men,  
*the* race of *the* guilty,  
 beauteous and fair.

Then ſpake  
 heaven's Ruler,  
 wroth with mankind,  
 and theſe words ſaid :—  
 ' *They* have not in life blameleſſ  
 departed from me,  
*the* family of Cain,  
 but me that race hath  
 ſore offended :  
 now *the* children of Seth my  
 anger renew,  
 and to them take,  
 for mates, maidens  
 of my foes,  
 where *the* women's beauty  
 hath furioſly pervaded  
 (*the* aſpect of the females  
 and *the* eternal foe)  
*the* nation of men,  
 who were crſt in pæcc.'  
 After that a hundred and twenty,  
 by number counted,  
 winters in *the* world,  
 were buſied in evil  
*the* fated people ;—  
 when *the* Lord would  
 on *the* perfidious  
 ſet puniſhment,  
 and *them* ſlay to death,  
*the* guilty by *their* deeds,  
*the* giant-progeny,

11

[ 64 ]

20

30

70ðe unleófe.  
 micle mán-ŕceaðan.  
 me to be láðe.  
 þa 7eŕeah 7eþa.  
 7i7oþa 7alðenð.  
 hþæt 7æŕ monna.  
 máneg on eorðan.  
 7 þ he 7æron.  
 7onna ðrupte.  
 iurituþle.  
 he þ únŕægeþe.  
 7eþa cneorurum.  
 7eþnecan þohte.  
 7or7urpan 7um-cýnne.  
 7rumme 7 7áŕc.  
 heaðum mihtum.  
 hþeap hine 7ŕðe.  
 þ he 7olc-mæ7þa.  
 7uman aþeakte.  
 æðelunga oþð.  
 þa he adam 7ceorþ.  
 cþæð þ he 7olbe.  
 7or þeþa 7ýnnum.  
 eall á æðan.  
 þ on eorðan 7æŕ.  
 7orleoŕan liça 7ehþilc.  
 þaþa þe liþeŕ 7aŕt.  
 7æðmum þeakte.  
 eall þ 7ŕiea 7olbe.  
 on ðæpe 7óþeapðan.  
 7iðe acþellan.  
 þe þa neálæhte.  
 niðða beapnum.  
 noe 7æŕ 7óð.  
 neþenðe leof.  
 7ŕiðe 7eŕælu7.

hateful to God,  
 the great sinners,  
 hostile to the Creator ;—  
 when himself saw,  
 the Lord of triumphs,  
 what was men's  
 wickedness on earth,  
 and that they were  
 daring in crimes,  
 10 guileful,—  
 he that foully  
 on the race of men  
 resolved to punish,  
 mankind to overwhelm  
 grimly and sorely  
 with his strong powers.  
 Much it rued him,  
 that he of nation-tribes  
 had a beginning raised,  
 20 of men an origin,  
 when Adam he created :  
 said that he would,  
 for men's sins,  
 for ever deluge all  
 that was on earth,  
 destroy each body  
 of those who life's spirit  
 covered in their breasts ;  
 all that would the Lord,  
 30 in the coming  
 time, destroy,  
 which then drew near  
 to the children of men.  
 Noah was good,  
 to the Preserver dear,  
 greatly blessed,

runu lāmecher.  
 bōmpært ⁊ gēdēpe.  
 brūhten wyrte.  
 þ̅ þær æðelinger.  
 ellen bohte.  
 breort-gehýgðum.  
 forðon him brego rægbe.  
 halig æt hleoðpe.  
 helm allwhta.  
 hwæt he fah-ferum.  
 fremman wolde.  
 geſeah unrihte.  
 eorðan fulle.  
 fide fæl-pongar.  
 fynnum gehlabene.  
 wblum gepembe.  
 þa wlbend frræc.  
 neſgenð urſer.  
 ⁊ tó nōe cwæð.  
 ic wille mid flōbe.  
 folc acwellan.  
 ⁊ cýnna gehwlc.  
 cucra whta.  
 þara þe lýft ⁊ flōb.  
 læbað ⁊ febað.  
 feoh ⁊ fuglar.  
 þu ſcealt frūð habban.  
 mid ſunum þinum.  
 ðonne ſpeaſt wæter.  
 wonne wæl-ſtreamas.  
 wewodum ſwelgað.  
 ſceaðum ſcýlðfullum.  
 ongyñ ðe ſcíp wýrcan.  
 mepe-húr micel.  
 on þam þú monegum ſcealt.  
 neſte geſýman.

*the son of Lamech,*  
*just and meek.*  
*The Lord knew*  
*that the man's*  
*courage was good*  
*in his breast's thoughts,*  
*therefore the Lord to him said,*  
*the Holy, by revelation,*  
*the Protector of all creatures,*  
 10 *what he upon his enemies*  
*would execute.*  
*He saw of unrighteousness*  
*earth full ;*  
*its wide fertile plains*  
*laden with sins,*  
*defiled with pollutions.*  
*Then the Powerful spake,*  
*our Preserver,*  
*and to Noah said :—*  
 20 *' I will with flood*  
*the folk destroy,*  
*and every kind*  
 [ 65 ] *of living things,*  
*of those that air and flood*  
*train and bring forth,*  
*beasts and birds :*  
*thou shalt have peace*  
*with thy sons,*  
*when the swart water,*  
 30 *the dark death-streams,*  
*swell with the multitudes,*  
*with the guilty wretches.*  
*Begin thee a ship to make,*  
*a great sea-house,*  
*in which thou shalt to many*  
*leave room for resting-places,*

7 rihte setl.  
 ælcum æfter ægenum.  
 eorðan tudne.  
 zercýpe rýlpan.  
 on ríper bóme.  
 þu þær<sup>a</sup> fær zepýnc.  
 fiftiger fíð.  
 ðrittiger heah.  
 þreo hund lang.  
 eln-gemeta.  
 7 rið yða zepýnc.  
 zereg-fæte.  
 þær rceal færl peran.  
 cpic-lírgenbna.  
 cýnna zehpilcer.  
 on þ pubu-færten.  
 pocor zclæbeb.  
 eorðan tudner.  
 earc rceal þý máne.  
 nœ fræme.  
 7pa hine nenzenb heht.  
 hýrbe þam halgan.  
 heofon-cýninge.  
 ongan oporlice.  
 þ hóf pýncan.  
 micle mene-cierce.  
 mazum jægbe.  
 þ pær þnealic þurz.  
 þeodum topearð.  
 neðe píce.  
 hie ne noliton þær.  
 zereah þa ýmb pintpa porp.  
 pærpær metob.  
 zeofon hura mært.  
 zeapn hlypzean.

and fitting seats  
 for each, after *his own kind*,  
 of earth's progeny.  
 Form shelves  
 in *the ship's* bosom ;  
 make thou the vessel  
 fifty wide,  
 thirty high,  
 three hundred long,  
 10 of ell-measures ; [waves,  
 and, 'gainst *the* working of *the*  
 seamfast.  
 There shall be food  
 for *the* living,  
 of every kind,  
 into that wood-fastness  
 brought, the produce  
 of earth's progeny : [greater.'  
 therefore must *the* ark be *the*  
 [66] Noah zealously,  
 21 as *his* Preserver bade him,  
 obeyed the holy  
 King of heaven ;  
 began forthwith  
 the house to build,  
*the* great sea-chest ;  
 said to *his* kinsmen,  
 that a dire thing was  
 about to befall *the* nations,  
 30 harsh punishment :—  
 of this *they* recked not.  
 Saw then, after a lapse of winters,  
*the* upright Creator  
*the* greatest of sea-houses  
 arise complete ;

<sup>a</sup> I suspect this to be an error of the scribe for þær.

innan 7 ucan.  
 eorðan lime.  
 ƷeƷærtuob Ʒið flóðe.  
 Ʒæn noer.  
 Ʒý Ʒeleſtan.  
 Ʒ þ 1Ʒ ƷýnbuƷ cýnn.  
 Ʒýmle bið Ʒý heaƷbna.  
 þe hit hƷeoh ƷæteƷ.  
 ƷƷeapte Ʒæ-ƷƷeamar.  
 ƷƷiðor beatað.

within and without,  
 with lime of earth\*,  
 strengthened against *the* flood,  
*the* vessel of Noah,  
 with *the* best (lime):  
 that is *a* wondrous kind,  
 ever *it* is the harder,  
 as it *the* rough water,  
*the* swart sea-streams,  
 10 *the* harder beat.

## XXI.

Ða to nóe cƷæð.  
 neƷƷenb uƷƷeƷ.  
 ic þe þæƷ mîne.  
 monna leofort.  
 Ʒæne ƷeƷýlle.  
 Ʒ þu ƷéƷ nuneƷt.  
 7 Ʒeopa Ʒærl.  
 þe þu ƷeƷuan Ʒcealt.  
 Ʒconb beop ƷæteƷ.  
 bæƷ-ƷímeƷ Ʒorin.  
 on libeƷ bórme.  
 læb ƷƷa ic þe hate.  
 unðeƷ eaƷce-bórð.  
 eaƷonan þíne.  
 ƷƷum-ƷáƷan þƷý.  
 7 eoƷeƷ ƷeoƷeƷ ƷíƷ.  
 onb þu ƷeoƷone Ʒenim.  
 on Ʒ Ʒunð-Ʒeceb.  
 tuðƷa ƷehƷilceƷ.  
 Ʒeteleb ƷímeƷ.  
 þaƷa þe to mete.  
 mannum liƷƷe.  
 7 þaƷa oðeƷa.

## XXI.

[ 67 ] Then to Noah said  
 our Preserver :—  
 ‘ I thee for this,  
 most beloved of men,  
*my* covenant give,  
 that thou *thy* way takest,  
 and *the* food of *the* living beings,  
 which thou shalt bear  
 over *the* deep water,  
 20 for *a* course of days,  
 in *thy* ship’s bosom :  
 lead, as I command thee,  
 under *the* ark-boards  
 thy progeny,  
*the* three patriarchs,  
 and your four wives ;  
 and take thou seven,  
 into that ocean-dwelling,  
 of every produce,  
 30 by number told,  
 of those which as food  
 for men live,  
 and of the others

\* i. e. bitumen.

ælceƿ tƿá.  
 ƿilce ðu of eallum.  
 eoƿðan ƿærtmum.  
 ƿiſte under ƿæg-bórn.  
 ƿeƿodum ƿeláðe.  
 þam þe mið ƿceolon.  
 meƿe-ƿlób neƿan.  
 ƿéb ƿƿeolice.  
 ƿeoƿa ƿócƿe.  
 oð ic þæƿe láƿe.  
 laƿo-ƿiða eƿt.  
 ƿeoƿðe under ƿoðeƿum.  
 ƿýman ƿille.  
 ƿeƿit þu nu mið híƿum.  
 on þ hór ƿanƿan.  
 ƿaƿta ƿeƿoðe.  
 ic þe ƿóðne ƿát.  
 ƿæƿt-hýðigne.  
 þu eaƿt ƿƿeoðo ƿýrðe.  
 áƿa mið eaƿoƿum.  
 ic on ándƿlitan.  
 nu oƿeƿ ƿeoƿon niht.  
 ƿíƿan láte.  
 ƿæll-ƿeƿn uƿan.  
 ƿiðne eoƿðan.  
 ƿeoƿeƿtiƿ ðaƿa.  
 ƿæhðe ic ƿille.  
 on ƿeƿaƿ ƿtælan.  
 ƿ mið ƿæg-ƿƿeate.  
 æhta ƿ aƿenð.  
 eall acƿellan.  
 þa be-utan beoð.  
 eaƿce bórnbum.  
 þonne ƿƿeapit ƿacu.

two of each,  
 such as thou of all  
*the* fruits of earth [boards,  
 hiest known, under *the* wave-  
 lead to *the* multitudes,  
 to those who shall with *thee*  
 visit *the* ocean-flood.  
 Feed freely  
*the* living progeny,  
 10 till to the remnant I  
*the* watery ways again,  
 by *my* voice under heaven,  
 will clear. [ers,  
 Depart thou now with *thy* follow-  
 into that house to go,  
 with *the* multitude of *thy* guests;  
 I know thee good,  
 steadfast in mind,—  
 thou art worthy of love,  
 20 of honours, with *thy* offspring.  
 I on *the* face\*,  
 now seven nights hence,  
 will let descend  
 a fatal rain from above,  
 of *the* broad earth;  
 for forty days  
 with vengeance I will  
 steal on men,  
 and with *the* billow-host  
 30 owned and owner  
 all destroy  
 who shall be without  
*the* ark-boards,  
 when *the* swart flood

\* Line 21 must be read in connection with l. 25; the three intervening lines being a parenthesis.

77igan ongmueð.  
 him þa nōe ȝepát.  
 77a hine ne7genb her.  
 unben earce-bórb.  
 earpan læban.  
 77e7a7 on 77æȝ-þel.  
 7 heopa 77íȝ 77omeb..  
 7 eall þ̅ to 77æ7le.  
 77ea ælmihtȝ.  
 habban polbe.  
 unben 77nó7-ȝe7ó7.  
 to heopa æt ȝ7an.  
 77a him ælmihtȝ.  
 77e7oða 77uhten.  
 þ7u7 hiȝ 77ó7b abeáb.  
 hím on hoh<sup>a</sup> beleac.  
 heo7on-77iceȝ 77eapb.  
 me7e-hú7eȝ múð.  
 mundum 77inum.  
 777o7a 77albenb.  
 7 77eȝnabe.  
 earce innan.  
 áȝenum 777eðum.  
 ne7genb uȝ7eȝ.  
 nōe hæ7be.  
 77unu lamecheȝ.  
 77ȝx hund 77intȝa.  
 þa he mið beapnum.  
 unben bó7b ȝe7tah.  
 ȝleap mið ȝeoȝoðe.  
 be ȝobeȝ hæ7e.  
 77uȝeðum 77ȝ7um.  
 77uhten 77enbe.  
 77eȝn 777om 77oðe7um.  
 7 eac 77úme lét.

shall begin to rise.'

Noah then departed,  
 as *the* Preserver bade him,  
 under *the* ark-boards,  
 leading *his* offspring,  
*the* men into *the* wave-timber,  
 and their wives with *them*,  
 and all that for provision  
*the* Lord Almighty

10 would have,  
 under *the* roofed vessel,  
 for their food *would* give;  
 as him *the* almighty  
 [ 68 ] Lord of hosts  
 [ 69 ] through his word commanded.  
 Behind them closed  
 heaven's kingdom's Guardian  
*the* sea-house's mouth,  
 with his hands,  
 20 *the* Lord of triumphs,  
 and blessed  
*the* ark within,  
 by *his* own powers,  
 our Preserver.

Noah had,  
 Lamech's son,  
 six hundred winters,  
 when he with *his* children  
 entered under *the* boards,  
 30 *the* sage with *the* young,  
 at God's behest,  
 with *the* dear chieftains.

*The* Lord sent  
 rain from heaven,  
 and also amply let

<sup>a</sup> Literally on *their heels*; from hoh, *hough*, *heel*.



pille-burhan.  
 on woruld þringan.  
 of æbna gehwære.  
 egor-ſtreāmar.  
 ſwearc ſwōgan.  
 ſær ūp ſetgon.  
 ofer ſtæð-peallar.  
 ſtranȝ pær ȝ neðe.  
 neðe pætrun peolb.  
 ppeah ȝ ppehte.  
 mán-ſcelðu bearn.  
 middan-geardes.  
 ponnan pæge.  
 pēpa ēðel-lānð.  
 hōf hezode.  
 hȳge teonan pſæc.  
 metoð on monnum.  
 mepe ſpīðe ȝnáp.  
 on pæge folc.  
 peopeſciz baȝa.  
 nihta oðer ſpīlc.  
 nið pær neðe.  
 pæll-ȝum perun.  
 puldon-cȳninges.  
 yða pſæcon.  
 árlearna peorh.  
 of plærc-homan.  
 flōð ealle ppeah.  
 hneoh under heorunum.  
 heáf-beorȝar.  
 ȝconð ſīðne ȝrunð.  
 ȝ on ȝunð áhōf.  
 earce fram eorðan.  
 ȝ þa æpelo mið.  
 þa regnade.  
 geſa drihten.

*the well-brooks*  
*throng on the world,*  
*from every vein.*  
*The torrent-streams*  
*dark sounded,*  
*the seas rose*  
*over their shore-walls ;*  
*strong and stern was*  
*he who o'er the waters swayed,*  
 10 *who covered and o'erwhelmed*  
*the sinful sons*  
*of middle-earth*  
*with the dark wave ;*  
*men's natal lands,*  
*their dwellings, ravaged ;*  
*their mind's crimes avenged*  
*the Creator on men :*  
*the sea griped fiercely*  
*on the fated folk.*  
 20 *For forty days,*  
*and nights as many,*  
*the punishment was stern,*  
*fatally grim to men :*  
*the King of glory's*  
*waves drove*  
*the lives of the impious*  
*from their carcasses.*  
*Flood covered all*  
*(rough under heaven)*  
 30 *the high mountains*  
*over the wide ground,*  
*and raised afloat*  
*the ark from earth,*  
*and with it the nobility,*  
*whom blessed*  
*the Lord himself,*

rcýppend uýrep.  
 þa he ꝥ rcip beleac.  
 ríððan píbe ráb.  
 polcnum undeý.  
 oþer holmeý hpuncý.  
 hóf feleýte.  
 rón mib þearme.  
 ræpe ne moýton.  
 pæg-lrðendum.  
 pætræý bpogan.  
 hæýte hpínon.  
 ac hie halýz zob.  
 pereþe 7 nepeþe.  
 firtena rtób.  
 þeop oþer búnum.  
 ræ-bpence flób.  
 monneý elna.  
 ꝥ 1r mæpo pýpð.  
 þam æt niehrtan pæf.  
 nán to zebále.  
 nýmþe heo pæf áhæpen.  
 on þa heán lýft.  
 þa re ézor-hepe.  
 eorðan tudþor.  
 eall acpealþe.  
 buton ꝥ eapce-bórpð.  
 heolb heoþona fnea.  
 þa hie halýz zob.  
 éce upp poýlet.  
 éb monne.  
 rtreamum rtigan.  
 rtrð-pephð cýning:

## XXII.

Ða gemunde zob.  
 mepe-lrðende.

our Creator,  
 when he closed up the ship.

Then rode at large  
 under *the* skies,  
 over *the* orb of ocean,  
*that* house most excellent,  
 fared with *its* store ;  
 gushing streams might not  
*the* wave-faring,

10 horrors of *the* water,  
 furiously touch ;  
 but them *the* holy God  
 conducted and preserved.  
 Fifteen stood  
 deep over *the* downs  
*the* sea-drenching flood  
 ells of man.

That was *an* awful fate,  
 from which at last was

20 nought exempt,  
 unless 'twere raised  
 in the high air,  
 when the water-host  
 earth's progeny  
 all destroyed ;  
 [ 70 ] save *that* the ark-board  
 the Lord of heaven held,  
 when it *the* holy God  
 eternal left on high,  
 30 for man's regeneration,  
 on *the* streams to mount,  
 [ 71 ] *the* King stern of mind.

## XXII.

Then remembered God  
*the* sea-faring,

ƿꝛgoƿa ƿalbenð.  
 ƿunu lamecheſ.  
 7 ealle þa ƿócne.  
 þe he ƿið ƿætrne beleac.  
 lifer leoht-ƿꝛuma.  
 on lifer bōſme.  
 Ʒelæbbe þa ƿꝛgenð.  
 ƿeroba drihten.  
 ƿorðe<sup>a</sup> oƿer ƿið land.  
 ƿill-ƿlōð on Ʒán.  
 lýtliƷan eft.  
 laƷo ebbade.  
 ƿreapt unðer ƿꝛeƷle.  
 hæfðe ƿlōð metoð.  
 eaƿorun eƷ-Ʒream.  
 eft Ʒecýrreð.  
 toſiht-ƿýne.  
 neƷn Ʒerſilleð.  
 ƿór ƿámiƷ Ʒcip.  
 L. 7 c.  
 nihta unðer ƿoberun.  
 ƿiððan næƷleð bōrð.  
 ƿæſ Ʒeleſte.  
 ƿlōð up-ahóſ.  
 oð þ̅ ƿim-Ʒetæl.  
 neðne þraƷe.  
 ðaƷa ƿorð Ʒerát.  
 þa on ðúnun Ʒeræt.  
 heáh mið hlaerte.  
 holm-ærna mæſt.  
 caſe noeſ.  
 þe armenia.

*the Lord of triumphs,  
the son of Lamech,  
and all the living beings [water,  
which he had inclosed against the  
the Author of life's light,  
in the ship's bosom.*

Led then *the* warrior  
Lord of hosts  
a wind over *the* wide land ;  
*the* well-flood began  
again to lessen,  
*the* water ebb'd  
dark under *the* firmament ;  
*the* just Creator had  
from *his* children *the* dire stream  
averted,  
*the* bright in course  
*the* rain *had* stilled.  
*The* foamy ship rode  
a hundred and fifty  
nights under heaven,  
since that *the* nailed timber,  
vessel most excellent,  
*the* flood uprais'd,  
until *the* number  
of *the* dire period  
of days had pass'd.  
'Then on *the* mountains sate,  
lofty, with *its* lading,  
greatest of ocean-houses,  
*the* ark of Noah,  
which<sup>b</sup> Armenia

<sup>a</sup> For *ponde* we ought, without doubt, to read *pinb*, the passage being a translation of Gen. viii. 1: "And God made a wind to pass over the earth."

<sup>b</sup> i. e. *which mountains*; the natural order of the words being, *Then on the mountains, which are called Armenia, the ark of Noah, greatest, &c., satc.*

hæcene ȝȳndon.  
 þær ȝe halga báb.  
 ȝunu lamecheȝ.  
 ȝoðra ȝehata.  
 lange þraȝe.  
 hƿonne him liƿeȝ ƿearb.  
 ȝne aelmuhtȝ.  
 ȝne cenra ȝiða.  
 neȝte aȝeaƿe.  
 þære he ȝi me ðreah.  
 þa hine on ȝunbe.  
 ȝeonb ȝiðne ȝrunb.  
 ƿonne ȝiða.  
 ȝiðe bæƿon.  
 holm ƿær heonan-ƿearb.  
 hæleð langobe.  
 ƿæȝ-lrðende.  
 ȝilce ȝiȝ heora.  
 hƿonne hie of neaƿe.  
 ofeȝ næȝleb boȝb.  
 ofeȝ ȝreame-ȝraðe.  
 ȝæppan moȝten.  
 ȝ of enȝe út.  
 æhta læðan.  
 þá ȝanbobe.  
 ƿorðƿearb ȝreȝ.  
 hƿæðeȝ ȝincende.  
 ȝæ-flóð þa ȝȝ.  
 ȝære unðeȝ ƿolcnum.  
 lét þa ȝymb ƿorȝn baȝa.  
 þær þe heah hluðo.  
 boȝbe on ƿenȝon.  
 ȝ æðelum eác.  
 eoȝðan tuðneȝ.  
 ȝunu lamecheȝ.  
 ȝreapne fleoȝan.

are called ;  
 there awaited the holy  
 son of Lamech  
*the* faithful promises,  
 a long space,  
 when him life's Guardian,  
*the* Lord almighty,  
 from *his* perilous journeyings  
 should give rest,  
 10 for which he suffered much,  
 when on *the* water him,  
 over *the* wide ground,  
*the* dark waves  
 bore afar.

*The* sea was ebbing,  
*the* chieftains longed *for the time*,  
*the* wave-faring,  
 their wives also,  
 when they from durance,  
 20 over *the* nailed boards,  
 over *the* stream-shore,  
 might step,  
 and from confinement out  
 lead *their* possessions.

Then *he* assayed,  
 at *the* ship's prow,  
 whether sinking  
*the* sea-flood yet  
 were under *the* skies :  
 30 let then (after some days  
 that *the* lofty mountain-tops  
 had received *the* treasure,  
 and *the* chiefs also  
 of earth's progeny),  
*the* son of Lamech  
 fly a swart

|                        |        |   |
|------------------------|--------|---|
| hneƿm ofer heah-flôð.  |        | raven over <i>the</i> deep flood,       |
| of húre út.            |        | out from <i>the</i> house :             |
| nôe tealde.            | [ 72 ] | Noah expected                           |
| þ he on neob hime.     |        | that in need he him                     |
| ƿif he on ƿære låde.   |        | (if on the way he                       |
| land ne funde.         |        | found not land                          |
| ofer ƿið ƿæter.        |        | over <i>the</i> wide water)             |
| ƿécan wolde.           |        | would seek                              |
| on ƿæg-þele eft.       |        | in <i>the</i> wave-house again :        |
| him ƿeo ƿén ƿeleah.    | 10     | Him that hope deceived ;                |
| ác ƿe ƿeond ƿerƿearn.  |        | for the exulting <i>fowl</i> perched on |
| ƿleotenbe hneáƿ.       |        | <i>the</i> floating corpses,—           |
| ƿalƿiz ƿeðera.         |        | <i>the</i> sallow-feathered             |
| ƿécan nolde.           |        | would not seek <i>him</i> .             |
| he ƿa ýmb ƿeoƿon niht. |        | Then after seven nights he*,            |
| ƿƿearum hneƿne.        |        | <i>the</i> swart raven,                 |
| of earce ƿoƿlet.       |        | from <i>the</i> ark let out,            |
| æfter ƿleoƿan.         |        | to fly after,                           |
| ofer heah ƿæter.       |        | over <i>the</i> deep water,             |
| hæƿe culufpan.         | 20     | a livid dove,                           |
| on ƿandunga.           |        | on discovery,                           |
| hƿæðer ƿámuƿ ƿæ.       |        | whether <i>the</i> foamy sea            |
| beop ƿa ƿýta.          |        | still deep                              |
| bæl ænigne.            |        | any part                                |
| ƿnéne eoƿðan.          |        | of <i>the</i> green earth               |
| ofƿifen hæƿe.          |        | had given up :                          |
| heo ƿíde hne.          |        | widely she her                          |
| ƿullan sohte.          |        | will sought,                            |
| ƿ núme ƿleah.          |        | and flew far away,                      |
| no hƿeðere ƿerte ƿand. | 30     | yet found no rest,                      |
| þ heo ƿuƿ ƿlóde.       |        | so that, for <i>the</i> flood, she      |
| ƿótum ne meahte.       |        | with <i>her</i> feet might not          |
| land ƿerƿorpan.        |        | perch on land,                          |

\* The order is, *Then after seven nights he from the ark let out a livid dove, to fly after the swart raven, over the deep water.* The inflections in A. S. obviate all obscurity in the original text.

ne on leaf tpeopeꝛ.  
 ꝛteppan for ꝛtreamum.  
 ác pæron ꝛteap-hleoðo.  
 beppuzen mid pætrum.  
 gepát ðe pilða ſugel.  
 on æpenne.  
 eapce ꝛécan.  
 opeꝛ ponne pæꝝ.  
 pepꝛꝝ ȝígan.  
 hunꝝꝛ to handa.  
 halꝝum ȝínce.  
 ða pæꝛ culupne éꝛt.  
 of coꝝan ȝenðeð.  
 ýmb pucan pilbe.  
 ȝeo píbe fleah.  
 oð þ heo nám-ꝝál.  
 neꝛte ȝtope.  
 pæꝝce ȝunðe.  
 ȝ þa ȝótum ȝtóp.  
 on beam hýne.  
 ȝeꝛeah bliðe-móð.  
 pæꝛ þe heo ȝeꝛette.  
 ȝꝛíðe pepꝛꝝ.  
 on tpeopeꝛ telꝝum.  
 tophꝛum moꝛte<sup>a</sup>.  
 heo peðeꝛa onꝛceoc.  
 ȝepát fleoꝝan éꝛt.  
 mid lacum hupe.  
 liðenð bꝛohte.  
 ele-beameꝛ tꝛꝛꝝ.  
 án to handa.

nor on *the* tree-leaves  
 step for *the* streams ;  
 for *the* steep mountain-tops were  
 with waters covered.  
 Went the wild fowl  
 at eve,  
*the* ark to seek,  
 over *the* dusky wave,  
 weary to sink,  
 10 hungry, into *the* hands  
 of *the* holy man.

Then was *the* dove again  
 sent from *the* ark,  
 after a week : wildly  
 she flew far away,  
 till that she, in space exulting,  
 a resting-place  
 fair found,  
 and then with *her* feet  
 20 stepped on a tree ;  
 blithe of mood rejoiced,  
 because she sate  
 much weary,  
 on *the* tree's branches :  
 on *the* lofty mast  
 she shook *her* feathers ;  
 again went flying  
 with her gifts ;  
 sailing brought  
 30 a twig of olive tree  
 to hand,

<sup>a</sup> Moꝛt (errore tamen scribæ pro mæꝛt), *Malus navis et prœinde excelsa quævis in arbore frons*. This is the interpretation given in the Suppl. to Lye. I question its accuracy, but am unable to give a better : it requires that ȝeꝛette should mean *sate*, instead of *set* ; that moꝛt should be an error for mæꝛt, and that tophꝛt should signify *lofty*. Judicent doctiores.

ȝrêne blæbm.  
 þa onȝeat hƿaðe.  
 flót-monna fƿea.  
 ꝥ ƿæf fƿoƿor cumen.  
 eaƿƿoð-ſiða bót.  
 þá ȝýt fe eaðeȝa ƿeƿ.  
 ȝimb ƿucan þƿubban.  
 ƿilðe culufƿan.  
 áne fende.  
 feo eft ne com.  
 to libe fleoȝan.  
 ac heo land heȝeat.  
 ȝrêne beaƿƿaƿ.  
 nolbe ȝlabu æfne.  
 under ȝalƿeð boƿið<sup>a</sup>  
 fȳððan ætȳƿan.  
 on þell-ƿæfenne.  
 þa hƿe þeaƿf ne ƿæf:

green leaves.  
 Then quickly understood  
*the* chief of mariners,  
 that comfort was come, [pense.  
*his* painful journeyings' recom-  
 Again the blessed man,  
 after *the* third week,  
 a wild dove  
 sent,  
 10 which not again came  
 flying to *the* vessel,  
 but she gained land,  
 green groves;  
*she* glad would not ever,  
 under *the* pitched boards,  
 afterwards appear,  
 in *that* storied hold,  
 when she had no need.

[ 79 ]

## XXIII.

þa to nõe fƿƿæc.  
 neſȝenð uſſer.  
 heoƿon-ſícef ƿeaƿð.  
 halȝan feoƿðe.  
 þe fƿ eðel-ſtól.  
 éft ȝeƿýmeð.  
 hƿfe on lande.  
 laȝo-ſiða neft.  
 fæȝen on ƿolban.  
 ȝeƿit on fƿeðo ȝangan.  
 út of eaƿce.

## XXIII.

Then to Noah spake  
 20 our Preserver, [dom,  
*the* Guardian of heaven's king-  
 with holy voice:—  
 'To thee a habitation is  
 again assigned,  
 favour in *the* land,  
 rest from thy watery journeyings  
 fair on earth:  
 Go forth in peace,  
 out of *the* ark,

<sup>a</sup> ȝalƿeð boƿið, *divertendi domus, mansio, hospitium*, a Goth. *SALGAN divertere*, and boƿið *domus*. Thus Lye interprets the expression. I rather suppose it to signify *the salved board*, in allusion to the bitumen, or other pitchy substance, with which the ark was rendered water-tight, from *ȝealƿan to anoint, to salve*. "And thou shalt pitch it within and without with pitch."—Gen. vi. 14.

7 on eorðan bearm.  
 of þam heán-hofe.  
 hīpan lāb þu.  
 7 ealle þa pocne.  
 þe ic pæg-þnea.  
 on hlrðe nepebe.  
 þenben lago hæfþe.  
 þnūmme geþeahte.  
 þnūbba eðyl<sup>a</sup>.  
 he pemebe ppa.  
 7 ppean hýpbe.  
 ptaħ open ptream-peall.  
 ppa him p eo ptepn bebeað.  
 hupum miclum.  
 7 alæbbe þa.  
 of pæg-þele.  
 ppaðpa lape.  
 þa noe ongan.  
 nepgenbe lác.  
 pæbþæpt pæðpan.  
 7 pecene genám.  
 on<sup>b</sup> eallum dæl.  
 æhtum pīnum.  
 ðam ðe him to ðugeðum.  
 ðpuhten pæalbe.  
 gleap to þam gielbe.  
 7 þa goðe pelfum.  
 tophmōð hæle.  
 tiber onpægðe.  
 cýninge engla.  
 hupu cuð þýbe.  
 nepgenb uppep.  
 þa he nōe.  
 gebletpæbe.

and on to earth's bosom,  
 from the low house,  
 lead thou *thy* family,  
 and all the living creatures,  
 that I, from *the* peril of *the* waves,  
 saved on *the* mountain's side,  
 while *the* water had  
 covered with *its* mass  
 a third of *the* country.'

10 He did so,  
 and *the* Lord obeyed,  
 over *the* stream-wall passed,  
 as him the voice commanded,  
 with great delight;  
 and then led,  
 from *this* wave-structure,  
 [74] *the* remnant of *the* rebellious.

Then Noah began  
 an offering to *the* Preserver,  
 20 *the* firm of purpose to *the* stern  
 and forthwith took [Deity,  
 a part of all  
 his possessions,  
 from those which him for wealth  
*the* Lord had given,  
*the* prudent for that sacrifice,  
 and then to God himself  
*the* chief bright of mind  
*his* offering dedicated,  
 30 to *the* King of angels.  
 Moreover made manifest  
 our Preserver,  
 when he Noah  
 blessed

<sup>a</sup> I doubt the accuracy of my translation of this verse.

<sup>b</sup> For on I suspect we should read of.



7 his bearn romeð.  
 þ he þ ȝylð on þanc.  
 aȝipen hæfðe.  
 7 on ȝeoȝð-háðe.  
 ȝóðum bæðum.  
 ær ȝeeapnóð.  
 þa him ealra pær.  
 ára eſce.  
 ælmihtig ȝoð.  
 dómræſc buȝeþa.  
 þa ȝýc ðrihten cpæð.  
 pulðneſ ealðor.  
 pópð tó nóe.  
 týmað nú 7 tieðnað.  
 tíneſ bſucað.  
 mið ȝepeán fſýðo.  
 fýllað eorðan.  
 eall ȝeíceað.  
 eop iſ eðel-ſtól.  
 holmeſ hlæſc.  
 7 heoſon-fuȝla<sup>a</sup>.  
 7 pilðu ðeop.  
 on ȝeſcalð ȝeſealð.  
 eorðe ælȝne.  
 7 eacen feoh.  
 næfne ȝe mið blóðe.  
 beoð-ȝeſeopðu.  
 unáſlice.  
 eopne þicȝeað.  
 beſmiten mið fýnne.  
 7apl-ðneope.  
 ælc hine ſelþa.  
 æneſc beȝunðeð<sup>b</sup>.

and his children also,  
 that he (Noah) that offering grate-  
 had given, [fully  
 and in *his* youth,  
 by good deeds,  
 had whilom merited,  
 when to him was of all  
 riches *as an* abundant source  
 almighty God,  
 10 powerful in good.

Again *the* Lord spake,  
*the* Chief of glory,  
 words to Noah :—  
 ‘Tern now and propagate,  
 enjoy dominion,  
 peace with delight,  
 fill *the* earth,  
 increase all *things* ;  
 to you is *a* habitation,  
 20 *the* burthen of *the* sea,  
*the* fowls of heaven,  
 and *the* wild beasts,  
 in power given,  
*the* all-green earth,  
 and increasing cattle :  
 Never *do* ye with blood  
 your table-meals  
 impiously  
 take,  
 30 defiled with sin,  
 [ 75 ] with blood of life :  
 Each himself  
 first depriveth

<sup>a</sup> The sense requires that we should read *fuȝlaſ*.

<sup>b</sup> I am unable to assign any other interpretation of the word *beȝunðan* than that given in Lye, and which, though formed, it seems, merely from the context, is probably the correct one.

|                                      |   |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| garter ðugeðum.                      | of <i>his</i> soul's happiness                |
| þæra <sup>a</sup> þe mið gáner orðe. | who, with weapon's point,                     |
| oðrum alðor oðþrungeð.               | life from another forceth ;                   |
| ne þearf he þý ebleane gepeón.       | he need not exult at his reward,              |
| móð-geþance.                         | in <i>his</i> mind's thoughts,                |
| ác ic monner feorh <sup>b</sup> .    | for I man's life                              |
| to flagan reðe.                      | will require of <i>the</i> slayer             |
| fríðor micle.                        | much <i>the</i> more,                         |
| ⁊ to broðor-banan.                   | and of the fratricide,                        |
| þær þe blóð-gýte.                    | 10 for that <i>he</i> bloodshed,              |
| pæll-fýll peper.                     | slaughter of man,                             |
| pæpnum gerpebeð.                     | with weapons perpetrateth,                    |
| morð mið mundum.                     | murder with <i>his</i> hands.                 |
| mon þær to gober.                    | Man was to God's                              |
| anlicneſſe.                          | likeness                                      |
| æper geſceapen.                      | first shapen ;                                |
| ælc harað mag-plite.                 | each hath <i>the</i> image                    |
| metoder ⁊ engla.                     | of <i>the</i> Creator and <i>the</i> angels ; |
| þara þe healban pile.                | those that will observe                       |
| halge þeapaf.                        | 20 the holy ordinances                        |
| peaxað ⁊ flurað.                     | shall wax and flourish,                       |
| pilna brucað.                        | enjoy desires,                                |
| ána on eorðan.                       | riches on earth.                              |
| æðelum fyllað.                       | Fill with your noble                          |
| eoppe from-cýnne.                    | offspring                                     |
| polðan ſceatar.                      | <i>the</i> regions of earth,                  |
| teamum ⁊ tudne.                      | with <i>your</i> families and progeny.        |
| ic eop tpeopa þær.                   | I to you for this my pledge                   |
| míne ſelle.                          | will give,                                    |
| þ ic on mubban-geapb.                | 30 that I upon mid-earth                      |
| nærpe égon-hepe.                     | <i>the</i> torrent-host never                 |
| eft gelaðe.                          | again will lead,                              |
| pæten open þið land.                 | <i>the</i> water over <i>the</i> wide land :  |

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius þæra.

<sup>b</sup> My translation of this and of the three following lines is rather in conformity with the text of Scripture than from any authority for *reðe* in the signification of *require* : this verb does not seem to occur elsewhere.

ge on polcnum þær.  
 of gelome.  
 77iet-tācen.  
 maƷon ƷceapƷan.  
 þonne ic Ʒcūn-boƷan.  
 minne iefe.  
 þ̅ ic monnum þaƷ.  
 pæne ƷelæƷte.  
 þenben poƷulb Ʒtanbeð.  
 ða pæƷ Ʒe ƷnotƷa.  
 Ʒunu lameheƷ.  
 of ƷeƷne acumen.  
 flóbe on laƷte.  
 mið hiƷ eaƷoƷum þƷum.  
 ƷƷƷeƷ hƷƷbe.  
 7 heoƷa ƷeoƷeƷ ƷƷ.  
 némbē pæƷon.  
 ƷeƷcoba olla.  
 olluað olluani<sup>a</sup>.  
 pæƷƷæƷt meƷoð.  
 pæƷa laƷe.  
 hæleð hƷƷe ƷoƷe.  
 hátene pæƷon.  
 Ʒuna nóeƷ.  
 Ʒém 7 cham.  
 iaeð þƷubba.  
 ƷƷom þam Ʒum-Ʒuncum.  
 poƷc Ʒelubon.  
 7 ƷeƷƷleð ƷeaƷð.  
 eaƷ þeƷ miðban-ƷeaƷð.  
 monna beaƷnum:

of this ye in *the* skies  
 full oft  
 a sensible token  
 may behold,  
 when I *my* shower-bow  
 display,  
 that I with men this  
 compact make,  
 while *the* world standeth.'  
 10 Then was the wise  
 son of Lamech  
 come from *the* vessel,  
 after *the* flood,  
 with his three sons,  
 guardians of *the* heritage,  
 and their four wives;  
 these were called  
 Percoba, Olla,  
 Olliva, Ollivani;  
 20 the righteous lord,  
 with *the* survivors from the waters.  
 The chiefs renowned  
 were called,  
 Noah's sons,  
 Shem and Ham,  
 the third Japhet.  
 From these patriarchs  
 descended nations,  
 and was filled  
 30 all this mid-earth  
 with *the* children of men.

<sup>a</sup> See Dialogue between Saturn and Solomon, in 'Analecta Anglo-Saxonica,' p. 97.

## XXIII.

Ða nōe ongan.  
 nīpan ȝetne.  
 mib hleo-magum.  
 hām ȝaðelian.  
 ȝ to eorðan him.  
 seteȝ tilian.  
 pon ȝ poȝhte.  
 pīn-geaƿð ȝette.  
 ȝeoƿ ȝæða pela.  
 ȝohte ȝeoƿne.  
 þa him plite beoȝhte.  
 pæȝtmaȝ bȝohte.  
 ȝeáƿ-toȝhte ȝife.  
 ȝnéne folbe.  
 ða ȝ ȝeeobe.  
 ȝ ȝe eabega pep.  
 on hȝ ȝícum ȝeaƿð.  
 ȝíne bȝuncen.  
 ȝpæȝ ȝymbel-peƿuȝ.  
 ȝ him ȝelȝa ȝceap.  
 ȝeaȝ of líce.  
 ȝpa ȝeȝýȝne ne pæȝ.  
 læȝ þa lum-nacod.  
 he lýt onȝear.  
 ȝ him on hȝ inne.  
 ȝpa eaȝme ȝelamp.  
 þa him on hȝeðȝe.  
 heaȝob-ȝpīma.  
 on þæȝ halȝan hoȝe.  
 heoȝtan clýȝte.  
 ȝpðe on ȝlæpe.  
 ȝeȝa neaȝpobe.  
 ȝ he ne mihte.  
 on ȝemýnð-bȝepen.

## XXIII.

Then Noah began  
 anéw in concert  
 with *his* kindred,  
 to found a home,  
 and on earth for himself  
 to prepare food.  
*He* laboured and wrought,  
 a vineyard set,  
 sowed many seeds,  
 [ 76 ]  
 10 sought diligently,  
 when to him, in beauty splendid,  
 fruits should bring,  
 bright yearly gifts,  
 the verdant earth.  
 Then it chanced  
 that the blessed man,  
 in his dwelling, was  
 with wine drunken,  
 slept, with feasting weary,  
 20 and himself cast  
 the garment from *his* body,  
 so as was not seemly.  
 Then *he* lay naked of limb;  
 he little knew  
 that to him, in his abode,  
 it would fall out so ill,  
 when, in *his* breast,  
 a swimming of the head,  
 in the holy *man's* house,  
 30 seized *his* heart;  
 strongly, in *his* sleep,  
*his* senses were narrowed,  
 so that he might not,  
 in *his* mind's swoon,

hine handum ſelf-  
 mid hrægle ppyou.  
 ⁊ ſceome þeccan.  
 ſpa Ʒerſceapu pæron.  
 pærum ⁊ pſum.  
 ƿiððan ƿulþneſ þeƷn.  
 uƷrum pæðeſ ⁊ mæðeſ.  
 fýrene ƿreopþe.  
 on laſte beleac.  
 lífeſ eðel.  
 ðá com æpeſt.  
 cam mƿiðian.  
 eaƿopa uðeſ.  
 þær hiſ alþor læƷ.  
 ƿeſhðe ƿorƿtolen.  
 þær he ƿneonðlice.  
 on hiſ ágenum pæðeſ.  
 áne ne ƿolþe.  
 Ʒerſceapu.  
 ne þa ƿceonþe huſu.  
 hleo-magum helan.  
 ác he hlihenþe.  
 bƿoðrum ƿæƷþe.  
 hu ſe beorn hine.  
 ƿéſte on ƿecode.  
 hie þa ƿaðe ƿtórpon.  
 heopma anbƿlitan.  
 inbepƿugenum.  
 undeſ loðum liſtum.  
 þ hie leopum men.  
 Ʒeðce Ʒeƿneþe<sup>a</sup>.  
 Ʒóþe pæron beƷen.

himſelf, with *his* hands,  
 with *his* garment cover,  
 and nakedneſſ conceal,  
 as *the* precepts were  
 to men and women,  
 ſince that *the* miniſter of glory  
 to our father and mother,  
 with fiery ſword,  
 behind *them* cloſed  
 10 *the* land of life.

Then came firſt  
 Ham entering,  
 Noah's ſon,  
 where his parent lay  
 of life deprived ;  
 there he kindly  
 on his own father,  
 with reverence would not  
 look,  
 20 nor the ſhame at leaſt  
 from *his* kiſmen hide,  
 but he, laughing,  
 to *his* brothers ſaid  
 how the chief  
 [ 77 ] was reſting in *his* houſe.  
 They then quickly ſtept,  
 their faces  
 wrapped  
 carefully under *their* mantles,  
 30 that they to *the* beloved man  
 might afford ſuccour.  
 Good were both,

<sup>a</sup> My verſion of line 27 requires that we ſhould read Ʒeƿneþeðon in the plu-  
 ral ; but repeated inſtances occur, in ſubſequent parts of the poem, of a verb  
 with a ſingular termination joined to a plural nominative. The phraſe Ʒeðce  
 Ʒeƿneþe occurs alſo in Beowulf, p. 16, l. 4.

jém 7 iapeð.  
 ða of slæpe onbrægzð.  
 runu lāmeher.  
 7 þa róna ongeat.  
 þ̅ him cýne zóðum.  
 chám ne polbe.  
 þa him pær áne þearf.  
 ænre cýðan.  
 hýlðo 7 tpeopa.  
 þ̅ þam halzan pær.  
 ráp on móðe.  
 ongan þa hīr selpes bearn.  
 pórðum pýrgean.  
 cpæð he pegan sceolde.  
 hean under heornum.  
 hleo-maga þeop.  
 cham on eorþan.  
 him þa cpýðe rýððan.  
 7 hīr from-cýnne.  
 frécne rcóðon.  
 þa nýttaðe.  
 nóe ríððan.  
 mid sunum rínum.  
 ríðan rícep.  
 ðreo hund pmtpa.  
 þyrrer lífes.  
 rneo men æfter flóðe.  
 7 ríftig eac þa he forð gepát.  
 ríððan hīr earpan.  
 ead brýttedon.  
 bearna rtrýndon.  
 him pær beorht pela.  
 ða pearnð iapeðe.  
 zeozob afeðeð.  
 hýhtlic heorð-pepob.  
 heapob-maga.

[ 78 ] Shem and Japhet.

Then from sleep awoke  
*the* son of Lamech,  
 and then straight perceived  
 that to him, by nature good,  
 Ham would not,  
 when respect to him was needful,  
 manifest any  
 love and faith ;—  
 10 that to the holy man was  
 in mind painful :  
 then *he* began his own child  
 with words to curse,  
 said he should be  
 abject under heaven ;  
 his brethren's servant  
 Ham *should* be on earth.  
 Him these words, in aftertimes,  
 and his posterity,  
 20 o'erwhelmed with woe.

Then enjoyed  
 Noah afterwards,  
 with his sons,  
*the* ample realm,  
 three hundred winters  
 of this life,  
 free men after *the* flood,  
 and fifty eke, when he went hence.  
 His sons afterwards  
 30 enjoyed prosperity,  
 begat children :  
 to them was shining wealth.

Then to Japhet was  
 a youthful offspring born,  
 a joyous family  
 of princes,

runa ⁊ bohtna.  
 he pær ſelƿa til.  
 heolb á riçe.  
 eðel-ðneamar.  
 blæb mid beapnum.  
 oð þ̅ bneort̅a hoþ̅.  
 Ʒaƿt ellon fúr.  
 ƷanƷan ſceolde.  
 tó Ʒodeſ dóme.  
 Ʒeomon ſiððan.  
 ƿæbeſ flert-Ʒerƿealb.  
 ſƿeonbun dælb̅e.  
 ſƿærum ⁊ Ʒeribbum.  
 ſunu mƿeðeſ.  
 ƿæſ teameſ ƿæſ.  
 tuddon Ʒeƿýlled.  
 únlytel dæl.  
 eorðan Ʒerƿeapta.  
 ſƿilce chameſ ſuno.  
 cenbe ƿurpon.  
 caƿoƿan on eðle.  
 þa ylbeſtan.  
 chúr ⁊ chám.  
 hátene ƿæpon.  
 ſul ſƿeolice ſeoph.  
 ſƿum-beapn chámeſ.  
 chúr ƿæſ æðelum.  
 heaƿoð-ƿiſa.  
 ƿilna bſýtta.  
 ⁊ ƿoƿulð-ðuƷeða.  
 bſoðrum ſinum.  
 boct-Ʒerƿeona.  
 ƿæbeſ on láſte.  
 ſiððan ƿoſð-Ʒeƿát.  
 chám of lice.

sons and daughters.  
 He was himſelf good,  
 ever poſſeſſed dominion,  
 domeſtic pleaſures,  
 [ 79 ] proſperity with *his* children,  
 till that *the* treaſure of *his* breaſt,  
*his* ſpirit, elſewhere quickly  
 muſt depart,  
 to *the* doom of God.

10 Gomer afterwards  
*his* father's dwelling-place  
 dealed to *his* friends  
 dear, and *his* relations,  
 Japhet's ſon.  
 From this family<sup>a</sup> was  
 poſterity replenished,  
 no ſmall part  
 of earth's creatures.

In like manner of Ham, ſons  
 20 were born,  
 children in *the* land;  
 the eldeſt  
 Cuſh and Canaan  
 were called,  
 of ſoul moſt liberal,  
 Ham's firſtborn,  
 Cuſh of men was  
 chief ruler,  
 diſpenſer of deſires  
 30 and worldly goods  
 to his brothers,  
 of houſehold treaſures,  
 after *his* father,  
 when that departed hence  
 Ham from *the* body.

<sup>a</sup> Literally *this* team.

þa him cpealm geſceob.  
 ge mazo-ſæſpa.  
 mægðe ſinre.  
 ðómar ſægðe.  
 oð þ̅ hiſ ðogopa pær.  
 ſúm aúrnen.  
 þa ge ſunc azeap.  
 eorð-cunbe eað.  
 ſohte oðer lif.  
 ſæberne breðer<sup>a</sup>.  
 ſum-bearn ſiððan.  
 earopa chúrſ.  
 ſinre-ſiðle peolb.  
 ſið-mæne per.  
 ſpa uſ geſpitu ſecgeað.  
 þ̅ he mon-cýnner.  
 mæſte hæfðe.  
 on þam mæſl-bagum.  
 mægen 7 ſtænzo.  
 ge pær babylonſ.  
 brezo ſiſer ſuma.  
 æneſt æðelinga.  
 eðel-ðrym onhóf.  
 ſýmbe 7 ſæſbe.  
 neorð pær þa ſieta.  
 eorð-buendum.  
 án gemæne:

## XXV.

Spilce of cámer.  
 cneopſſe póc.  
 per-mægða ſela.  
 of þam ſið folc.  
 cneo-ſúm micel.

When him [Cush] death o'erwhelm-  
 The kindred chief [Canaan] [ed.  
 to his tribe  
 pronounced judgements,  
 till that of his days was  
*the* number run out;  
 then the prince resigned  
 earthly happiness,  
 sought another life.

10 Of his father's brother  
*the* firstborn, then,  
*the* son of Cush,  
 held *the* hereditary seat,  
 a man far-famed,  
 as *the* Scriptures tell us;  
 so that, of *all* mankind, he  
 had most,  
 in those days,  
 power and strength.

20 He of Babylon was  
 lord, the empire's founder:  
 first of princes, *he*  
*his* country's majesty exalted,  
 increased and reared.  
*The* language was as yet,  
 of dwellers upon earth,  
 one universal.

## XXV.

Thus from Ham's  
 family arose  
 30 many tribes of men,  
 from whom a wide-spread people,  
 a great progeny,

<sup>a</sup> That is, of Canaan. The person meant, though not named, is Nimrod the son of Cush, who succeeded his paternal uncle Canaan.



cenneþ þæron.  
 þa þearð réme.  
 ʃuna ʃ dohtʃa.  
 on ʃopulð-ʃíce.  
 ʃopun aʃebeb.  
 ʃneopna beapna.  
 ær ðon ʃopð-cupe.  
 ʃintʃum ʃæl-ʃeʃte.  
 ʃeʃoðeʃ alðoʃ.  
 on þære mæʃðe.  
 ʃæron men tile.  
 þara án ʃæʃ.  
 éber háten.  
 eaʃona ʃémeʃ.  
 of þam eoþle ʃóc.  
 únʃím þeoda.  
 þa nu æðelínʃaʃ.  
 ealle eoʃð-buenð.  
 ebʃéi hatað.  
 ʃeʃiton him þa eaʃtan.  
 æhta læðan.  
 ʃeoh ʃ ʃeopme.  
 ʃolc ʃæʃ únnoð.  
 ʃóʃe ʃincaʃ.  
 ʃohron ʃúmpe lanð.  
 oð þ hie becomon.  
 eoʃðʃum miçlum.  
 ʃolc ʃeʃende.  
 þær hie ʃæʃtlice.  
 æðelínʃa beapn.  
 eaʃn ʃenamon.  
 ʃeʃetton þa ʃennap.  
 ʃíðne ʃ ʃíðne.  
 leoda ʃæʃpan.  
 leoʃum mannum heopa.  
 ʃeáʃn-baʃum.

were born.

Then to Shem was  
 of sons and daughters,  
 in *the* world's kingdom,  
 brought forth a number  
 of noble children,  
 ere that preferred  
 to winters *his* death-bed  
 the people's elder.

10 In that tribe  
*the* men were good ;  
 of these one was  
 Eber called,  
*the* son of Shem ;  
 from that earl sprang  
 nations unnumbered,  
 which people now,  
 [ 80 ] all dwellers upon earth,  
 call Hebrews. [ east,

20 *These* then departed from *the*  
 leading *their* possessions,  
 cattle and stores :  
*the* folk was unanimous,  
 renowned men ;  
*they* sought a land more spacious,  
 till that they came,  
 in great multitudes,  
*the* travelling people,  
 to where they firmly  
 30 (*the* children of men)  
 a habitation took.  
 Then *they* occupied Shinar,  
 spacious and wide,  
*the* people's chieftains,  
 with their beloved men,  
 in days of yore.

grēne pongar.  
 fægne folðan.  
 him forðþearþe.  
 on ðære ðæg-tíbe.  
 buƷuðe pænon.  
 wilna ƷehwilceƷ.  
 peaxenbe Ʒpeþ.  
 ða þær mon mænig.  
 be hƷ mæg-wine.  
 æðeling ánmob.  
 oðerne bæþ.  
 þær hie hun to mæpðe.  
 ær Ʒeo menƷeo eft.  
 Ʒeonð folðan bearn.  
 toƷaran Ʒceolbe.  
 leoba mægðe.  
 on land-Ʒocne.  
 bupð Ʒepophte.  
 Ʒ to beacne toƷp.  
 úp aƷæpbe.  
 to Ʒobop-tunglum.  
 þær þe hie Ʒerohton.  
 Ʒennepa Ʒelb.  
 Ʒpa þa Ʒone-meahtige.  
 ƷolceƷ pæƷpan.  
 þa ylðertan.  
 oft Ʒ Ʒelome.  
 hðƷum Ʒepunebon.  
 láƷum Ʒohton.  
 peƷaƷ to peopce.  
 Ʒ to ƷrohtƷipe.  
 oð þ Ʒop plence.  
 Ʒ Ʒop ponhƷƷum.  
 cƷðbon cƷæpƷ heopa.  
 ceapƷpe Ʒophton.  
 Ʒ to heopnum úp.

*The green plains  
 of fair earth  
 forward to them,  
 at that time,  
 were in produce ;  
 of every thing to be desired  
 was an increasing plenty.*

Then there many a one  
 of his kinsman  
 10 (*each* man with one accord  
 another) prayed,  
 that they, in glory to themselves,  
 (ere *the* multitude again  
 among *the* sons of earth  
 should journey,  
*the* tribes of nations,  
 in search of land,)  
 might found a city,  
 and, for a sign, a tower  
 20 up might rear  
 to *the* stars of heaven ;  
 after that they had sought  
*the* plains of Shinar.

Thus the prepotent  
 chieftains of *the* folk,  
 the eldest,  
 oft and frequently  
 lived in pleasures,  
 sought by guiles  
 30 men to *that* work,  
 and to crime,  
 till that for arrogance,  
 and for madness,  
*they* their craft manifested ;  
 a city wrought,  
 and up to heaven

hlæðpæs pæpdon.  
 ppenpum ptepton.  
 pænne peall.  
 ofer monna gemet.  
 mæpða georne.  
 hæleð mid lionða.  
 þa com halig god.  
 pēna cneopurga.  
 peopc pceaprgan.  
 beopna bupð-pæpden.  
 7 þ beacen pomeb.  
 þe to poberum up.  
 pæpian ongunnon.  
 adamep eapopan.  
 7 þæt unpæber.  
 ptið-pepñð cýning.  
 pteope gepnemebe.  
 þa hé pēðe mōð.  
 pceopde gepette.  
 eopð-buenbum.  
 ungelice.  
 þ he þæpe pæce.  
 pped ne ahton.  
 þa he gepatton.  
 mihtum ppedge.  
 teoche æt toppe.  
 getalum mýclum.  
 peopcep pigan.  
 ne þær pep-mægða.  
 ænig ppte.  
 hpæt oðer cpæð.  
 ne meapthe he gepupðan. [81]  
 peall pænne.  
 up popð tumbpan.  
 ac he eapmlice.  
 heapum tohlódon.

ladders reared,  
 vigorously raised  
 the stony rampart,  
 above men's standard,  
 for glory eager,  
 the people with *their* hands.  
 Then came *the* holy God,  
 of *the* progeny of men  
 the work to view,  
 10 the chieftains' urban fastness,  
 and that beacon also,  
 which, upward to *the* skies,  
 to rear began  
 the sons of Adam :  
 and for this ill design  
 the King stern of mind  
 framed a punishment,  
 when, wroth of mood, he  
 made *the* tongues  
 20 of earth's inhabitants  
 unlike ;  
 that of that speech they  
 no benefit might have.  
 When they met,  
 in might abounding,  
 the leaders at *the* tower,  
 in numbers great,  
 the work's directors ;  
 there, of *the* tribes of men, not  
 30 any knew  
 what other said ;  
 nor might they agree  
 the stony rampart  
 upward to construct ;  
 but they miserably  
 in bodies separated,

|                        |        |                                     |
|------------------------|--------|-------------------------------------|
| hleodþrum gebælbæ.     |        | in sounds divided :                 |
| pær oðere.             |        | to other was                        |
| æghwile worðen.        |        | become each                         |
| mæg-burh frembe.       |        | tribe a stranger,                   |
| frōðan metoð tobræð.   |        | after <i>the</i> Lord had scattered |
| þurh his mihtra fpeb.  |        | through dint of his might           |
| monna fpræce.          | [ 82 ] | <i>the</i> speech of men.           |
| toforan þa.            |        | Then departed                       |
| on feopef pegaf.       |        | on four ways                        |
| æðelunga bæarn.        | 10     | <i>the</i> sons of men,             |
| ungefeode.             |        | dispersed,                          |
| on land-focne.         |        | in search of land :                 |
| him on lafte bu.       |        | behind them, both                   |
| frōðlic frān-forh.     |        | <i>the</i> rugged tower of stone,   |
| 7 feo fteape burh.     |        | and the steep burgh,                |
| famob famforht.        |        | alike half-wrought,                 |
| on fennar frōð.        |        | on Shinar stood.                    |
| feox þa under folcnum. |        | Then under heaven waxed             |
| 7 fprōðe.              |        | and flourished                      |
| mæg-burh freme.        | 20     | the race of Shem,                   |
| oð þ mon afor.         |        | until that one raised up            |
| on þære cneofrte.      |        | in that family                      |
| cýne-bearna fim.       |        | a number of princely children,      |
| þancol-mob fer.        |        | a man of grateful mind,             |
| þearum hýðg.           |        | in manners heedful.                 |
| forðon þam æðelunge.   |        | To that man                         |
| earforan acende.       |        | was offspring born                  |
| in babilone.           |        | in Babylon,                         |
| bearn afebeð.          |        | children brought forth,             |
| fneolice tu.           | 30     | two comely <i>ones</i> ;            |
| 7 þa ffrum-faran.      |        | and those patriarchs,               |
| hæleð afe fōfe.        |        | renowned chiefs,                    |
| hātene fperon.         |        | were called                         |
| abraham 7 áárou.       |        | Abram and Haran.                    |
| þam eorlun fær.        |        | Was to those earls                  |
| frea engla bām.        |        | both, the Lord of angels            |

fneonb\* 7 alþon.  
 ða pearð ááþnone.  
 eapora feðeb.  
 leoflic on life.  
 ðam pær loth noma.  
 ða mazo-puncar.  
 metobe gefungon.  
 abraham 7 loth.  
 unforþcuðlice.  
 7pa him from ylþrum.  
 æðelu pæron.  
 on woruld-riče.  
 forðon hie riče nu.  
 bugeðum bemað.  
 89 ] ðuhta bearnum :  
 þa þær mæles pær.  
 neapic agongen.  
 þ̅ him abraham.  
 iðeje brohte.  
 rič to hame.  
 þær he rič ahte.  
 fæger 7 fneolic.  
 7eo fæmne pær.  
 7arfa hāten.  
 þær þe uƿ fecgeað bec.  
 hie þa 7intfa feła.  
 woruld brýttebon.  
 7inc ætromne.  
 7ebbe heolbon.  
 geáfa mengeo.  
 30 uo hƿæðje 7ifeðe pearð.  
 abrahame þa 7ýc.  
 þ̅ him 7pfe-pearð.  
 plite-beorht iðeje.

friend and patron.

Then was to Haran  
 a son born,  
 lovely in life,  
 whose name was Lot.  
 These kinsmen  
 worshipped *the* Lord,  
 Abram and Lot,  
 undissemblingly,  
 10 as to them, from *their* elders,  
*their* natures were,  
 in *the* world's kingdom ;  
 therefore they widely now  
 by *their* virtues judge  
 [ 89 ] *the* children of nations.

Then of the time was  
*the* limit passed,  
 that for him Abram  
 should bring a female,  
 20 a wife to *his* home,  
 to where he had a dwelling,  
 fair and goodly.  
 The damsel was  
 called Sarah,  
 from what books tell us.  
 They then many winters  
 enjoyed *the* world,  
*their* wealth together  
 held in peace,  
 30 many years ;  
 yet was *it* not given  
 to Abram as yet,  
 that him heirs  
*the* woman bright in beauty

\* MS. and Junius fneot, the scribe having evidently neglected to write the line over the o (ō), equivalent to on.

on woruld byhte.  
 ƿarƿa abraha-me.  
 ƿuna ⁊ bohte-  
 ƿeƿat him þa mid cnoſle.  
 oƿer caldea folc.  
 ƿeƿan mid ƿeoſme.  
 ƿæbeſ abraha-meſ.  
 ƿnotoſ mid ƿeſibbum.  
 ƿecean folde.  
 cananea land.  
 hine cneop-mæƿar.  
 metode ƿecōne.  
 mid-ſiðeðon.  
 of ƿære eðel-týſ.  
 abraham ⁊ loth.  
 him þa cýne ƿóbe.  
 on cappa.  
 æðelunga beaſn.  
 eaſið ƿenamon.  
 ƿeƿar mid ƿíſum.  
 on þam ƿícum hy.  
 ƿæbeſ abraha-meſ.  
 ƿeoſh ƿeƿealde.  
 ƿeſſeƿeſt hæle.  
 ƿintſa hæfde.  
 tƿa hund teontig.  
 ƿeteled nūme.  
 ⁊ ƿífe eac.  
 þa he ƿorð ƿeƿat.  
 miſſeſum ƿrōð.  
 metoſceafſ ƿeðn.  
 ða ƿe halga ƿſnæc.  
 heoſon-ſíceſ ƿeaſið.  
 to abraha-me.  
 éce ðſihten.  
 ƿeƿit þu nú ƿeƿan.

into *the* world should bring,  
 Sarah to Abram,  
 sons and daughters.

Departed then with *his* family,  
 over *the* Chaldean nation  
 to journey with *his* stock,  
*the* father of Abram ;  
*the* sagacious with *his* kinsfolk  
 would seek

10 Canaan's land.

Him *his* relatives,  
 by *the* Lord chosen,  
 accompanied  
 from that country,  
 Abram and Lot.

*The* good by nature then for them  
 in Haran,  
*the* children of men,  
 took *an* abode,

20 *the* husbands with *their* wives.

In these dwellings  
 Abram's father  
 his life resigned ;  
*the* righteous chief  
 had winters  
 two hundred,  
 in number told,  
 and five also,  
 when he departed,

30 stricken in years,  
 to see *the* Godhead.

Then spake the holy  
 Guardian of heaven's kingdom  
 to Abram,  
*the* Lord eternal :—  
 ' Depart thou now journeying,

7 þine fāne læðan.  
 ceapaj to cnoðle.  
 cannam ofzif.  
 æðen eðel-ŷtōl.  
 fari fpa ic þe hāte.  
 monna leofost.  
 7 þu mīnum pel.  
 lānum hýne.  
 7 þæt land zeféc.  
 þe ic þe ælzpene.  
 ýpan pille.  
 brāðe folðan.  
 þu zeblezfab fcealt.  
 on mundaþýðe.  
 mīnpe lifzan.  
 gif ðe ænig.  
 eorð-buendra.  
 mid peán zneceð.  
 ic hinc perzðo on.  
 mīne fetre.  
 7 mōð-hete.  
 longumne nūð.  
 liffe felle.  
 pilna pærtme.  
 þam þe purðmð.  
 þurh þe eorð-buende.  
 ealle onfōð.  
 folc-bearn fneoðo.  
 7 fneonþfape.  
 blifpe mīnpe.  
 7 bletfunge.  
 on worulð-fice.  
 ppuðenbe fceal.  
 mæzðe þīnpe.  
 mou-pīm peran.  
 ffrīðe under fpegle.

and leading thy family,  
 thy cattle for progeny ;  
 Harran renounce,  
 thy father's country ;  
 go as I command thee,  
 most beloved of men,  
 and do thou well my  
 precepts obey,  
 and seek the land  
 10 all green which I to thee  
 will show,  
 a wide country :  
 thou blessed shalt,  
 in my protection  
 live :  
 if thee any  
 of earth's inhabitants  
 with evil greet,  
 I my curse on him  
 20 will set,  
 and my hatred,  
 lengthened enmity :  
 comforts will I give,  
 [ 54 ] fruit to *their* desires,  
 to those who honour *thee*.  
 Through thee *the* dwellers upon  
 shall all receive [earth  
 (*the* children of *the* nations) peace  
 and friendship,  
 30 my bliss  
 and blessing,  
 in *the* world's kingdom :  
 increasing shall  
 of thy tribe  
*the* number be,  
 abundantly under heaven,

ʒunum ʒ bohtʒum.  
 oð þ̅ ꝥ ꝥromcyme.  
 ʒolbe ʒeop̅ðeð.  
 ʒeob-lond monʒ.  
 þ̅ine ʒeʒýlled.  
 him þ̅a abraham ʒepát.  
 æhte læðan.  
 of egypta.  
 eðel-meapce.  
 ʒum-cýrtum ʒóð.  
 ʒolbe ʒ ʒeolʒe.  
 ʒp̅iðʒeop̅um ʒ ʒeʒælʒ.  
 ʒpa him ʒʒop̅a ʒeap̅ð.  
 ʒalðenð uʒʒeʒ.  
 þ̅uʒh hʒ ʒóʒð abeáð.  
 ceap̅aʒ ꝥrom canʒan.  
 ʒokton cananéa.  
 lond ʒ leob-ʒeap̅ð.  
 þ̅a com leof ʒobe.  
 on þ̅a eðel-tuʒʒ.  
 iðeʒa læðan.  
 ʒp̅æʒe ʒebeððan.  
 ʒ hʒ ʒuhtʒuan.  
 ʒiʒ on ʒillan.  
 ʒintʒa hæʒbe.  
 ʒiʒ ʒ hund ʒeop̅ontʒ.  
 ða he ʒáʒan ʒeolbe.  
 canʒan ofʒʒian.  
 ʒ cneop-magaʒ.  
 him þ̅a ʒeʒan ʒepát.  
 ʒæðeʒ ælmuhtʒeʒ.  
 láʒe ʒemýnðʒ.  
 land ʒceap̅ian.  
 ʒeond þ̅a ʒolc-ʒceap̅e.  
 be ʒp̅ean hæʒe.  
 abraham ʒiðe.

[ 85 ]

with sons and daughters,  
 till that with *thy* offspring  
*the* earth shall be  
 (many a nation)  
 filled.'

Abram then departed,  
 leading *his* wealth  
 from *the* Egyptians'  
 country limit,  
 10 (in wealth abundant,  
 gold and silver,  
 bold and fortunate,)  
 as him *the* Lord of triumphs,  
 our Ruler,  
 through his word commanded,  
 (*his* goods from Harran.)  
*They* sought *the* Canaanites'  
 land and territory.

Then came *the* friend of God  
 20 into that country,  
 leading *the* women,  
*the* dear sharer of *his* bed,  
 and his brother's son's  
 wife willingly.  
 Winters *he* had  
 five and seventy,  
 when he must travel,  
 Harran forsake,  
 and *his* kinsmen.  
 30 Then *he* went journeying,  
 of *the* almighty Father's  
 precepts mindful,  
*the* land to view,  
 among the nation-hordes  
 at *the* Lord's behest,  
 (Abram widely)



oð þ ellen-þóf.  
 to þem com.  
 iðe rpebiꝝ.  
 cýnne cananeſ.  
 þa hine cýnung engla.  
 abrahame.  
 iepde ſelſa.  
 ðómſæſt pepeba.  
 7 ðrihten cwæð.  
 þiſ iſ ſeo eorðe.  
 þe ic ælznene.  
 tuðne þínum.  
 toſhte wille.  
 pæſtnum zepló\*.  
 on zepealb ðón.  
 wúme wíce.  
 þa ſe wunc goðe.  
 wi-beb worhte.  
 7 þa waldende.  
 lifes leoht-ſuman.  
 lác onſæꝝðe.  
 gaſta helme.  
 lum þa gýt zeſát.  
 abraham eartan.  
 eazum wítan.  
 on lande cýrt.  
 liſſe gemunbe.  
 heoſon-pearðes gehát.  
 þa him þurh halig wórd.  
 wíroſa ſelſ cýnung.  
 góð zecýðbe.  
 oð þ ðriht-peſaſ.  
 ðugubum zeſóran.  
 þær iſ botl wela<sup>b</sup>.

till that *the* chief renowned  
 to Sichem came,  
 in *his* journey prosperous,  
 to *the* kin of Canaan.

Then *the* King of angels  
 to Abram

himself revealed,  
 (firm Judge of nations);  
 and *the* Lord said :—

10 ‘This is the earth  
 all-green which I  
 to thy progeny  
 will (brightly  
 with fruits adorned)  
 in power make,  
 a spacious realm.’

Then the chief to God  
 an altar wrought,  
 and to *the* Powerful then,  
 20 *the* Author of life’s light,  
 an offering sacrificed,  
 [ 86 ] to *the* Protector of spirits.

Then again departed  
 Abram from *the* east,  
 with *his* eyes to look  
 on *the* land’s excellence.  
 He *the* love remembered,  
*the* promise of heaven’s Guardian,  
 which to him, thro’ *his* holy word,  
 30 himself *the* King of triumphs  
 had in sooth declared :  
 till that *the* fellow-men  
 prosperously journeyed  
 to where is a rich dwelling

\* I have given Lye’s interpretation of *zepló*, which seems justified by the context. The word is of singular form, and seems not to occur elsewhere.

<sup>b</sup> For the substantive *wela*, perhaps we should read *welig*, rich, wealthy, &c.

bethlem hátæn.  
 beorn blrðe-móð.  
 7 hīȝ broðor ſunu.  
 forð ofer fōran.  
 folc-mæro land.  
 eartan mið æhtum.  
 æræfte men.  
 peall-ſteapan hleoðu.  
 7 him þa ſic cupon.  
 þær him plite-beophhte.  
 10 þonȝar ȝeſuhton:

Beth-el called.  
*The* chief blithe of mood  
 and his brother's son  
 journeyed forth over  
 populous lands, [sions,  
 from the east with *their* posses-  
 sious men,  
 over wall-steep mountains,  
 and chose them there *a* home,  
 where to them with beauty bright  
 the fields appeared.

## XXVI.

Abrahām þa.  
 oðere ſrðe.  
 7 heð forhte.  
 he þær ƿórnbum ȝob.  
 tophhtum cȝrðe.  
 tiber onſræȝðe.  
 hīȝ lif-ſnean.  
 him þær\* leán aȝear.  
 nalleȝ hneaplice.  
 20 þurh hīȝ hand metenð.  
 on þam ȝleð-ſrtyðe.  
 ȝum cȝȝtum tī.  
 ðær þær-bora.  
 þræȝe ſrððan.  
 ſicūm ƿunode.  
 7 ƿīlna bneac.  
 beorn mið bȝrýðe.  
 oð þ̅ bȝnoh-þneā.  
 cananea ƿearð.  
 30 cȝnne ȝetenge.  
 hunȝer ȝe heapða.  
 hām ſittenbum.

## XXVI.

Abram then  
*a* second time  
 an altar wrought :  
 he there God with words  
 fervent called,  
 an offering dedicated  
 to his life's Lord.  
 He there gave him *a* gift,  
 20 not sparingly,  
 through his hand meting it  
 on the ember-place,  
 the man in wealth abounding.  
 There *the* bold leader  
*a* while after  
 lived in *those* dwellings,  
 and *his* desires enjoyed,  
 the chieftain with *his* bride,  
 until that dire calamity  
 30 was to *the* Canaanites'  
 kin gricvous ;  
 the hard hunger,  
 to *the* home-sitting

\* For þær I suspect we should read þær.

pæl-ſum perum.  
 him þa pír-hýðig.  
 abraham ȝepát.  
 on eȝýpte.  
 ðruchtne ȝecópen.  
 ðrohtað fécan\*.  
 fleah pærpært peán.  
 pær þ píte to ſtranȝ.  
 abraham maðelobe.  
 ȝeſeah eȝýpta.  
 hoſn-ſele hſíte.  
 ȝ hea-býrig.  
 beoſhte blícan.  
 onȝan þa hiſ bſýð ſnea.  
 pír-hýðig per.  
 pórðum læran.  
 ſiððan eȝýpte.  
 eazum moton.  
 on þinne plite plitan.  
 plance monȝe.  
 þonne æðelȝa.  
 eoſlaſ pēnað.  
 mæȝ ælf-ſcieno.  
 þ þu mín ſre.  
 beoſht ȝebebba.  
 þe pile beoſna ſum.  
 him ȝeáȝnian.  
 ic me on-agen<sup>b</sup> mæȝ.  
 þ me pſaðra ſum. [ 89 ]  
 pærneſ ecȝe.  
 30 ſoſ ſneonb-mýnbe<sup>c</sup>.

men fatally stern.

Then *the* wise-heedy  
 Abram departed,  
 in Egypt,  
*the* chosen of *the* Lord,  
 to seek a sojourn :  
*the* righteous fled from calamity,  
*the* infliction was too strong.

Abram spake—

10 *he* saw *the* Egyptians'  
 white turreted habitations  
 and metropolis  
 brightly glitter.

Began then his bride *the* chief,  
*the* wisely cautious man,  
 by words to teach :—

' Since *the* Egyptians,  
 with *their* eyes, may  
 on thy beauty gaze,  
 many proud ones ;  
 when of men  
*the* earls ween,  
 woman of elfin beauty !

that thou art my  
 bright consort,  
 thee will some chieftain  
 for himself possess :

I for myself may fear

that me some enemy,

30 with weapon's edge,

through hostile mind,

\* This phrase occurs also in the poem of the Phoenix : ȝ hi ſeoſ þonan. in þaſ beað-bene. ðrohtað ſohton. Exeter MS. fol. 61 b.

<sup>b</sup> For on-agen I suspect we should read on-eȝan.

<sup>c</sup> I have translated as if ſeonb-mýnbe had stood in the text, which seems to be the true reading, though the other may perhaps be justified, and rendered, *through amorous mind*.

peoƿe beneote.  
 ƿaga þu ƿarƿa.  
 þ þu ƿie ƿreoƿtop mīn.  
 līceſ mæge.  
 þonne þe leob-ƿeƿaſ.  
 ƿrembe ƿƿucgen.  
 hƿæt ƿie ƿƿeonb-luſu.  
 ellðeobgna.  
 ūncen tƿega.  
 ƿeoƿren cumenra.  
 þu him ƿærte hēl.  
 ƿóðan ƿƿræce.  
 ƿra þu mīnum ƿcealt.  
 ƿeoƿe gebeoƿgan.  
 ƿiſ me ƿƿeoðo ðƿuhten.  
 on ƿoƿulb-ƿice.  
 ƿalbenð uſſer.  
 án ælmuhtg.  
 ƿra he ær ðýbe.  
 lenƿnan līſe.  
 ge uſ þaſ labe ƿceóp.  
 þ ƿe on egyptum.  
 áne ƿceolbe.  
 ƿremena ƿƿuclan.  
 ƿ uſ ƿƿemu ƿécan.  
 þa com ellen-ƿóſ.  
 eoƿl ƿrðian.  
 abraham muð æhtum.  
 on egypte.  
 þær him ƿolc-ƿeƿaſ.  
 ƿrembe ƿæron.  
 ƿine ūncuðe.  
 ƿórnbum ƿƿræcon.  
 ýmb þær ƿiſeſ ƿlice.  
 ƿlonce moniſe.

of life deprive.  
 Say thou, Sarah,  
 that thou art my sister,  
*my* body's kin :  
 when thee *the* men of *the* country,  
*the* strangers, ask,  
 what may be *the* friendly love<sup>a</sup>  
 of *the* foreigners,  
 of us two  
 10 come from afar ;  
 do thou from them strictly hide  
 true speech,  
 so thou shalt my  
 life secure,  
 if *the* kind Lord to me,  
 in *the* world's kingdom,  
 our Ruler,  
 the Almighty, grant,  
 as he erst did,  
 20 longer life,  
 who hath shaped this way for us,  
 that, among *the* Egyptians, we  
 might, with honour,  
 desire benefits,  
 and to us seek advantages.'  
 Then came *the* bold  
 earl journeying,  
 Abram with *his* stores,  
 into Egypt,  
 30 where to him *the* people  
 were strangers,  
 unknown men.  
 Spake with words,  
 about the woman's beauty,  
 many proud *ones*,

<sup>a</sup> That is, of what nature the connexion may be.

bugeðum bealle.  
 him ðrihtlicu mæg.  
 onplite<sup>a</sup> modgum.  
 mænegum ðuhte.  
 cýnunges þegnum.  
 hie þ̅ cuð ðydon.  
 heora folc-þrean.  
 ⁊ fægeþro lýt<sup>b</sup>.  
 for æbelinge.  
 ðere runnon.  
 ac hie sarpan.  
 firdor micle.  
 pýnrumne plite.  
 pórdum hepebon.  
 oð þ̅ he læðan heht.  
 leoflic pif to.  
 his felfes sele.  
 finceþ ðriçta.  
 æðelunga helu.  
 heht abraðame.  
 bugeðum fcepan.  
 hpæðene ðrihten pearð.  
 frea fapaoue.  
 fah ⁊ ýrre.  
 for pif-mýne.  
 þæs ppaðe ongealb.  
 hearðe mid hupum.  
 hæççtealbna pýn.  
 onçæt hpæðene.  
 çumena aldon.

of virtues void :  
 to them a noble damsel,  
 in mien to *the* proud  
 many *she* seemed,  
 to *the* king's thanes :  
 they that made known  
 to their nation's lord,  
 and yet fairer  
 before the prince  
 10 the woman represented ;  
 for they Sarah's  
 much more  
 winsome beauty  
 praised with *their* words,  
 until that he bade lead  
*the* lovely woman to  
 his own palace :  
*the* dispenser of treasure,  
 protector of men,  
 20 bade *them* Abram  
 exalt with honours.  
 Yet *the* Lord was,  
*the* Supreme, towards Pharaoh  
 hostile and angry,  
 for woman-love  
*he* therefore dearly paid,  
 hardly, with *his* household,  
 his unlicensed joy<sup>c</sup>.  
 Yet understood  
 30 *the* chief of men

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius, on plite.

<sup>b</sup> The word lýt signifies, according to Lye, *vultus* : he thus renders the passage, ⁊ fægeþro lýt ðere runnon, *pulchriorem vultum feminae sole*. But I have no doubt that for lýt we ought to read çýt, and that runnon is the pret. pl. of some verb unrecorded in A. S., probably cognate with the Icelandic *sanna*, *comprobare*, *demonstrare*, *verum predicare* (*aliquid*), *confirmare*.

<sup>c</sup> Literally, *his joy of bachelors*.

hƿæt him ƿalbenð ƿƿæc.  
 ƿite-ƿringum.  
 heht him abraham tó. [90]  
 egeƿum geðƿeabne.  
 bƿego egypto.  
 ⁊ hiƿ bƿýb ageaƿ.  
 ƿiƿ to geƿealde.  
 heht him ƿine ceoƿan.  
 ellon æðelingaƿ.  
 oðƿe ðuƿeðe.  
 abeað þa þeoð-cýnung.  
 þegnum ƿinum.  
 ombiht-ƿcealcum.  
 þ̃ hie hine áƿlice.  
 ealleƿ onƿunbne.  
 eft gebƿohten.  
 of þæne folc-ƿceape.  
 þ̃ he on ƿƿuðe ƿæne.  
 ða abraham-  
 æhte læbbe.  
 of egypta.  
 eðel-meapce.  
 hie ellen-ƿóƿe.  
 iðeƿe ƿeƿebon.  
 bƿýb ⁊ begaƿ.  
 þ̃ hie tó bethlem.  
 on cuðe ƿic.  
 ceapaƿ læbbon.  
 eabge eoƿð-ƿelan.  
 oðƿe ƿiðe.  
 ƿiƿ ⁊ ƿillan<sup>b</sup>.  
 ⁊ heoƿa ƿopulð-geƿƿeón.  
 ongunnon him þa býtlan.

what *the* Lord avenged on him,  
 with whips of punishment,  
 commanded to him Abram<sup>a</sup>,  
 with fears tormented,  
*the* lord of Egypt,  
 and gave his bride,  
*his* wife, into his power :  
 bade *him* choose him *for* friends  
 men elsewhere,  
 10 other allies.  
 Bade then *the* great king  
 his thanes,  
*his* official servants,  
 that they him honourably,  
 quite uninjured,  
 again should bring  
 from that tribe of people,  
 that he might be in peace.

Then Abram  
 20 *his* possessions led  
 from *the* Egyptians'  
 land-frontier ;  
 they renowned *men*  
 conveyed *the* woman,  
*the* bride and *her* bracelets,  
*till* that they to Beth-el,  
 into *their* known habitation,  
 led *their* stores,  
 rich in worldly wealth,  
 30 a second time,  
*their* women gladly,  
 and their worldly treasure.

Began them then to build

<sup>a</sup> That is, Abram was with fears tormented.

<sup>b</sup> For ⁊ ƿillan we ought probably to read on ƿillan, *willingly, gladly* ; unless ƿillan be synonymous with, or an error for, ƿýlna, *handmaidens, bondwomen*.

7 heopa buþh þáeran.  
 7 þeþe þætþan.  
 þalo mþian.  
 þeþaþ on þonþe.  
 þi-beþ þetþon.  
 neah þam þe abraham.  
 áþon þáerþe.  
 hiþ þalþenþe.  
 þa þeþþan com.  
 þær þe eadþa eþt.  
 écan þrihtneþ.  
 mþan þeþþe.  
 nomæn þeopþaðe.  
 til-móþiþ copil.  
 tiþeþ onþæþþe.  
 þeodþne enþla.  
 þancobe þriþe.  
 liþeþ leohþt-þnumæn.  
 hiþþe 7 áþa:

and rear their town,  
 and habitation settle,  
 their halls renew.

*The men in the plain*  
*an altar placed,*  
*near that which Abram*  
*had earlier reared*  
*to his Lord,*  
*when from the west he came.*

10 There the blessed *man* again  
*the Lord eternal's,*  
*anew with voice,*  
*name praised ;*  
*the virtuous-minded man*  
*an offering sacrificed*  
*to the Lord of angels,*  
*fervently thanked*  
*the bright Source of life*  
*for his comforts and riches.*

## XXVII.

Þunedon on þam þícum.  
 hæþdon þilna zenihþt.  
 abraham 7 loth.  
 ead þriþþedon.  
 oþ þ þe on þam lanþe.  
 ne meahþon leng þomeþ.  
 blæþeþ þþucæn.  
 7 heopa beþþa þær.  
 æhte habþan.  
 áþ þeolþon áþþæþþe.  
 þa þuncæþ þý.  
 þúmon þécan.  
 elþon eþel-þelþ.  
 oþþ þæþnon teonan.  
 þæþþæþþeþa þeþa.

## XXVII.

20 Dwelt in those habitations,  
 had fulfilment of *their* wishes,  
 Abram and Lot,  
 enjoyed happiness,  
 till that they in the land  
 might not together longer  
 prosperity enjoy,  
 and there both their  
 possessions have ;  
 but must *the* upright,  
 30 the chieftains, therefore,  
 more distant seek  
 a settlement elsewhere.  
 Oft were injuries,  
 of those righteous men

|                                       |        |  |
|---------------------------------------|--------|--|
| peredum gemæne.                       |        | common to <i>the</i> bands,              |
| heardum <sup>a</sup> hearm-plega.     |        | to <i>the</i> herdsmen strife.           |
| þa ƿe halga ongan.                    |        | Then began the holy man,                 |
| ára gemýndig.                         |        | of <i>his</i> possessions mindful,       |
| abraham ƿƿrécen.                      |        | Abram to speak                           |
| ƿægne to lothe.                       |        | fairly to Lot :—                         |
| ic eom ƿæbepa þín.                    |        | ' I am thy father's brother,             |
| ƿib-gebyrdum.                         | [ 91 ] | by kindred birth,                        |
| þu mín ƿuhterpa.                      |        | thou my brother's son ;                  |
| né ƿceolon unc betƿeonan.             | 10     | between us two shall not                 |
| teonan ƿeaxan.                        |        | injury wax,                              |
| ƿroht ƿƿrðian.                        |        | strife prosper,                          |
| ne þ ƿille god.                       |        | nor will that God permit,                |
| ác ƿit ƿýnt gemaƿar.                  |        | for we are kinsmen ;                     |
| unc gemæne ne ƿceal.                  |        | to us shall not be common                |
| eller ƿiht.                           |        | aught else,                              |
| nýmpe eall tala.                      |        | save all good,                           |
| lufu langrumu.                        |        | lasting love.                            |
| nu þu loth gefenc.                    |        | Now thou, Lot, bethink <i>thee</i> ,     |
| þ unc móðige.                         | 20     | that bold ones                           |
| ýmb meapce ƿittað.                    |        | dwelt round <i>our</i> limit,            |
| þeoba þƿýmƿærte.                      |        | famous nations,                          |
| þegnum 7 gefrððum.                    |        | with vassals and allies,                 |
| ƿolc cananea.                         |        | <i>the</i> folk of Canaan,               |
| 7 ƿeretia.                            |        | and <i>the</i> Perizzites <sup>b</sup> , |
| ƿófum ƿuncum.                         |        | renowned warriors :                      |
| ne ƿillað ƿúmon unc.                  |        | <i>they</i> will not further grant us    |
| land ƿiht heora.                      |        | their land-right ;                       |
| ƿorðon ƿit læðan ƿculon.              |        | therefore must we lead <i>forth</i> ,    |
| teon ƿit <sup>c</sup> of þýrre ƿtope. | 30     | from this place withdraw,                |
| 7 unc ƿtaðol-ƿanƿar.                  |        | and for us fixed lands                   |

<sup>a</sup> I have rendered *heardum* by *herdsmen*, as it appears to be the same as *hýrdum* : " And there was a strife between the herdsmen of Abraham's cattle and the herdsmen of Lot's cattle." Gen. xiii. 7.

<sup>b</sup> " And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land." Gen. xiii. 7.

<sup>c</sup> *ƿit* seems to be here used redundantly.



1. *ſūmop ſēcan.*  
*ic ƿæð ƿƿece.*  
*beapn anoneƿ.*  
*bezga unceƿ.*  
*ſóðne ſecge.*  
*ic þe ſelfeƿ dóm.*  
*lífe leora.*  
*leopna þe ƿeolƿa.*  
*ƿ geƿanc-meca.*  
*þíne móðe.*  
*on hƿilce healfe.*  
*þu ƿille hƿýrƿt dón.*  
*cýrpan mid ceape.*  
*nu ic þe cýrƿt abeáð.*  
*him þa loth geƿát.*  
*land ƿceapigan.*  
*be iorðane.*  
*ƿrene eorðan.*  
*ƿeo ƿeƿ ƿætrun ƿeaht.*  
*ƿ ƿætrun ƿeaht.*  
*laƿo-ƿreamu ƿeoht.*  
*ƿ gelic ƿodeƿ.*  
*neorxna ƿaunge.*  
*on\* þ neƿgend ƿob.*  
*ƿop ƿeƿa ƿýnnum.*  
*ƿýlme ƿerealde.*  
*ƿodoman ƿ gomorpan.*  
*ƿƿeapƿan líge.*  
*him þa eapð ƿeceap.*  
*ƿ eðel-ƿecl.*  
*ƿunu anoneƿ.*  
*on ƿodoma býrƿg.*

\* \* \*

more widely seek.  
 I counsel speak,  
 child of Haran !  
 for both of us,  
 true *counsel* say :  
 I its decision to thee  
 leave, *my* friend ;  
 inform thyself,  
 and deliberate  
 10 in thy mind,  
 on which side  
 thou wilt depart,  
 turn with *thy* cattle ;  
 now I have offered thee *thy* choice.'

Lot then departed,  
*the* land to view  
 by Jordan,  
*the* green earth,  
 which was with waters moistened,  
 20 and with fruits decked,  
 washed with liquid streams,  
 and like God's  
 paradise,  
 till that *our* Preserver God,  
 for men's sins,  
 gave to *the* fire  
 Sodom and Gomorrah,  
 to *the* swart flame.

Chose him then *a* dwelling,  
 30 and *a* land-settlement,  
*the* son of Haran,  
 in Sodom city,

\* \* \*

\* For on we should certainly read oð, which is necessary both to the sense and the construction, and is corroborated by Gen. xiii. 10. "Before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah."

æhte fine.  
 beagas<sup>a</sup> from bethlem.  
 ⁊ botl-geſtpeón.  
 pelan punðen gold.  
 punobe ſiððan.  
 be iorðane.  
 geara mænego.  
 þær folc-ſtebe.  
 pægne pænon.  
 men ápleare.  
 metode láðe.  
 pænon ſobomſc cýnn.  
 ſýnnum þurte.  
 ðæðum gedpolene.  
 ðrugon heora ſelfra.  
 écne únſæb.  
 æfre ne polbe.  
 þam leob-þearum.  
 loth<sup>b</sup> onfón.  
 ác he þære mægðe.  
 mon-ſíſan pleah.  
 þeah þe he on þam lande.  
 lifian ſceolbe.  
 facen ⁊ fýrene.  
 ⁊ hine pægne heolb.  
 þearfæſt ⁊ gepýlbrg.  
 on þam þeodſcipe.  
 emne þon gelicort.  
 lápa gemýnbrg.  
 þe he ne cuðe.  
 hpæt þa cýnn býðon.  
 abraham punobe.  
 eðel-eapbum.  
 cananéa forð.  
 hine cýning engla.

<sup>a</sup> Literally, *the folksteads*.

his poſſeſſions,  
 bracelets from Beth-el,  
 and household treasures,  
 wealth, twisted gold.  
*He* dwelt afterwards  
 by Jordan  
 many years,  
 where *the* towns<sup>a</sup>  
 were fair,  
 10 *the* men of honour void,  
 hateful to *their* Creator.  
*The* Sodomitiſh race were  
 bold in ſins,  
 in deeds perverſe ;  
*they* committed of themſelves  
 continual depravity.  
 Would not ever  
 [ 92 ] thoſe public manners  
 Lot adopt ;  
 20 but he of that people  
 fled *the* ſinful ways,  
 (though he in the land  
 muſt live,)  
*their* fraud and crimes,  
 and held him fair,  
 in morals firm and patient,  
 in that nation,  
 even moſt like as  
 (of precepts mindful)  
 30 that he knew not  
 what thoſe people did.  
 Abram continued  
 in *the* native dwellings  
 of *the* Canaanites ſtill :  
 him *the* King of angels,

<sup>b</sup> MS. and Junius lecht.

metob mon-cýnneþ.  
 munðbýrþe hcolb.  
 pilna pærtmum.  
 7 woruld-bugeðum.  
 luþum 7 lyrum.  
 forþon hy lóf recgað.  
 riðe under polcnum.  
 perþa cneorýrre.  
 full-pona bearn.  
 he fnean býrþe.  
 eþtum on eðle.  
 ðenðen he carþeþ breac.  
 haliz 7 hize-frið.  
 næfre hleor-lopa<sup>a</sup>.  
 æt ebyltan.  
 æfre peorðeð.  
 feorh-bérendra.  
 forht 7 ácol.  
 mon for metobe.

\* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 þe him æfter á.  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*

þurh gemýnða fpeð.  
 móðe<sup>b</sup> 7 dæðum.  
 forþe 7 gefitte.

Creator of mankind,  
 in *his* protection held,  
 in *the* fruits of *his* wishes,  
 and worldly goods,  
 in love and favours ;  
 wherefore his praise say,  
 wide under *the* skies,  
*the* families of men,  
*children of the baptized.*

10 He *the* Lord obeyed  
 gratefully in *the* land,  
 while he *the* earth enjoyed  
 holy and wise of mind.

Never . . . . .

. . . . .  
 shall ever be  
 for *those* bearing life  
 afraid and trembling.  
 Man before *his* Creator

20 who to him ever after,

by dint of meditation,  
 in mind and deeds,  
 word and wit,

<sup>a</sup> According to Lye, hleor-lopa signifies *hominum jactura* ; while Manning (in Suppl.) renders it *homo discens, discipulus*. The whole passage, to the end of the canto, is extremely obscure, some lines being wanting, as is evident from the defective alliteration.

<sup>b</sup> MS. and Junius móð.

þīre þance.  
oð hīr ealþor-geþál.  
oleccan pile:.

wise thoughts,  
until his divorce from life  
will serve.

## XXVIII.

Ða ic alþor ƷeƷrægn.  
elamitarŋa.  
Ʒrómne folc-Ʒogan.  
Ʒýnþ Ʒebeoban.  
órlahoman.  
him ambriaphel.  
of Ʒennar.  
Ʒíbe populbe\*.

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

Ʒór on Ʒultum.  
ƷeƷiton hie ƷeoƷer þa.  
þeod-cýnniŋar.  
þrýmme micle.  
Ʒécan Ʒuð ðanon.  
Ʒoboman Ʒ Ʒomorŋan.  
þa Ʒær Ʒuð-heƷŋun.  
be iorþane.  
ƷeƷa eðel-land.  
Ʒíbe Ʒeond-Ʒenðeb.  
Ʒolbe Ʒeondum.  
Ʒceolbe Ʒopht moniŋ.  
blac-hleoƷ iðer.  
biƷienðe Ʒán.  
on Ʒriember Ʒæðm.  
Ʒeollon ƷeƷgenð.  
þrýða Ʒ beaŋa.  
bennum Ʒeoce.

## XXVIII.

Then heard I that *the* prince  
of *the* Elamites,  
*the* bold folk-leader,  
*an* army raised,  
Chedorlaomer :  
to him Amraphel  
10 of Shinar,  
widely in *the* world,

marched in succour.

They four then departed,  
kings of nations,  
with *a* great multitude,  
to seek south from thence  
Sodom and Gomorrah.  
Then with hostile bands was,  
by Jordan,  
20 *the* people's natal land  
wide overspread,  
*the* soil with enemies.  
Must many *a* fearful  
pale-faced damsel  
trembling go  
into *a* stranger's embrace.  
Fell *the* defenders  
of *their* brides and bracelets,  
sick with wounds.

\* The lines containing the names of the other two kings, Arioch and Tidal, have been inadvertently omitted by the copier of the MS. The sense of the line Ʒíbe populbe depends upon what should follow, but is now lost.

|                             |        |   |
|-----------------------------|--------|---|
| him þa togeaney.            | [ 98 ] | Against them then,                              |
| mið zuð-þræce.              |        | with warlike force,                             |
| ƿife fōran.                 |        | marched five                                    |
| ƿolc-cýningas.              |        | kings of nations,                               |
| ƿreotum zuðon.              |        | with <i>their</i> bands from <i>the</i> south ; |
| ƿolbon ƿodome buþh.         |        | <i>they</i> would Sodom city                    |
| ƿraðum ƿeƿuan.              |        | from foes defend.                               |
| þa ƿintra xii.              |        | These winters twelve                            |
| norðmonnum ær.              |        | before to <i>the</i> northmen                   |
| mebe ƿceolbon.              | 10     | must needs                                      |
| gombon gielðan.             |        | pay homage,                                     |
| ƿ gaƿol ƿellan.             |        | and tribute give ;                              |
| oð þ þa leobe.              |        | till that those nations                         |
| lenz ne ƿolbon.             |        | no longer would                                 |
| elamitapna.                 |        | <i>the</i> Elamites'                            |
| alðor ƿriðan.               |        | prince strengthen                               |
| ƿolc-geƿtreonum.            |        | with <i>the</i> public treasures,               |
| ac him ƿrom-ƿricon.         |        | but <i>they</i> deserted him.                   |
| ƿōron þa toƿorne.           |        | <i>They</i> then marched together,              |
| ƿpancan* ƿæron hlúbe.       | 20     | <i>the</i> javelins were loud,                  |
| ƿraðe ƿæl-heƿas.            |        | wroth <i>the</i> bands of slaughter,            |
| ƿanƿ ƿe ƿanna ƿugel.        |        | the sad fowl sang                               |
| under beoƿeð-ƿceaptum.      |        | amid <i>the</i> dart-shafts,                    |
| ðeapz ƿeðeƿa.               |        | dewy of feathers,                               |
| hƿær onƿenan.               |        | the rush expecting.                             |
| hæleð ónetton.              |        | <i>The</i> warriors hastened                    |
| on mægen-copðum.            |        | in powerful bodies,                             |
| móðum þrýðze <sup>b</sup> . |        | bold of mood,                                   |
| oð þ ƿolc-geƿume.           |        | till that <i>the</i> hosts of nations           |
| zeƿaren hæƿbon.             | 30     | had come  |

\* Lye, citing this place, explains ƿpancan by *Franci, Francones*; but ƿpanca is undoubtedly a missile weapon, as is evident from the passage in the "Death of Byrhtnoth"; ƿ ƿær ceolan ƿunu. þe þone ƿorþman man. mið hƿ ƿpancan oƿrycat. See "Anal. Angl. Sax." p. 123, line 27. and "Conybeare's Illustrations," p. xci. See also "Westenrieder Glossarium Ger. Lat." voce *Francisca*.

<sup>b</sup> The expression móðum þrýðze is rendered by Lye *animis depressi*, which surely cannot be the author's meaning.—Perhaps we ought to read þrýrte.

fīð tofomne.  
 fuðan ⁊ norðan.  
 helmum þeahte.  
 þær pær hearð plega.  
 pæl-Ʒara pƷuxl.  
 pƷ-cƷym micel.  
 hlūd hilde pƷéƷ.  
 handum bƷuƷdon.  
 hæleð of Ʒcæðum.  
 hƷmƷ-mæleð Ʒpeorð.  
 ecƷum bihtƷ.  
 þær pær eaðfƷynðe\*.  
 coƷle ofleg-cep.  
 Ʒeðe ær ne pær.  
 niðer ƷenihƷum.  
 norð-men pær on.  
 Ʒuð-Ʒolcum ƷƷice.  
 púrðon Ʒóðom-pape.  
 ⁊ ƷomorƷe.  
 Ʒolðer bƷƷttan.  
 æt þæm lind-cƷróðan.  
 leofum bebƷopene.  
 fƷynð-ƷeƷteallum.  
 ƷepƷton Ʒeorh heora.  
 ƷƷam þam Ʒolc-Ʒtýðe.  
 fleáme neƷƷan.  
 ƷecƷum ofƷlegene.  
 hum on ƷƷaðe Ʒeollon.  
 æðelinga beapn.  
 ecƷum ofƷeƷðe.  
 Ʒill-ƷeƷiððar.

together from afar,  
 from south and north,  
 with helmets decked.  
 There was hard play,  
 an interchange of deadly weapons,  
 a great war-cry,  
 a loud battle-crash.  
 Drew with *their* hands  
 the warriors from *their* sheaths  
 the ring-hilted sword,  
 of edges doughty ;  
 there was found easily  
 death-work to *the* man  
 who ere was not  
 with slaughter satiate.  
 The northmen were  
 to *the* southfolk destructive.  
 The inhabitants of Sodom were,  
 and of Gomorrah,  
 the dispensers of gold,  
 at *the* press of shields<sup>b</sup>  
 deprived of *their* beloved  
 martial comrades.  
 They retired, their lives  
 (from the *battle*-place of nations)  
 by flight to save,  
 smitten by *the* soldiers.  
 Fell on their path  
 the children of *the* people,  
 by *the sword's* edge consumed,  
*their* voluntary comrades.

\* The sense of this and the three following lines is obscure, and my translation, I fear, far from satisfactory.

<sup>b</sup> Literally, *at the linden crowd*, from the wood of the linden or lime-tree, of which the bucklers were made. See my translation of "Rask's Anglo-Saxon Grammar," p. xliii. note.

hæfðe prig-ƿiȝor.  
 elamitarra.  
 onðer ƿiȝa.  
 ƿeolb ƿæl-ƿtope.  
 ȝeƿát ȝeo ƿæpna laȝ.  
 ƿæȝten ȝécan.  
 ȝýnð ȝolb ȝƿudon.  
 áhuðan ƿa mið heȝȝe.  
 hoȝð-buȝh ƿeȝa.  
 ȝodoman ȝ ȝomorran.  
 ƿa ȝæl aȝealb.  
 máȝne ceapȝia.  
 máȝð ȝiðebon.  
 ƿæmnan ȝ ƿuðupan.  
 ƿneonðum beȝlæȝene.  
 ƿrom hleop-ȝtòle.  
 heȝtenð læððon.  
 út mið æhtum.  
 abrahaȝeȝ máȝ.  
 of ȝodoma býȝȝ.  
 ƿe þ ȝoð máȝȝon.  
 ȝeȝȝan ƿuȝðuȝ.  
 hȝelc ȝiððan ƿeapð.  
 æȝȝeȝ ƿæm ȝehnáȝȝe.  
 heȝe-ƿulȝa ȝið.  
 ƿapa þe læððon.  
 loth ȝ leoda ȝoð.  
 ȝuð-monna ȝine.  
 ȝiȝoȝe ȝulȝon:

## XXVIII.

Ðim ƿa ȝeȝ hȝaðe.  
 ȝeƿát ȝiðian.  
 ún ȝáȝa laȝ.  
 ȝe ða<sup>a</sup> ȝuðe ȝenæȝ.

Had victory in *the* battle  
 of *the* Elamites  
*the* ruler of *the* marshalled host,  
 held *the* battle-place.  
 Went the weapons' leavings  
 to seek *a* fastness.  
*The* foes pillaged *the* gold,  
 then plundered with *their* band  
*the* treasury of *the* men  
 of Sodom and Gomorrah.

10

At that time dearly paid  
*the* great cities ;  
 [ 94 ] *the* virgins departed,  
*the* damsels and widows,  
 of friends bereft,  
 from *their* asylum :  
 driving *they* brought  
 out, with *his* possessions,  
 Abram's kinsman,  
 20 from Sodom city.

We may that soothly  
 further say,  
 what was afterwards,  
 after *the* slaughter,  
*the* march of *these* war-wolves,  
 of those who led *away*  
 Lot and *the* people's goods,  
*the* southmen's treasure.  
*They* in victory exulted.

## XXVIII.

30

Then *a* warrior hastily  
 went journeying,  
 one *a* leaving of *the* weapons,  
 who had been saved in battle,

<sup>a</sup> For ða it seems that we should read ðe in this place.

abraham gēcan.  
 re ꝥ onlēg-peorc.  
 þam ebrucean.  
 eorle gecyðbe.  
 forlēgen ꝥrīðe.  
 roboma folc.  
 leoda duguðe.  
 7 lother ꝥrð.  
 þa ꝥ inꝥit-ꝥpell.  
 abraham gæxðe.  
 ꝥneondum gīnum.  
 bæb him ꝥultumeꝥ.  
 ꝥæꝥꝥæꝥt hæleð.  
 ꝥill-geðoꝥtan.  
 aner 7 manꝥe.  
 eꝥcol ꝥꝥubban.  
 cꝥæð ꝥ him ꝥæne.  
 peorce on mode.  
 gora gánoꝥt.  
 ꝥ hꝥ ꝥuhtꝥga.  
 þeop-nýb þolobe.  
 bæb him þꝥæc-ꝥóꝥe.  
 þa ꝥuncꝥ ꝥæꝥ.  
 ꝥæb ahiꝥgan.  
 ꝥ hꝥ hýlde-mæꝥ.  
 áhꝥeð ꝥurðe.  
 beoꝥn mið bꝥýðe.  
 him þa bꝥoðoꝥ þꝥý.  
 æt ꝥꝥæce þæne.  
 ꝥꝥeðum miꝥlum.  
 hælbðn hýꝥe-ꝥoꝥꝥe.  
 heaꝥðum ꝥóꝥðum.  
 ellen-ꝥóꝥe.  
 7 abrahame.  
 ꝥꝥeopa gælbðn.  
 ꝥ hꝥ hꝥ toꝥn mið hím.

Abram to seek,  
 who that fatal work  
 to the Hebrew  
 earl announced,  
*that were cruelly slaughtered*  
*the folk of Sodom,*  
*the flower of the nations,*  
 and Lot's misfortune.

Then that tale of woe  
 10 Abram told  
 to his friends,  
 besought to him *their* aid,  
*the* righteous man,  
*his* confederates,  
 Aner and Mamre,  
 Eshcol third ;  
 said that to him was  
 grief in mind,  
 of sorrows *the* most painful ;  
 20 that his brother's son  
 was suffering servitude :  
 besought *those* daring *men* to him,  
 those warriors, for this  
 counsel devise,  
 that his dear kinsman  
 might be rescued,  
*the* chieftain with *his* bride.

To him the brothers three,  
 at that deliberation,  
 30 with earnest zeal  
 healed *the* mental sorrow,  
 with bold words,  
*the* renowned for valour ;  
 and to Abram  
 gave *their* faith,  
 that they his anger with him



geƿræcon on ƿræðum.  
oððe on ƿæl feallan.  
þa ƿe halga heht.  
hiȝ heorð-ƿeƿoð.  
ƿæpna onfón.  
he þær ƿigena fanoð.  
ærc-beƿenbja.

xviii.

ȝ ccc. eac.  
beonðen<sup>a</sup> hołbja.  
þara þe he ƿiȝte.  
þ meahhte ƿel æghƿýlc.  
on fýrð ƿegan.  
fealpe linbe<sup>b</sup>.

him þa abraham ȝeƿát. [95]

ȝ þa eoȝlar þrý.  
þe him ær tƿeoƿe fealbon.  
mið heopa folce-ȝetpume.  
ƿolde hiȝ mæg huƿu loth alýn-  
of ládȝcipe. [nan.

ƿincas ƿaron ƿófe.

ƿanðas ƿæȝon.

forð ƿrómlíce.

on ƿołb-ƿeȝe.

hiłbe ƿulfaȝ.

hepe-ƿicum neh.

ȝefáren hæfðon.

þa he hiȝ ƿrum-ȝaran.

ƿírhýðȝ ƿer.

ƿórdum ȝæȝbe.

þáȝer aƿera.

him ƿæg þearf micel.

þ he on tƿa healde.

on *the* foes would wreak,  
or in slaughter fall.

Then the holy man bade  
his hearth-retainers  
*their* weapons take :  
he there warriors found,  
bearers of *the* ashen *spear*,  
eighteen

and three hundred eke,  
10 to *their* lord faithful,  
of whom he knew  
that each could well  
to battle bear  
*the* fallow linden.

Abram then departed,  
and the earls three, [given,  
who ere to him *their* faith had  
with their band of people ;  
he would at least his kinsman Lot  
from calamity. [release

21 *The* warriors were renowned,  
bore *their* shields  
stoutly forth  
on *the* earth-way.

*The* war-wolves  
near to *their* camp  
had marched,  
when he to his leaders,  
*the* cautious man,  
30 said in words,  
Terah's son,  
*that* to him was great need  
that he, on two sides,

<sup>a</sup> Thus in MS., but apparently an error for *ƿeoðne*, as the word does not seem to occur elsewhere.

<sup>b</sup> In *Beowulf* we have *ȝcolpe linð*, p. 194. line 17.

ȝumme ȝuð-ȝemót.  
 ȝȳrcum eorþon.  
 heaþðne hand-pleȝan.  
 epæð ꝥ him ȝe halȝa.  
 éce ðuhten.  
 eað mihte.  
 æt þam ȝpepe nre.  
 ȝpebe lænan.  
 þa ic neðan ȝepnæȝn.  
 unþer niht-ȝcupan.  
 hæleð tohilbe.  
 hlȳn pearð on picum.  
 ȝcȳlba ȝ ȝceapta.  
 ȝceotenþna ȝȳll.  
 ȝuð-ȝlána ȝeȝrunb.  
 ȝuþon únpæȝne.  
 unþer ȝceat-peþum.  
 ȝceapne ȝapaȝ.  
 ȝ ȝeonda ȝeoph.  
 ȝeollon ðicce.  
 þær hlihenbe.  
 húðe ȝepebon.  
 ȝeccar ȝ ȝeȝiððar.  
 ȝȝon ept ahpeaȝ.  
 of norð-monna.  
 nrð-ȝeteone.  
 æȝc-tȳp peþa.  
 abraham ȝealde.  
 ȝȝ to peðbe.  
 nalleȝ punþen ȝolb.  
 ȝon hȳ ȝuhtȝnan.  
 ȝloh ȝ ȝȳlbe.  
 ȝeond on ȝitte<sup>a</sup>.

*the grim war-mote*  
*should to the strangers show,*  
*the hard hand-play :*  
*said that him the holy*  
*Lord eternal*  
*might easily,*  
*at the strife of spears,*  
*with success reward.*

When, as I have heard, to sleep,  
 10 under *the* shade of night,  
*the* warrior bowed,  
 was in *the* camp *the* din  
 of shields and shafts,  
*the* fall of archers,  
 whizzing of war-darts :  
 griped unsoftly  
 among *the* shooters  
*the* sharp arrows,  
 and *the* lives of the foes  
 20 fell thickly,  
 where laughing  
*they* had borne *the* spoil,  
 warriors and allies.  
 Victory turned again  
 from *the* northmen's  
 hostile malice,  
*the* spear-glory of *the* men :—  
 Abram gave  
 war in ransom,  
 30 not twisted gold,  
 for his brother's son.  
 Struck and felled  
*the* enemy in fight :

<sup>a</sup> Lye renders this line *exultans in cantilena*. I suspect ȝitte to be an error for ȝehte, or rather ȝȳhte, and have translated accordingly.

|                                     |        |  |
|-------------------------------------|--------|--|
| him on fultum gráp.                 |        | in <i>his</i> support crushed                          |
| heofon-riçer pearð.                 |        | <i>the</i> Guardian of heaven's kingdom                |
| henƷar purðon.                      |        | <i>those</i> bands, were                               |
| feoper on fleame.                   |        | in flight four   |
| folc-cýnungar.                      |        | kings of nations,                                      |
| leode mæƷpan.                       | 20     | leaders of people :                                    |
| him on laƷte Ʒtób.                  |        | on <i>their</i> footsteps stood                        |
| hihtlic heorð-Ʒerob.                |        | <i>the</i> exulting vassalage,                         |
| Ʒ hæleð laƷon.                      |        | and <i>the</i> warriors lay,                           |
| on ƷƷaðe Ʒæton.                     | 10     | sate, on <i>the</i> way,                               |
| þa þe Ʒoboma.                       |        | those that Sodom                                       |
| Ʒ gomorra.                          |        | and Gomorrah   |
| Ʒolbe beƷóran.                      |        | had of gold bereft,                                    |
| beƷtƷubon ƷtíƷ-Ʒitum <sup>a</sup> . |        | <i>they</i> strewed on <i>the</i> path-ways.           |
| him Ʒ Ʒtíðe Ʒealb.                  |        | Them that sternly paid                                 |
| ƷæðeƷa locheƷ.                      |        | <i>the</i> uncle of Lot :                              |
| Ʒleonde <sup>b</sup> . . . . .      |        | fleeing [were]   |
| elamitaƷna.                         |        | <i>the</i> Elamites'                                   |
| alðon-buƷuðe.                       |        | chief nobles,  |
| ðóme beƷƷorene.                     | 20     | of power bereft,                                       |
| oð Ʒ hue ðomaƷco.                   | [ 96 ] | till that they from Damascus                           |
| únfeon Ʒænon.                       |        | were not far.  |
| ƷeƷát him aƷnahan þa.               |        | Abram then went  |
| on þa ƷíƷ-Ʒóðe.                     |        | on the war-road,                                       |
| ƷrðeƷtƷob Ʒeón.                     |        | <i>the</i> retreat to see                              |
| láðra monna.                        |        | of <i>the</i> hostile men.                             |
| loth ƷæƷ aƷƷeðeð.                   |        | Lot was rescued,                                       |
| eoƷl mið æhtum.                     |        | <i>the</i> earl with <i>his</i> possessions,           |
| íbeƷa hƷunƷon.                      |        | <i>the</i> females returned,                           |
| ƷíƷ on Ʒíllan.                      | 30     | <i>the</i> women willingly ;                           |
| Ʒíðe ƷeƷapon.                       |        | saw wide <i>around</i>                                 |
| Ʒneonra Ʒeoph-banan.                |        | <i>the</i> murderers of <i>the</i> people <sup>c</sup> |

<sup>a</sup> The signification of ƷtíƷ-Ʒitum seems very doubtful; perhaps we should read ƷtíƷ-Ʒitum, meaning *towns or villages on the road*.

<sup>b</sup> The word Ʒænon seems to be wanting in this place.

<sup>c</sup> Literally, *of the free*.

fuzlaſ ƿlutan.  
 on ecƿ-pale.  
 abraham ƿenebe.  
 fuð-monna eƿt.  
 ƿinc 7 bƿýða.  
 æðelunga beaƿn.  
 oð lenon<sup>a</sup> mægeð.  
 heopa maƿum.  
 næƿne mon eaƿna.  
 lifigenða hēƿ.  
 lýtle ƿenebe.  
 þon ƿuƿðlicon.  
 ƿiƿ-ƿið áteah.  
 þaƿa þe ƿið ƿƿa miclum.  
 mæzne ƿeƿeƿbe :.

[ 97 ]

*the* birds tearing,  
 amid *the* slaughter of swords.  
 Abram conveyed  
 back *the* south-men's  
 treasure and brides,  
*the* children of *the* people,  
 unto the territory of \* \* \*,  
 to their kindred.

Never any one of all  
 living here,  
 with a small band,  
 on a worthier than *that*  
 warlike expedition marched,  
 of those who against so great  
 a power rushed.

## XXX.

þa ƿeƿ fuð þanon.  
 ƿoðoma ƿolc.  
 ƿuð-ƿell ƿeƿan<sup>b</sup>.  
 hƿelc ƿroðma ƿeaƿð.  
 ƿeonða ƿrom-láb.  
 ƿeƿát hum ƿƿea leóða.  
 eoƿlum beðƿonen.  
 abraham ƿeƿan.  
 ƿƿeonða ƿeaƿceap<sup>c</sup>.  
 hum ƿenebe mið.  
 ƿolonia.  
 ƿinceƿ hýnbe.  
 þ ƿeƿ ƿe mæƿa.  
 melchizebec.  
 leóða biƿceop.  
 ƿe mið lácum com.

## XXX.

Then was, south from thence,  
 the people of Sodom  
 awaiting tidings of *the* battle,—  
 how was *the* fierce  
 enemics' retreat?  
*The* lord of *the* people went,  
 of *his* men bereft,  
 to seek Abram,  
 destitute of friends;  
 with him went  
 Salem's  
 treasure's guardian,  
 that was the great  
 Melchizedek,  
*the* people's bishop,  
 who came with gifts,

<sup>a</sup> Evidently an error of the scribe, perhaps for gomonna.

<sup>b</sup> My interpretation of ƿeƿan is purely conjectural.

<sup>c</sup> This line is in apposition to line 22.

fýrð-funca fruman.  
 fægne gnetan.  
 abraham árlíce.  
 ⁊ him onrette.  
 godes bletsunge.  
 ⁊ swa gýððode.  
 swa ðu gepurðob.  
 on þeowum rime.  
 for þæs eazum.  
 þe ðe ærca tír.  
 æt guðe forgear.  
 þ̅ is god selra.  
 icðe hettenðra.  
 hezga þrymmar.  
 on zepealb gebæc.  
 ⁊ þe pæpnum læt.  
 nanc-ſtæte forð.  
 rime þyncan.  
 huðe álpeðban.  
 ⁊ hæleð fyllan.  
 on swaðe fæton.  
 ne meahdon ſið-pepob.  
 guðe fpopan.  
 ac hie god flýmbe<sup>a</sup>.  
 þe ðe æt-feohtan.  
 mid frum-garum.  
 rið ofermaegner.  
 egran ſcoble.  
 handum ſinum.  
 ⁊ halegu treow.  
 geow þu rið godowa gearð.  
 rihte healberc.

*the chief of martial leaders*  
*fair to greet,*  
*Abram, honourably ;*  
*and on him set*  
*God's blessing,*  
*and thus sang :—*  
*' Be thou honoured*  
*in the number of men,*  
*before the eyes of him*  
 10 *who to thee glory of spears,*  
*at battle, gave ;*  
*that is, God himself,*  
*who the pursuing*  
*armies' bands*  
*brake in his power,*  
*and thee with weapons let*  
*a way forth through the proud*  
*widely work,*  
*rescue the spoil,*  
 20 *and the warriors fell.*  
*On the way they sate ;*  
*the marching host might not*  
*in battle thrive,*  
*but them God routed,*  
*(who to fight*  
*with the patriarchs,*  
*against superior force's*  
*terror is said,*  
*with his hands,)*  
 30 *and the holy covenant,*  
*which thou with heaven's Ruler*  
*rightly holdest.'*

<sup>a</sup> The order of this and the six following lines seems to be ; *but them God (and the holy covenant) routed, who with his hands is said to fight with the patriarchs, against the terror of superior force.* Sceolde here seems to have the force which the same verb has in modern German, viz. *is said, is understood.*

him þa ƿe beorn.  
 bletunga lean.  
 þurh hand agear.  
 ƿ þær hefe-teamer.  
 ealles teoðan ƿceat.  
 abraham ƿealde.  
 gober biſceope.  
 þa ƿƿræc guð-cýning.  
 ƿodoma albor.  
 ƿecgum beƿýlled<sup>a</sup>.  
 to abrahame.  
 him ƿær ápa þearf.  
 ƿorð ƿe mennem.  
 mínra leoba.  
 þe þu áhnebbert.  
 heſer cræftum.  
 ƿerla ƿæl-clommum.  
 haƿa þe ƿunden gold.  
 þ ær ágen ƿær.  
 uſſum folce.  
 ƿeoh ƿ ƿrætra.  
 læt me ƿreo læban.  
 eft on eðel.  
 æðelunga bearn.  
 on ƿerte ƿic.  
 ƿif ƿ cnihta.  
 earne ƿýðeƿan.  
 earoan ƿýnbon beabe.  
 folc-geſiðar.  
 nýmðe ƿea áne.  
 þe me mid ƿceolbon.  
 mearce healban.  
 him þa abraham.  
 andſƿarode.

Him then the prince  
*the* gift of *his* blessings  
 gave, through *his* hand,  
 and of *the* martial spoil,  
 throughout, a tenth portion  
 on Abram bestowed,  
 God's bishop.

Then spake *the* warlike king,  
*the* prince of Sodom,  
 of *his* warriors bereft,  
 to Abram ;  
 to him was need of wealth :  
 ' Give me *the* damsels  
 of my people,  
 whom thou hast rescued,  
 through power of *thy* band,  
 from *those* men's fatal bonds ;  
 have to thee *the* twisted gold,  
 that erst belonging was  
 to our folk,  
*the* wealth and ornaments :  
 let me lead *them* free,  
 back into *their* country,  
*my* people's children,  
 into *their* wasted dwelling-place,  
*the* women and *the* youths,  
*the* poor widows ;  
*their* sons are dead,  
 nobles of *the* country,  
 save a few only,  
 who with me must  
*the* frontier guard.'

Him then Abram  
 answered

<sup>a</sup> This participle appears to be synonymous with beſlægen, signifying *bereft*  
*(of friends, through their being slain or felled)*.

|                               |    |  |
|-------------------------------|----|--|
| æðre þor eorlum.              |    | forthwith before <i>the</i> people :   |
| eine gepurðob.                |    | honoured for valour,                   |
| ðóme 7 7igore.                |    | power and victory ;                    |
| ðrihtlice 7ppæc.              |    | lordly <i>he</i> spake :—              |
| ic þe gehæte.                 |    | ‘ I vow to thee,                       |
| hæleða palðenð.               |    | lord of men,                           |
| þor þam halgan.               |    | before the Holy,                       |
| þe heofona 7.                 |    | that is of heaven                      |
| þisse eorðan.                 |    | <i>and</i> of this earth               |
| ágenð fpea.                   | 10 | <i>the</i> owning Lord,                |
| þórdum mínum.                 |    | with <i>my</i> words,—                 |
| nif þoruld-peoh þe ic me ágan |    | there is no worldly pelf, that I       |
| þille.                        |    | will for myself possess,               |
| 7ceat ne 7cilling.            |    | scot nor shilling,                     |
| þær ic on7ceotenbum.          |    | for that I from <i>the</i> assailants, |
| þeoben mæpa.                  |    | great lord !                           |
| þíner al7iebbe.               |    | rescued thee,                          |
| æðelunga helm.                |    | chief of men !                         |
| þý lær þu eft cpeðe.          |    | lest thou shouldst say hereafter,      |
| þ ic purbe.                   |    | that I became                          |
| þill-7e7ceallum.              | 20 | with <i>my</i> comrades                |
| eadi7 on eorðan.              |    | rich on earth,                         |
| æp-7e7ceonum*.                |    | with <i>the</i> treasures              |
| 7oboma þíce.                  |    | of Sodom's realm ;                     |
| * * *                         |    | [spoil,                                |
| ác þu mo7t heonon luðe læðan. |    | but thou hence mayest lead <i>the</i>  |
| þe ic þe æt hulbe 7eplóh.     |    | which I for thee have won in battle,   |
| ealle buton bæle.             |    | all, save <i>the</i> part              |
| þýra ðriht-pepa.              |    | of these chieftains,                   |
| anere7 7 mampe7.              |    | Aner and Mamre,                        |
| 7 e7cole7.                    | 30 | and Esheol :                           |
| nelle ic þa 7incea7.          |    | I will not those warriors              |
| þihte benæman.                |    | of <i>their</i> right deprive ;        |

\* Literally, *with the brass* (i. e. *money*) *treasures*. In the following line, *þíce* seems to be an error for *þíce7*. The line in alliteration with *7oboma þíce* is wanting.

40 hie me full-eodon.  
 æt ærc-þræce.  
 ruhton þe æfter frowe.  
 50 geƿit þu ferian nu.  
 hām hýrtes gold.  
 ⁊ healf-mægeð\*.  
 leoba iðeƿa.  
 þu þe laðra ne þearft.  
 hæleða hild-þræce.  
 hƿile onſittan.  
 10 norð-manna ƿið.  
 eácne fuzlar.  
 unbep beoph-hleoþum.  
 blóðig ſittað.  
 þeob-hepza ƿæl.  
 þicce gefýlled.  
 gepát hum þa ge healbenð.  
 hām ſiðan.  
 mid þý hepe-teame.  
 þe hum ge halza forzeaf.  
 20 ebréa leob.  
 ána gemýnðig.  
 ða zen abrahame.  
 eopde ſelfa.  
 heofona heah-cýning.  
 halge ſƿæce.  
 trýmebe til-mobigne.  
 ⁊ him to neorðode. [ 99 ]  
 méba ſýndon mucla<sup>b</sup> þína.  
 ne læt þu þe þín móð arealcan.  
 ƿærƿæft ƿillan mýneſ.  
 31 ne þearft þu þe ƿiht onþræban.  
 þenben þu míne láne lærteft.

for they well aided me,  
 at *the* brunt of ashen spears,  
 fought for thy benefit.  
 Depart thou now conveying  
 home *the* fretted gold,  
 and beloved damsels,  
 women of *the* nations, [self,  
 thou for enemies' needest not thy-  
 for *those* men's martial violence,  
 10 a while disquiet,  
*the* northmen's war.  
*The* teeming fowls,  
 among *the* mountain-heights,  
 sit bloody,  
 with *the* slaughter of *those* bands  
 thickly filled.'

Departed then the prince  
 home to journey,  
 with the martial spoil,  
 20 which to him gave the holy  
 Hebrews' lord,  
 mindful of benefits.

Then again to Abram  
 appeared himself,  
*the* heavens' high King;  
 with holy speech  
 comforted *the* meek of mind,  
 and to him spake:—  
 'Thy rewards are great,  
 let not thou thy mind depress thee;  
 31 observant of my will,  
 thou needest not fear aught,  
 while thou my precepts exccutest;

\* A similar compound with the word *healf*, viz. *healf-gebedda*, occurs in *Beowulf*, p. 7, line 21.

<sup>b</sup> Both *mucla* and *þína* seem to be errors for *múcle* and *þínc*.



ac ic þe lifgenbe heþ.  
 rið peana gehpam.  
 ppeo 7 fcyldbe.  
 folnum minum.  
 ne þearf þu forht peþan.

for I thee living here,  
 against every ill  
 will cover and shield,  
 with my hands :  
 thou needest not be fearful.'

XXXI.

XXXI.

Abrahām þā.  
 andſƿarode.  
 dæd-ſƿof drihtne ſinum.  
 fææn hne dæg-ſime fſof.  
 hpæt ƿiſeþ þu me. 10  
 ƿarƿa ƿalbenð.  
 fſeo-manna to fſofne.  
 nu ic þuſ feaſceaf eom.  
 ne þearf ic ƿſe-ſof.  
 eaſonan bȳchan.  
 æneƿum minra.  
 ac me æfter ſculon.  
 mine ƿoruld-maƿar.  
 þeƿan bſyttian.  
 ne fealdeþ þu me ſunu. 20  
 fofdon mec ſorƿ breceð.  
 on feþan fſiðe.  
 ic fȳlf ne mæƿ. [ 100 ]  
 fæb ahȳƿan.  
 ƿæð ƿeſeþa min.  
 fæƿen fſeo-beaſnum.  
 fæſte mȳnceð in ƿeþancum.  
 þ me æfter ſe eaſonan ſine.  
 ƿſe-þearðar.  
 ƿeſeð þ me of bſȳbe. 30  
 beaſn ne ƿofon.  
 him þa æþne ƿof.  
 andſƿarode.  
 næſne ƿeſeþan.

Abram then  
 answered,  
*the* deed-famed, his Lord ;  
 him asked *the* stricken in days :—  
 ' What givest thou me,  
 Ruler of spirits,  
 for men's comfort,  
 now I am thus desolate ?  
 I need not *an* hereditary seat  
 build for any  
 sons of mine ;  
 but after me shall  
 my worldly connexions  
 my wealth enjoy.  
 Thou hast not given me *a* son,  
 therefore me sorrow vexeth  
 sorely in mind ;  
 I may not myself  
 counsel devise.  
 My steward goeth  
 elate with children,  
 firmly in thought imagineth,  
 that after me his sons shall be  
*the* heirs :  
 he seeth that by *my* wife to me  
 children are not born.'

Him then forthwith God  
 answered :—  
 ' Never of *the* steward

|                            |    |   |
|----------------------------|----|---|
| pædað þíne.                |    | shall <i>the</i> sons                     |
| eaƿona <sup>a</sup> ýrre.  |    | govern thy heritage ;                     |
| ác þín ágen bearn.         |    | but thine own child                       |
| ƿrætƿa healdeð.            |    | shall rule <i>thy</i> treasures,          |
| þonne þín ƿlærc lizeð.     |    | when thy flesh lich.                      |
| ƿceapa heopon.             |    | Behold <i>the</i> heaven ;                |
| hýrre ƿerim.               |    | tell <i>its</i> ornaments,                |
| ƿodoneƿ tunzel.            |    | <i>the</i> stars of <i>the</i> firmament, |
| þa nú nūme heopa.          |    | which now largely their                   |
| ƿuldon-ƿærtne ƿlite.       | 10 | glorious beauty,                          |
| ƿíbe ðealað.               |    | widely deal,                              |
| oƿer bráð brýmu.           |    | over <i>the</i> broad ocean               |
| beorhte ƿeínan.            |    | brightly shine :                          |
| ƿile brð mæg-burh.         |    | such shall be <i>the</i> family           |
| menro þínne.               |    | of thy people,                            |
| ƿolc-bearnum ƿrome.        |    | excellent in <i>its</i> children.         |
| ne læt þu þín ƿerhð ƿeƿan. |    | Let not thou thy soul be                  |
| ƿorðum aƿæleð.             |    | with sorrows bound ;                      |
| zién þe ƿunu ƿeorðeð.      |    | yet to thee shall sons,                   |
| bearn oƿ brýde.            | 20 | children from <i>thy</i> wife,            |
| þurh gebýrð cumen.         |    | come by birth,                            |
| ƿeðe æfter brð.            |    | who shall after be                        |
| ýrre hýrde.                |    | guardians of <i>thy</i> heritage,         |
| zóðe mæpe.                 |    | good <i>and</i> great.                    |
| ne zeompa þu.              |    | Be not thou sad ;                         |
| ic eom ƿe ƿalbenð.         |    | I am the Powerful,                        |
| ƿe þe ƿor ƿintra ƿela.     |    | who thee, many winters since,             |
| oƿ calbea.                 |    | from <i>the</i> Chaldeans'                |
| ceartne álaebde.           |    | city led,                                 |
| ƿeoƿe ƿumne.               | 30 | some four <i>of</i> you,                  |
| zehet þe ƿolc-ƿeðe.        |    | promised thee dwellings,                  |
| ƿíbe to zeƿealde.          |    | ample in possession ;                     |
| ic þe ƿeíne nú.            |    | I thee now,                               |
| mago ebréa.                |    | parent of <i>the</i> Hebrews !            |
| míne ƿelle.                |    | my covenant give,                         |

<sup>a</sup> The construction requires eaƿonan.

þ ꝥceal ꝥrom-cýnne.  
 polbe þíne.  
 ꝥíð laub manꝥ.  
 ȝeȝeteb ȝurðan.  
 eorðan ꝥceatar.  
 oð eufꝥraten.  
 ȝ ꝥrom eȝýpta.  
 eðel-meapce.  
 ꝥꝥa<sup>a</sup> mid wðar<sup>b</sup> ȝꝥa.  
 nílur ꝥceadeð.  
 ȝ eȝt ȝenbeð<sup>c</sup> ȝæ.  
 þíðe þíce.  
 eall þ ꝥculon áȝan.  
 eapopan þíne.  
 þeod-landa ȝehꝥilc.  
 ꝥꝥa þa þꝥeo ȝæteꝥ.  
 ꝥceape ꝥtán-býnꝥ.  
 ꝥꝥeamum beþindað.  
 ꝥámige ꝥlódar.  
 þolc-mæȝða býht<sup>d</sup>.  
 þa ȝæȝ ȝarpan.  
 ȝáꝥ on móðe.  
 þ hím abꝥahame.  
 ænȝ ne ȝearð.  
 þurh ȝebeðȝeape.  
 beapꝥ ȝemæne.  
 ꝥꝥeolic to ꝥꝥoȝꝥe. [ 101 ]  
 onȝan þa ȝeꝥhð-ceapnꝥ.

that shall with thy offspring  
 the earth,  
 many a spacious land,  
 be peopled,  
 earth's regions,  
 unto the Euphrates,  
 and from the Egyptians'  
 country-limit,  
 (which with two streams  
 10 Nilus boundeth,) and unto the Mediterranean sea,  
 spacious realms.  
 All that shall own  
 thy sons,  
 each country,  
 which those three waters  
 (lofty towns of stone)  
 with their streams surround,  
 foamy floods,  
 20 the boundary of nations.'  
 Then was to Sarah  
 pain in mind,  
 that to them by Abram  
 was not any,  
 through marriage,  
 child common,  
 goodly, for comfort.  
 She began then, anxious in soul,

<sup>a</sup> The word *ȝꝥa* is here, and at line 16, a relative, like the German *so*. Thus also *Beowulf*: *plite-beorhtne ȝanȝ. ȝꝥa ȝæteꝥ bebuȝeð*. See Thorkelin's Edit. p. 10. l. and Rask's Gr. p. 206.

<sup>b</sup> Junius has *ȝuðar*, both here and in his transcript of Ælfric, MS. Bodl.

<sup>c</sup> For *eȝt ȝenbeð ȝæ*, which seems void of an appropriate sense, I suspect we ought to read *oð ȝenbeð ȝæ*.

<sup>d</sup> According to the Suppl. to Lye. *býht* signifies *angulus* vel *sinus in quo concurrunt limites regionum*. It seems to be synonymous with the Ger. *Bucht*, Isl. and Dan. *Bugt*.

to þe þe fīnum.  
 þōrðum mæðlan.  
 me þær forþýrnde.  
 faldend heofona.  
 þ̅ ic mæg-burȝe.  
 morȝe þīne.  
 fīm mīclan.  
 þoderum under.  
 eaporum þīnum.  
 nū ic eom oþpēna.  
 þ̅ unc feo eðyl-ſtær.  
 æfre þeorðe.  
 ȝifeðe ætȝæðe.  
 ic eom ȝeomor-ſrōð.  
 drihten mīn.  
 ðo ſpa ic þe biððe.  
 hēr iſ ſæmne.  
 ſpeolecu mæg.  
 iðer eȝyptiſc.  
 án ón ȝeþealde.  
 hát þe þa ſecene.  
 neſte ȝeſtigan.  
 ȝ árande.  
 hƿæðer ſpea pille.  
 ænȝne þe.  
 ȝnfe-þearde.  
 on þoruld lætan.  
 þurh þ̅ þiſ cuman.  
 þa ſe eadeȝa þer.  
 iðere lārum.  
 ȝeðapode.  
 heht him þeop-mennen.  
 on bebb ȝán.  
 þrýðe lārum.  
 hne mōð aſtah.  
 þa heo þær mazo-timbne.

to her consort,  
 with words to ſpeak :—  
 ‘ Me hath denied it  
*the* Lord of Heaven,  
 that I of *thy*  
 family may  
 increaſe *the* number,  
 under heaven,  
 with thy ſons.  
 10 Now I am hopeleſs,  
 that to us the ſtaff of *our* family  
 will ever be  
 given together.  
 I am with ſadneſs worn.  
 My lord,  
 do as I pray thee ;  
 here is *a* damſel,  
*a* comely maiden,  
*an* Egyptian woman,  
 20 one in *thy* power :  
 bid *her* then to thee ſtraight  
*thy* couch aſcend,  
 and make trial,  
 whether *the* Lord will  
 to thee any  
 heir,  
 into *the* world let,  
 by this woman, come.’  
 Then the bleſſed man  
 30 to *the* woman’s counſels  
 aſſented,  
 bade *the* bond-woman to him  
 into bed to go,  
 by his wife’s counſels.  
 Her mind roſe,  
 when ſhe had with offspring

|                                     |         |                                 |
|-------------------------------------|---------|---------------------------------|
| be abrahame.                        |         | by Abram                        |
| eacen forðen.                       | [ 102 ] | been increased ;                |
| onȝan ærþancum.                     |         | <i>she</i> sought with insults  |
| āȝenð-ſnean.                        |         | <i>her</i> mistress,            |
| halſ-ſæte heſuan.                   |         | stubborn, to vex,               |
| hiȝe þrýðe pæȝ.                     |         | bore contumely in mind,         |
| pæſ laðreubo.                       |         | was ill-disposed,               |
| luſtum ne polde.                    |         | willingly would not             |
| þeopðom þolian.                     |         | thraldom endure,                |
| ác heo þrýte onȝan.                 | 10      | but ſhe boldly ſought           |
| pið ſarpan.                         |         | againſt Sarah                   |
| ſſiðe pinnan.                       |         | vehemently to ſtrive. [man      |
| þa ic þ̅ p̅r̅ ȝeſſæȝn.              |         | Then, as I have heard, that wo- |
| þórdum cýðan.                       |         | made known in words             |
| hiȝe man-ðrýhtne.                   |         | to her lord                     |
| móðeſ ȝorȝe.                        |         | <i>her</i> mind's ſorrow,       |
| ȝár-ſeþhð ȝæȝðe.                    |         | ſore in ſoul ſaid,              |
| ȝ ȝſiðe cpæð.                       |         | and ſtrongly ſpake :—           |
| ne ſſemeſt þu ȝeſýȝnu.              |         | 'Thou doeſt not what is ſeemly  |
| ȝ juht pið me.                      | 20      | and right towards me ;          |
| þarodeſt þu ȝena.                   |         | thou haſt ſtill permitted       |
| þ̅ me þeop-mennen.                  |         | that me <i>the</i> bond-woman   |
| ȝiððan áȝar ðe.                     |         | Hagar (ſince to thee            |
| ideſe laȝte.                        |         | <i>the</i> woman with ſtep      |
| bedð-ſeſte ȝeſtah.                  |         | <i>thy</i> bed aſcended,        |
| ȝpa ic béna pæſ.                    |         | as I was ſuppliant,)            |
| ðnehte ðoȝoȝa ȝehpam <sup>a</sup> . |         | hath vexed each day,            |
| ðæðum ȝ þórdum.                     |         | by deeds and words.             |
| unáſlice þ̅.                        |         | Diſgracefully that              |
| áȝan <sup>b</sup> ſceal.            | 30      | ſhall Hagar <i>rue</i> ,        |
| ȝiſ ic móte for þe.                 |         | if I may for thee <sup>c</sup>  |

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius, ðnehta ðoȝoȝa ȝeham.

<sup>b</sup> For áȝan I ſuſpect we ſhould read áȝar, and that hncoptan or ȝeloan, or a verb of like import, has been omitted in the line.

<sup>c</sup> "if I may for thee," i. e. *if I might be allowed*. Again, on a ſimilar occaſion, Sarah ſays, ȝiſ ic reálðan móte.

mīne pealban.  
 abraham leofa.  
 þær 7ie ælmihtig.  
 [ðrihtna] \* ðrihten.  
 ðēma mid unc tpih.  
 hipe þa æbne.  
 andſƿanobe.  
 pīr-hȳðig pēr.  
 pōrdum ſīnura.  
 ne forlæte ic þe.  
 þenben ƿit hīrað bū.  
 ānna leaƿe.  
 āc þu þīn āgen moſt.  
 meunen āteon.  
 7ƿa þīn mōð ſƿeoð:

govern my own,  
 beloved Abram !  
 of this be *the* Almighty  
*the* Lord [of lords]  
 judge 'twixt us two.'

Her then straight  
 answered  
*the* prudent man,  
 with his words :—  
 10 ' I will not forsake thee,  
 [ 103 ] while we both live,  
 of honours void<sup>b</sup>,  
 but thou mayest thine own  
 servant treat,  
 as thy mind liketh.'

## XXXII.

Ða ƿearð únblīðe.  
 abrahameſ cƿen.  
 hipe ƿorc-þeoƿe.  
 ƿrað on móðe.  
 heaƿð 7 hƿeðe.  
 hīge-teonan 7ƿræc.  
 7ræcne on 7ræmnan.  
 heo þa fleón 7eƿát.  
 þnea 7 þeoƿbóm.  
 þolian né polðe.  
 7ƿel 7 onðleán.  
 þær ðe āp bȳðe.  
 to 7arpan.  
 ac heo on 7ið 7eƿát.  
 ƿérten 7écan.  
 þær hie ƿulbƿeſ þegn.

## XXXII.

Then was unblithe  
 Abram's wife,  
 with her work-servant  
 wroth in mood :  
 20 hard and cruel,  
*her* mind's hate spake,  
 fiercely against *the* damsel.

She then fled  
 invective and thralldom,  
 would not endure  
 evil and vengeance  
 for what *she* ere had done  
 to Sarah,  
 but on *her* way she went  
 30 *the* waste to seek.  
 There her a minister of glory,

\* The word ðrihtna is here supplied; the resemblance of which to ðrihten immediately following may have occasioned its omission by the scribe.

<sup>b</sup> i. e. *childless*.

éngel drihtnes.  
 in gemitte.  
 geomor móde.  
 þe hie georne frægn.  
 hwider fundast þu.  
 fearceast ides.  
 iſðas dreogan.  
 þec sarpe ah.  
 heo him æðpe.  
 andſparode.  
 ic fleah þean pana.  
 pilna gehwile.  
 hlæfdigan hete.  
 bean of þeum.  
 trefan 7 teonan.  
 nu ſceal tearu hleop. [104]  
 on þerſenne.  
 witode biðan.  
 hƿonne of heortan.  
 hunger oððe wulf.  
 ſaple 7 ſorze.  
 ſomeð abſeðe.  
 lƿe þa þe engel.  
 andſparode.  
 ne ceapa þu feor heðon.  
 fleame dælan.  
 ſompiſt incpe.  
 ic þu ſece eft.  
 eapna þe aƿa.  
 eadmoð ongin.  
 dreogan æfter dizeðum.  
 þe drihten hold.  
 þu ſcealt aƿa.  
 abrahame ſunu.  
 on woruld bringan.  
 ic þe ſoðum nū.

an angel of the Lord,  
 one met,  
 sad in mood,  
 who her earnestly asked :—  
 ' Whither art thou hastening,  
 poor damsel,  
 to endure *thy* lot ?  
 Thce Sarah owned.'

She him forthwith  
 answered :—  
 ' I fled from evil, (lacking  
 of every wish,)  
 from *my* lady's hate,  
 (poor from *the* dwelling-place,)  
 torment and insult.  
 Now shall *I*, with tearful face,  
 in *the* waste  
*my* doom abide ;  
 when from *my* heart  
 hunger or wolf  
 soul and sorrow  
 shall at once have torn.'

Her then the angel  
 answered :—  
 ' Care not thou, far from hence,  
 by flight to part  
 your fellowship,  
 but seek thou *it* again ;  
 earn to thee honour,  
 humble, strive  
 to act according to virtue ;  
 be to *thy* lord faithful ;  
 thou, Hagar, shalt  
 to Abram a son  
 bring into *the* world.  
 I to thee now with my

mánnum gecge.  
 þ̅re maȝo-ſinc ſceal.  
 mið ylðum peſan.  
 iſmahel haſen.  
 ſe bið únhyſe.  
 onlæȝ-ȝyſe.  
 ſiðerþneca.  
 peſa cneorſiſſum.  
 máȝum ſinum.  
 hine moniȝe on.  
 ſſaðe ſinnað.  
 mið pæpen-þſæce.  
 of þam ſſum ȝarum.  
 folc apæcniað.  
 þeob únmaete.  
 ȝeſiȝ þu þinne eft.  
 ſalðenð ſécan.  
 ſuna þæm þe áȝon.  
 heo þa æbne ȝeſát.  
 engler lárnum.  
 hiſe hlafordum.  
 ſſa ſe halȝa bebeað.  
 ȝober æſenð-ȝaſt.  
 ȝleapan ſſſæce.  
 ða ſearð abrahaſe.  
 iſmaél ȝebóren.  
 efne þa he on ſopulðe.  
 ſintſa hæſbe.  
 vi. ȝ lxxx.  
 ſunu ſeóx ȝ ðáh.  
 ſſa ſe engel æſ.  
 þurh hiſ áȝen ſóſð.  
 ſæle ſſeoðo-ſcealc.  
 ſæmnan ſæȝbe.  
 þa ſe ðeoben.  
 ymb xiii. ȝeáſ.

words ſay,  
 that the boy ſhall,  
 'mongſt men, be  
 Iſhmael called.  
 He ſhall be fierce,  
 blood-thiſty,  
 an adverſary  
 to *the* tribes of men,  
 to his kindred ;  
 10 on him many  
 ſhall fiercely war,  
 with weapon's force.  
 From theſe patriarchs  
 ſhall ſpring a people,  
 a vaſt nation.  
 Go thou again thy  
 lord to ſeek,  
 dwell with thoſe *who* own thee.  
 She then forthwith went,  
 20 through *the* angel's precepts,  
 to her lords,  
 as the holy *one* commanded,  
 God's meſſenger-ſpirit,  
 [ 105 ] with ſpeech diſcreet.  
 Then was to Abram  
 Iſhmael born,  
 juſt when he in *the* world  
 winters had  
 ſix and eighty.  
 30 *The* ſon waxed and throve,  
 as the angel erſt,  
 through his own word,  
*the* faithful miniſter,  
 [ 106 ] to *the* damſel ſaid.  
 Then the Supreme,  
 after thirteen years,



éce ðrihten.  
 rið abrahame ƿƿræc.  
 leopa ƿƿa ic þe læne.  
 læst uncƿe pel.  
 tƿeop-ƿæbenne.  
 ic þe on tīða gehƿone.  
 ðuguðum ƿteƿe.  
 ƿeƿ þu ðæðum ƿróm.  
 ƿillan mīner.  
 ic þa ƿæne ƿorð.  
 ƿóðe ge læste.  
 þe ic þe ƿealde geo.  
 ƿroƿe to ƿeððe.  
 ðæƿ þín ƿerhð bemeáƿu.  
 þu ƿcealt halƿian.  
 hƿeð þínne.  
 ƿete ƿroƿeƿ tácne.  
 ƿóð on gehƿilcne.  
 ƿæƿneð-cýnneƿ.  
 ƿiƿ þu ƿille on me.  
 hlaford habban.  
 oððe holdne ƿƿeond.  
 þinum ƿromcýnne.  
 ic þæƿ ƿolceƿ beo.  
 hýrðe ƿ healdend.  
 ƿiƿ ge hýrað me.  
 bƿeoƿt-ge hýzðum.  
 ƿ beboðu ƿillað.  
 mīn ƿullan.  
 ƿceal monna gehƿilc.  
 þæne cneorƿƿe.  
 culðƿe ƿeƿan.  
 ƿæƿneð-cýnneƿ.  
 þæƿ þe on ƿoƿulb cýmð.  
 ƿymb ƿeoƿon niht.  
 ƿroƿeƿ tácne.

*the* Lord eternal,  
 with Abram spake :—  
 ‘ Beloved, as I thee teach,  
 perform *thou* well our  
 covenant :  
 I thee, at every time,  
 will raise with honours ;  
 be thou in deeds strenuous,  
 according to my will :  
 10 I the compact still  
 will truly execute,  
 which of old I gave thee,  
 in pledge of comfort,  
 because thy soul mourned.  
 Thou shalt hallow  
 thy family,  
 set *a* sign of triumph,  
 true, on each  
 of *the* male kind,  
 20 if thou wilt in me  
 have *a* Lord,  
 or faithful friend  
 to thy offspring.  
 I will be this people’s  
 pastor and ruler,  
 if ye obey me  
 in *your* bosom-thoughts,  
 and *my* commandments  
 will fulfil.  
 30 Shall every man  
 of this race,  
 being childish,  
 of *the* male kind, [cometh,  
 from when *he* into *the* world  
 after seven nights,  
 with *the* sign of triumph,

geágnob me.  
 oððe of eorðan.  
 þurh feondscipe.  
 feor áðæled.  
 áðrifen from ðuguðum.  
 ðoð swa ic hate.  
 ic eow treforize.  
 gif ge þæt tæcen gezáð.  
 soð zeleafan.  
 þu scealt runu ágan.  
 bearn be bryðe þinne.  
 þone sculon burh-ritende.  
 ealle israél haran. [migan.  
 ne þearf þe þær eapopan sceo-  
 ác ic þam mazo-funce.  
 mine sylle.  
 godcunbe gif.  
 garter mihtum.  
 fpeonb-freb fremum.  
 he onfón sceal.  
 blisse mine.  
 7 bletsunge.  
 lufan 7 lyfe.  
 of þam leob-freuman.  
 bnað folc cumað.  
 brego-pearfa þela.  
 soðe arisað.  
 ricef hyrðas.  
 woruld-cýningas.  
 þibe mane :

be to me dedicated,  
 or from *the* earth,  
 by enmity,  
 far parted,  
 driven from good.  
 Do as I command,  
 I confide to you,  
 if ye that sign observe,  
 the true faith.  
 10 Thou shalt have a son,  
 a child, by thy bride, [towns  
 whom shall *the* inhabitants of  
 all call Isaac. [this son,  
 Thou needest not shame thee of  
 for I to the youth  
 will give my  
 grace divine,  
 through *the* spirit's powers,  
 many friends for benefits :  
 20 he shall partake  
 my bliss  
 and blessing,  
 love and favour.  
 From that patriarch  
 a wide-spread folk shall come,  
 many princes  
 renowned shall arise,  
 guardians of *the* realm,  
 worldly kings,  
 widely great.'

[ 107 ]

## XXXIII.

Abraham ða.  
 opeftum legbe.  
 hleop on eorðan.  
 7 mid hucfe bepanð.

## XXXIII.

31 Abram then  
 laid in haste  
 his face on earth,  
 and with slighting turned

þa hleoðor-cpyðar.  
 on luge jinum.  
 mōð-geðance.  
 he þær mæl-bæger.  
 jelf ne pēnde.  
 þ̅ him ƿarƿa.  
 bryð blonden-ƿeax.  
 bryngan meahce.  
 on ƿoruld junu.  
 ƿiſte geaƿpe.  
 þ̅ þ̅ ƿiſ hupu.  
 ƿintſa hæpde.  
 efne c.  
 geceleb ƿimeſ.  
 he þa metobe oncpæð.  
 muſſarum ƿrōð.  
 liſge ymael.  
 lārum ƿilce.  
 þeoden þinum.  
 7 þe þanc ƿege.  
 heaƿðrædbne hýge.  
 heortan ſcraſge.  
 to ðneoganne.  
 bæger 7 nihter.  
 ƿórdum 7 ðæddum.  
 ƿillan þinne.  
 him þa ƿægepe.  
 ƿrea ælmihtig.  
 éce ðrihten.  
 andſƿarode.  
 þe ſceal ƿintſum ƿrōð.  
 on ƿoruld bryngan.  
 ſarƿa junu.  
 ƿrōð ƿorðgán.

those revelations  
 in his mind,  
*his* thought.  
 He, at that time of day,  
 weened not himself,  
 that to him Sarah,  
 his fair-haired\* wife,  
 could bring  
 into *the* world a son;  
 10 he knew well  
 that the woman, at least,  
 had winters  
 just a hundred,  
 of number told.

Then spake he to *his* Creator,  
 stricken in years :—  
 ‘ May Ishmael live  
 as it were in thy  
 precepts, O Lord !  
 20 and bear thee thanks,  
 with stedfast mind,  
 strong heart,  
 to execute,  
 by day and night,  
 by words and deeds,  
 thy will.’

Him then fair  
 the almighty Ruler,  
 the eternal Lord,  
 30 answered :—  
 ‘ To thee, stricken in years, shall  
 bring into *the* world  
 Sarah a son,  
 he truly come forth

\* Perhaps *while-haired*, in allusion to her age, though this translation suits but ill with what follows respecting Abimelech.

pýrð<sup>a</sup> ærceþ þýrrum.  
 rórn-gemeapcum.  
 íc írmael.  
 eȝtum pille.  
 bletȝian nú.  
 ȝpa þu béna eapt.  
 þínun ȝnum-beapne.  
 ꝥ ȝeoŋh-ðaga.  
 on ȝopulð-ȝíce.  
 ȝopn ȝehíbe.  
 tanum tubne.  
 þu þær tīða beo.  
 hȝæðne íc íface.  
 eapȝnan þínun.  
 ȝeongum beapne.  
 þam þe ȝen nīȝ.  
 on ȝopulð cumen.  
 pilla ȝpeðum.  
 buȝeða ȝehpīcne.  
 on ðagum pille.  
 ȝȝīðor ȝtépan.  
 ȝ him ȝóðe to.  
 móðer ȝæne.  
 mīne ȝelæȝtan<sup>b</sup>.  
 halȝe hȝe tȝeapa.  
 ȝ him holð ȝeȝan.  
 abraham ȝȝemeðe.  
 ȝpa him ȝe éca bebeað.  
 ȝette ȝȝūðo-tácn.  
 be ȝȝeán hæȝe.  
 on hȝ ȝelȝer ȝunu.  
 heht ꝥ ȝeȝn ȝeȝan.  
 heah ȝehpīcne.  
 þe hȝ hīna ȝær.  
 ȝeȝneð-cýnneȝ.

<sup>a</sup> MS. pýrð.

shall, according to these  
 promises.

I Ishmael

bounteously will

now bless,

as thou art suppliant,

thy first-born child,

that life-days,

in the world's realm,

10 *he* many may abide,

with spreading progeny ;

this thou shalt obtain :

yet I Isaac,

thy son,

*thy* young child,

who is not yet to thee

come into *the* world,

with speed to *his* wishes,

with every good,

20 in time, will

much more honour,

and to him truly

my mind's covenant

will perform,

*a* holy spiritual compact,

and to him be gracious.'

Abram did

as him the Eternal bade,

set *a* sign of peace,

30 at *the* Lord's behest,

on his own son,

bade it *a* sign to be ;

circumcised each one

who his domestic was,

of *the* male kind ;

<sup>b</sup> MS. ȝelæȝtan.

pæne gemýnðig.  
gleap on móðe.  
ða him god fealbe.  
fóðe tpeopa.  
7 þa feolf onfeng. [ 108 ]  
tohtum tæcne.  
á hyf tíf-metob.  
dómfæft cýning.  
dugeðum iecte.  
on woruld-þíce.  
he him þæf porhte to<sup>a</sup>.  
fíððan he on pæne.  
furfðum meahfe.  
hyf palbenðer.  
pillan fremman<sup>b</sup>.

\* \* \*  
\* \* \*  
\* \* \*  
\* \* \*  
\* \* \*  
\* \* \*  
\* \* \*  
\* \* \*

þa þ píf ahloh.  
pefedda ðuhtner.  
naller glæðlice.  
íc heo gearum fíóð.  
þone hleoðor-cpýðe.  
huyce belezðe.

mindful of *the* compact,  
in mind sagacious,  
when God him gave  
a true covenant;  
and then himself received  
*the* illustrious token.

Ever his glorious Creator,  
*the* powerful king,  
with good increased *him*,  
10 in *the* world's kingdom;  
therefore this did he to himself.

After that he on *his* journeying  
might moreover  
his Lord's  
will execute

[ 109 ] Then the woman laughed  
at *the* Lord of hosts,  
not gladly,  
but she, stricken in years,  
20 the revelation  
with slight considered,

<sup>a</sup> The sense of these five lines is not clear, and seems to depend on what should follow.

<sup>b</sup> At this part of the MS. are evident vestiges of a leaf that has been cut out.

on ƿeƿan ƿrīðe.  
 ƿóð ne ƿelýfðe.  
 þ̅ þæne ƿƿnæce.  
 ƿrēð folƿoðe.  
 þa þ̅ ƿelýfðe.  
 heofona ƿalðenð.  
 þ̅ en búne ahoƿ.  
 brýð abrahaƿeƿ.  
 hihtleagne hleahton.  
 þá cƿæð haliz ƿoð.  
 ne ƿile ƿarƿan<sup>a</sup>.  
 ƿóð ƿelýƿan.  
 ƿórdum mīnum.  
 ƿceal ƿeo ƿýrð ƿra þeah.  
 ƿorðƿteallian.  
 ƿra ic þe æt ƿrýmðe ƿehet.  
 ƿóð ic þe ƿeƿge.  
 on þar ƿýlfan tīð.  
 of ibere brīð.  
 eaƿona ƿæcneð.  
 þonne ic þar ilcan.  
 oðne ƿrīðe.  
 ƿíc ƿeƿece.  
 þe beoð ƿorð ƿehát.  
 mīn ƿeláƿteð.  
 þu on maƿan ƿluteƿt.  
 þín áƿen beapn.  
 abrahaƿ leoƿa.

## XXXIII.

Lefiton him þa æbne.  
 ellon ƿýre.  
 æƿter þæne ƿƿnæce.  
 ƿrēðum ƿeƿan.

much in *her* mind ;  
*she* in sooth believed not  
 that to that speech  
 event would follow.

When it heard  
 heaven's Ruler,  
 that in *her* bower raised  
 Abraham's wife  
 joyless laughter,  
 10 then said *the* holy God :—  
 ' Sarah will not  
 in sooth believe  
 my words ;  
 that event shall yet  
 come to pass, [mised.  
 as I to thee, at *the* beginning pro-  
 In sooth I say to thee,  
 on this very time<sup>b</sup>,  
 of *the* woman shall be  
 20 a son born.  
 When I this same,  
 a second time,  
 dwelling seek,  
 to thee shall be *my* many  
 promises fulfilled :  
 thou on *thy* son shalt look,  
 thine own child,  
 beloved Abram ! '

## XXXIII.

Quickly then departed,  
 30 rapidly elsewhere,  
 after that speech,  
 journeying with speed

<sup>a</sup> ƿarƿan occurs elsewhere as a nominative.

<sup>b</sup> "at this set time in the next year."—Gen. xvii. 21.

of þam hleoðor-ſtebe.  
 halge gáſtaſ.  
 laſtaſ lezdon.  
 him pær leohter mæg.  
 ȝýlpa on ȝeſiððe.  
 oð þ̅ hie on ȝoboman.  
 peall-ſteape buſz.  
 plitan meah-ton.  
 ȝeſapon opeſ<sup>a</sup> ſince.  
 ȝalo hliſian.  
 neceð oſer neabum ȝolbe.  
 onȝan þa ȝobepa palðenð.  
 áſpæſt pſð abraham ſpſécan.  
 ȝægðe him únlytcl ſpell.  
 ic on þiſſe býniȝ.  
 beaphtin ȝehýne.  
 ȝýnniȝpa cýnm.  
 ȝpſðe hlúðne.  
 ealo-ȝalpa ȝýlp.  
 ȝpele ſpſæce.  
 ȝepoð unðer peallum habban.  
 ȝoſpon pær-loȝona ſinc.  
 ȝolce-ſpſena heſſe.  
 ic pille ſanðȝan nú.  
 maȝo ebſéa.  
 hpæc þa men ðón.  
 ȝiſ hie ȝpa ȝpſðe.  
 ȝýnna ſpſemmað.  
 þeapum ȝ ȝeþancum.  
 ȝpa hie on þpeoſh ſpſpecað.  
 ȝacen ȝ ſpſit.  
 þ̅ ſceal ſpſecan.  
 ȝpſýl ȝ ȝpſeant líȝ.

from the place of revelation,  
 the holy ſpirits  
 bent *their* ſteps ;  
 to them was *the* ſon of light  
 himſelf as companion,  
 till that they on Sodom's  
 lofty walled city  
 might look.

They ſaw in ſilver  
 its halls towering,  
 its palaces in ruddy gold.

Began then *the* Ruler of *the* ſkies,  
 the Juſt, with Abraham to ſpeak ;  
 ſaid to him no little diſcourſe :—

' I in this city  
 ſuddenly hear  
 the uproar of ſinners  
 very loud,  
 the ale-drunkards' vaunt,  
 evil ſpeech [walls ;  
 the multitude having amid *those*  
 verily of *those* impious are  
 the public crimes heavy.  
 I will now ſeek to know,  
 parent of *the* Hebrews,  
 what thoſe men do ;  
 if they ſo greatly  
 commit ſins,  
 in practices and thoughts,  
 as they perversely ſpeak  
 fraud and guile.  
 That ſhall avenge  
 ſulphur and ſwart flame,

<sup>a</sup> That is, opehliſian, *per timesia*.—In the following line hliſian muſt be underſtood. ſinc, though ſignifying *ſilver*, ſeems to be the Ger. Zink, now applied to a different metal.

ſāne 7 ȝumme.  
hāt 7 hæſte.  
hæðnum folce:.

[ 111 ]

sorely and grimly,  
heat and scorching,  
on *the* heathen folk.'

## XXXV.

ƿeƿar ƿarnebōn.  
ƿite-loccar.  
ƿeān under ƿeallum.  
heopa ƿif ſomeb.  
buȝuðum plance.  
ðuhtne ȝulbon.  
ȝōð mið ȝuȝne.  
oð þ̅ ȝaȝta helm.  
liſeȝ leoht-ſuma.  
lenȝ ne ƿolde.  
toƿn þƿopȝean.  
āc him tō ſende.  
ſeðmōð cȝning.  
ſeange tpeȝen.  
āƿar ſine.  
þa on ēfen-tīð.  
ſiðe ȝeſohton.  
ſoðoma ceapȝe.  
hie þa set buh-ȝeate.  
beoƿn ȝemittōn.  
ſylſne ſittan.  
ſunu aƿoneȝ.  
þ̅ þam ȝleapan ƿeȝe.  
ȝeonge þuhton.  
men ſop hiȝ eāȝum.  
aƿāȝ þa metobeȝ þeop.  
ȝaȝtum toȝeāneȝ.  
ȝnētan eode.  
cuman cuðlice.  
eȝnna ȝemunðe.  
ſuht 7 ȝeſuȝno.

## XXXV.

*The* men awaited  
*the* bonds of punishment,  
woc 'mid *their* walls,  
their women also.  
Artogant in prosperity,  
they paid to *the* Lord  
10 good with grudging,  
till that *the* Chief of spirits,  
*the* bright Source of life,  
longer would not  
suffer anger,  
but to them sent  
*the* stern-minded King  
two strong *angels*,  
his messengers,  
who, at even-tide,  
20 by journey sought  
Sodom's city.

They then at *the* town-gate  
found *the* chief  
himself sitting,  
*the* son of Haran ;  
so that to the sagacious man  
*they* seemed young  
men before his eyes.

Arose then *the* Lord's servant  
30 towards *the* spirits,  
went to greet  
*the* guests familiarly,  
minded of nations  
*the* right and fitting customs,



7 þam þincum beað.  
 niht-ƿeorumunge.  
 him þa nærgender.  
 aðele æƿendþan.  
 andƿarodon.  
 haƿa ána þanc.  
 þara þe þu únc bude.  
 ƿit be þýrre ƿtræte.  
 ƿtille þencað.  
 ƿæleþ biðan.  
 ƿiððan þunne eft.  
 ƿorð to morƿen.  
 metoð úp ƿorlæt.  
 ða to ƿótum loth<sup>a</sup>.

\* \* \*

þam gjeftum hnah.  
 7 him georne beað.  
 ƿeſte 7 geƿeorþa.  
 7 hiſ ƿeceðeſ hleoƿ.  
 7 þegnumge.  
 he on þanc eƿon.  
 æðelinges eft.  
 eodon ƿona.  
 ƿƿa him ƿe ebſurca.  
 eoƿl ƿiſaðe.  
 in under eboras.  
 þær him ƿe æðela gear.  
 gleaƿ-ſerhð hæle.  
 gjeft-liðnýrre.  
 ƿærne on ƿlette.  
 oð þ ƿorð ƿepát.  
 æƿen-ſcíma.  
 þa com æfter niht.  
 on laſt dæge.  
 lazu-ſtreamas ƿneah.

and offered to the men  
 nightly repast.

Him then *the* Preserver's  
 noble messengers  
 answered :—

' Have for *the* kindness thanks  
 which thou hast offered us ;  
 we by this street  
 think tranquil

10 to abide *the* time,  
 when *the* sun again  
 forth tomorrow

[ 112 ] *the* Lord up shall lead.'

Then to *his* feet Lot

to the guests bowed,  
 and them warmly offered  
 rest and refreshment,  
 and his dwelling's shelter,  
 and *his* service.

20 They thankfully accepted  
*the* chieftain's bounty,  
 went forthwith,  
 as them the Hebrew  
 earl directed,  
 in under *his* dwelling ;  
 where them the noble gave,  
*the* sagacious man,  
 entertainment  
 fair, in *his* abode,  
 30 till that forth departed  
*the* evening splendour.

When night came after,  
 following *the* day,  
 covered *the* watery streams,

<sup>a</sup> The line in alliteration with this is wanting.

þrým mid þýrtro.  
 þýrre lifer.  
 sær 7 ríð land.  
 comon rodom-pape.  
 geonge 7 ealde.  
 gode únleofe.  
 corðrum miclum.  
 cuman ácrían.  
 ꝥ hie behæfdon.  
 heþger mægne.  
 lóth mid gíertum.  
 heoton lædan út.  
 of þam hean hofe.  
 halize ápar.  
 pepar to gepealde.  
 rónbum cwædon.  
 ꝥ mid þam hæleðum.  
 hæman polben.  
 únrcómlice.  
 árna ne gýmben.  
 þa arár hrafæ.  
 geðe of ræð ongear.  
 loth on necebe.  
 eode lunnre út.  
 rppæc þa ofer ealle.  
 æðelunga gebryht.  
 runu ároner.  
 rnytra gemýnbiz.  
 hérr rýnbom inne.  
 únremme tra.  
 dohton míne.  
 dóð rpa ic eop biðbe.  
 ne can þara iðera.  
 ofðer gíeta.  
 þurh gebedrcipe.  
 beorpa neapejt.

*their* mass, with *the* darkness  
 of this life,  
*the* seas and spacious land,  
 came *the* inhabitants of Sodom,  
 young and old,  
 hateful to God,  
 in great multitudes,  
 to demand *the* strangers ;  
 so that they beset,  
 10 by power of *their* band,  
 Lot with *the* guests ;  
 bade him lead out,  
 from the lofty dwelling,  
*the* holy messengers,  
*the* men into *their* power ;  
 said with words,  
 that with the men  
*they* would have to do,  
 shamelessly,—  
 [ 113 ] of decency *they* recked not.  
 21 Then quickly rose  
 he who counsel oft devised,  
 Lot in *his* habitation ;  
 and went forthwith out.  
 Then spake over all  
*the* assemblage of men  
*the* son of Haran,  
 of prudence mindful :—  
 ‘ Here are within  
 30 two unsullied  
 daughters mine ;  
 do as I pray you,  
 (of those damsels knoweth not  
 either yet,  
 through marriage,  
 men’s intercourse,)

7 ȝeƿicað þære ȝynne.  
 ic eop ȝylle þa.  
 ær ȝe ȝceonbe.  
 rið ȝeƿearpu ƿremmen.  
 únȝyƿe ȝƿel.  
 ȝlba beapnum.  
 onƿóð þæm ƿæmnum.  
 lætað ƿrið áȝan<sup>a</sup>.  
 ȝiſtaſ mīnc.  
 þa ic ƿon ȝoð ƿille.  
 ȝemundbýrban.  
 ȝiſ ic móc ƿon eop. [114]  
 him þa ȝeo mænȝeo.  
 þurh ȝemæne ƿórið.  
 áplcaſe cȝn.  
 andȝƿarode.  
 þiſ þinceð ȝeſiſne.  
 7 riht micel.  
 þ̅ þu ðe á ƿeſiſe.  
 of þiſſe polc-ȝearpe.  
 þu þaſ ƿer-ðeode.  
 ƿræccan laſte.  
 ƿreonda ƿearceap.  
 ƿeoppan ȝeſohteſ.  
 þine þearfende.  
 ƿilt ðu ȝiſ þu moſt.  
 ƿeran uſſer hēſ.  
 aldon-béma.  
 leodum láneop.  
 þa ic on lothe ȝeſƿæȝn.  
 hæðne hepe-mæcȝaſ.  
 háudum ȝniƿan.  
 ƿaum polmum.  
 him ȝylſton ƿel.

and eschew that sin.  
 I will give you these,  
 ere ye shame [petrate,  
 against *the* commandments per-  
 opprobrious evil,  
 with *the* children of men.  
 Receive the damsels;  
 let peace possess  
 my guests,  
 whom I before God will  
 protect  
 against you, if I may.'  
 Him then the many,  
 with common voice,  
*the* worthless race,  
 answered:—  
 'This seemeth fitting  
 and much right,  
 that thou thyself for ever take  
 from this people.  
 Thou this nation,  
 with exile step,  
 destitute of friends,  
 soughtest from far,  
 thy needy *ones*.  
 Wilt thou, if thou may,  
 be here our  
 chief judge,  
 a teacher to *our* people?'  
 Then, I have learned, on Lot  
 the heathen leaders  
 seized with *their* hands,  
 with hostile grasp.  
 Him well supported

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius áȝon.

gýrtar fíne.  
 ⁊ hine of ʒrómra þá.  
 cuman áhpærce.  
 clomum abʒugðon.  
 in under eðonar.  
 ⁊ þa oʒtlice.  
 ánpa ʒehpílcum.  
 ýmbʒtanðenðna.  
 polceʒ ʒoboma.  
 færte ʒoʒfétou.  
 heaʒob-ʒena.  
 pearð eal hepe ʒona.  
 buph-ʒapena blinð. [115]  
 abʒecan ne meahton.  
 peðe móðe.  
 neceb ærteʒ ʒýrtum.  
 ʒpa hie ʒunðebon.  
 ác þær ʒróme ʒænon.  
 ʒober ʒpell-boban.  
 hæfðe ʒýrt\* mægen.  
 ʒrīðe ʒcpenʒeo.  
 ʒtýʒunðe ʒpīðe.  
 ʒepoðe mið ʒíte.  
 ʒpʒæcon ʒóʒðum þa.  
 ʒæle ʒpeoðo-ʒcealcaʒ.  
 ʒæʒne tó lóche. [116]  
 ʒif þu ʒunu áʒe.  
 oððe ʒpæʒne mæʒ.  
 oððe on þýʒum ʒolcum.  
 ʒpeonð ænigne.  
 eác þýʒum iðeʒum.  
 þe pe héʒ onplitað.  
 alæðe of þýʒe leoð-býʒuʒ.  
 þa ðe leoðe ʒien.

his guests, [ones'  
 and him then from *those* furious  
 (the righteous strangers)  
 clutches drew,  
 in under *the* dwelling,  
 and then instantly,  
 to every one  
 of those standing around,  
 of Sodom's folk,  
 fast obstructed  
 their power of sight. [semblage  
 At once became *the* whole as-  
 of citizens blind,  
 they might not break,  
 in savage mood,  
 the house after *the* guests,  
 as they desired,  
 for there were powerful  
 God's messengers.  
 The guests had force,  
 rigid strength,  
 much they chastised  
 the multitude with pain.  
 Spake then with words  
 the faithful ministers  
 fair to Lot :—  
 ' If thou have a son,  
 or beloved kinsman,  
 or, among these people,  
 any friend,  
 to these damsels also  
 that we here behold,  
 lead from this city  
 those who are dear to thee,

\* ʒýrt, if not an error for ʒýrtar, seems here to be used collectively: yet see Gen. xix. 18, 19, 21, where the same confusion of number prevails.

opeſtum miclum.  
 7 þín ealþor nepe.  
 þý læſ þu forþeornðe.  
 mið þýrrum pæp-logan.  
 unc hit paldend heht.  
 for þeſa jýnnum.  
 joboma 7 gomorra.  
 jþeartan líge.  
 fýne geſýllan.  
 7 þaſ folc fleán.  
 cýnn on ceaſtrum.  
 mið cpealm-þnéa.  
 7 huſ toſn pþecan.  
 þæne tíðe iſ.  
 neah geþrunzen.  
 geſit þu neſþean þín.  
 þeorn þolb-pege.  
 þe iſ pþea miðbe<sup>a</sup>.

\* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*

[ 117 ]

with utmost speed,  
 and thy life save,  
 lest thou perish  
 with these false ones.  
 Us hath *the* Lord commanded,  
 for *the* men's sins,  
 Sodom and Gomorrah  
 to *the* swart flame,  
 to *the* fire to give,  
 10 and the folk to strike,  
*the* nation, in *their* cities,  
 with deadly penalty,  
 and his anger wreak.  
 To that time *it* is  
 nearly come.  
 Go thou, to save thy  
 life, on *the* earth's way,—  
 to thee is *the* Lord kind.'

## XXXVI.

\* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*

him þa æðne.  
 loth andþpapoðe.  
 ne mæz ic mið iðeþum.  
 alþor-nepe míne.  
 pþa þeop heonon.

## XXXVI.

Them then straight  
 20 Lot answered :—  
 ' I cannot with *the* women  
 my life's safety  
 so far from hence,

<sup>a</sup> Here a leaf has been cut out of the MS. containing the end of Canto XXXV. and the beginning of Canto XXXVI.

feðe-gange.  
 riðe ðerécan.  
 git me sibb-lufan.  
 7 fneondryce.  
 rægne cýðað.  
 tneope 7 hýlbo.  
 tīðiað me.  
 ic pát heah-burh.  
 hér áne neah.  
 lýtle ceastrne.  
 lýfað me þær.  
 áne 7 nepte.  
 þ þe albor-nepe.  
 on rīgor úp.  
 récan moten.  
 gif git þ þærten.  
 rýne pillað.  
 rteape forhtandān.  
 on þære rtope þe.  
 gerunde magon.  
 ræleþ bíðan.  
 peoph genepigan.  
 him þa fneondlice.  
 englaſ áppærte.  
 andſpapebon.  
 þu ſcealt þære bene.  
 nu þu ýmb þa burh ſppýcſt.  
 tīða peorðan.  
 tenꝝ pecene tó.  
 þam þærtenne.  
 pāt þe fpuðe healðað.  
 7 mundbýrðe.  
 nè moton pýt on pæp-logum.  
 ppecan tórn gober.  
 ppebban fýnniz cýnn.  
 æpðon þu on rægop þín.

by a pedestrian  
 journey seek.  
 You to me love  
 and friendship  
 kindly show,  
 faith and favour  
 grant me :  
 I know a lofty town  
 here, one nigh,  
 10 a little city ;  
 allow me there  
 food and rest,  
 that we an asylum  
 up in Zoar  
 may seek ;  
 if ye that fastness  
 will from fire,  
 that lofty town, protect,  
 in that place we  
 20 may safe  
 a while abide,  
 and our lives save.  
 Him then kindly  
 the righteous angels  
 answered :—  
 ‘Thou of that prayer shalt  
 (now thou of that city speakest)  
 be in possession :  
 hasten forthwith to  
 30 that fastness ;  
 we in peace will hold thee,  
 and in protection ;  
 nor may we on the faithless  
 wreak God’s anger,  
 sweep away the sinful race,  
 ere that thou into thy Zoar

bearn zelæbe.  
 7 bryð fomed.  
 þa onette.  
 abrahameſ mæg.  
 tó þam fæſtenne.  
 feðe ne fpaſode.  
 eopl mid ideſum.  
 ac he offtum forð.  
 laſtaſ legðe.  
 oð þ he zelæbbe.  
 bryð mid bearnum.  
 under burh-locan.  
 in fægop hīf  
 þa ſunne up.  
 folca fūð-candel.  
 fūðum eode.  
 þa ic ſendan gefrægn.  
 fpegler albor.  
 fpefl of heofnum.  
 7 fpeartne līg.  
 perum to fice.  
 feallende fýf.  
 þæf hie on æp-ðagum.  
 drihten cýndon.  
 lange þrage.  
 him þæf lean forgealb-  
 garta paldend.  
 gnap heah-þrea.  
 on hæðen-cýn.  
 hlýnn pearð on ceaftrum.  
 cym apleafra.  
 cpealmeſ on ofc.  
 láðan cýnneſ.  
 līg eall fornam.

[ 118 ]

[ 119 ]

10

20

30

haſt *thy* children led,  
 and *thy* wife alſo.  
 Then haſtened  
 Abraham's kinsman  
 to that faſtneſſ ;  
 ſteps ſpared not  
 the earl with the women,  
 but, with utmoſt haſte, he onward  
 bent *his* courſe,  
 till that he led  
*his* wife with the children,  
 amid the city-barriers,  
 into his Zoar,  
 as the ſun up,  
 the life-candle\* of nations,  
 juſt had mounted.  
 Then, I have learned, ſent  
 the Prince of the firmament  
 ſulphur from heaven,  
 and ſwart flame,  
 for puniſhment on *theſe* men,  
 boiling fire ;  
 for that they, in former days,  
 had vexed the Lord  
 for a long ſeaſon :  
 for this paid them *their* reward  
 the Ruler of ſpirits,  
 capital puniſhment ſeized  
 on the heathen race ;  
 din was in the cities,  
 the cry of the diſſolute  
 at the point of death,  
 of the loathed race :  
 flame conſumed all

\* fūð is here again uſed for peoph, as in fūð-gehal, p. 69, l. 27.

þ he ʒpener ʒonð.  
 ʒold-burȝum in.  
 ʒwilde þær ʒmbútan.  
 únlytel bæł.  
 ʒiðne ʒolban.  
 ʒeondʒendeð ʒær.  
 bryne ʒ bryȝan.  
 bearnȝa ʒurdon.  
 to axan ʒ to ʒplan.  
 eorðan ʒærtma<sup>a</sup>.  
 eʒne ʒpa ʒiðe.  
 ʒpa ða ʒite-lác.  
 neðe ʒepæhton.  
 ʒúm land ʒepa.  
 ʒrudende ʒýn.  
 ʒteápeſ ʒ ʒeápeſ.  
 ʒroȝende ʒonſpealh.  
 eall eadon.  
 þ on ʒodoma býrȝ.  
 ʒecȝaſ ahton.  
 ʒ on ʒomorȝa.  
 eall þ ʒod ʒwilde.  
 ʒnea mið þý ʒolce.  
 þa þ ʒýn-ʒebſæc.  
 leoda líp-ʒedál.  
 lotheſ ʒehýrde.  
 bryð on burȝum.  
 underbæc beȝeah.  
 ʒrð þær ʒæl-ʒýlleſ.  
 uſ ʒepſutu ʒecȝað.  
 þ heo ou ʒealt-ʒtáneſ.  
 ʒona ʒurde.  
 ánlícneſſe.  
 æſne ʒrððan.

that it found green  
 in *the* golden cities.

Thus there around,  
 no small part  
 of *the* wide land  
 was overspread  
 with burning and dismay;  
*the* groves became  
 cinders and ashes,

10 *and the* fruits of earth :  
 even as far  
 as those inflictions  
 dire extended,  
 men's spacious land  
*the* ravaging fire,  
 up and around,  
 raging swallowed ;  
 all dwellings  
 that in Sodom-city  
 20 men possessed,  
 and in Gomorrah,  
 all that God destroyed,  
*the* Lord, with the people.

When that fire-crash,  
*the* death of nations,  
 heard Lot's  
 wife in *the* cities,  
*she* backward looked  
 towards the fatal ruin.

30 *The* Scriptures tell us  
 that she into a salt-stone's  
 likeness  
 straight became.  
 Ever since

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius ʒærtma.



ƿe mon-lica.  
 þ̅ ƿ mæne ƿpell.  
 ƿille ƿunode.  
 þær hie ƿtranȝ beȝeat.  
 ƿite þær heo ƿórbum.  
 ƿulðneȝ þegna.  
 hýnan ne ƿolde.  
 nú ƿceal heaȝið ȝ ƿteáƿ.  
 on þam ƿícum.  
 ƿýnðe bíðan.  
 ðrihtneȝ ðómeȝ.  
 hƿonne ðoȝona ƿim.  
 ƿoruld ȝeƿite.  
 þ̅ ƿ ƿunðna ƿum.  
 þara ðe ȝeƿorulte.  
 ƿulðneȝ alðor:

the human image  
 (that is *an* awful tale)  
 hath continued still,  
 where her o'ertook stern  
 punishment, for that she *the* words  
 of *the* ministers of glory  
 would not obey.  
 Now hard and steep must *she*,  
 in those places,  
 10 *her* fate abide,  
*the* Lord's doom,  
 when, through number of days,  
*the* world shall have passed away.  
 That is one of *the* wonders,  
 of those which wrought  
 [ 121 ] *the* Prince of glory.

## XXXVII.

Ðum þa abraham ȝeƿát.  
 ána ȝanȝan.  
 mid æn-ðæȝe.  
 þ̅ he eƿt<sup>a</sup> ȝeȝtób.  
 þær ƿórbum æn.  
 ƿið hƿ ƿalðenð ƿƿæc.  
 ƿrób ƿum-ȝáƿa.  
 he ȝeȝcah ƿrom ƿolban.  
 úƿ ƿiðe ƿleoȝan.  
 ƿæl-ȝumme ƿéc.  
 hie þær ƿlenco onƿóð.  
 ȝ ƿin-ȝeðriȝnc.  
 þ̅ hie ƿinen-ðæða.  
 to ƿnece ƿurðon.  
 ƿýnna þƿurte.  
 ƿóð oƿerȝeátan.

## XXXVII.

Abraham then went  
 journeying alone,  
 with early dawn,  
 20 so that he again stood  
 where ere, in words,  
*he* with his Lord spake,  
*the* sagacious patriarch.  
 He saw from earth  
 up widely fly  
*the* grim smoke of death.  
 Pride had them so invaded,  
 and wine-drinking,  
 that they in wicked deeds  
 30 were too audacious,  
 daring in sins;  
*they* in sooth forgot

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius heƿt.

drihtner dómar.  
 7 hƿa him buzeða forgear.  
 blæb on burzum.  
 forþon him brexo engla.  
 ƿylm-hátne līg.  
 tó ƿræce ſenbe.  
 ƿalbenð uſſer.  
 gemunbe ƿærræſt þa.  
 abraham áſlice.  
 7 ƿa he oft býðe.  
 leofne mannan.  
 loth geuerede.  
 mæg þær oðrer.  
 þa ſeo mænegeo forpearð.  
 ne doſte þa.  
 bæb-ſóf hæle.  
 for ſnean egeran.  
 on þam ƿærtenne.  
 leng earbizean.  
 ác him loth gepát.  
 of býrig gangan.  
 7 hiſ bearn ſomeb.  
 ƿæl-ſtope fýrr.  
 ƿíc ſceapian.  
 oð þ hie be hliðe.  
 heape búne.  
 eorð-ſcraef ſunbon.  
 þær ſe cabega loth.  
 ƿærræſt punobe.  
 ƿalbenðe leof.  
 bæg-ſímer ƿorū.  
 7 hiſ dohton tƿa<sup>a</sup>.

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

*the* Lord's judgments, [perity  
 and who had given them of pros-  
*the* fruit in *their* cities ;  
 therefore on them *the* Lord of an-  
 burning hot flame, [gels  
 in vengeance, sent.

Our Lord, [membered  
 observant of *his* compact, then re-  
 Abraham faithfully,  
 10 as he oft had done,  
*the* beloved man ;  
*he* preserved Lot,  
 the other's kinsman,  
 when the many perished.

Might not then  
*the* man for deeds renowned,  
 for fear of *the* Lord,  
 in that fastness  
 longer dwell ;  
 20 but Lot departed,  
 [ 122 ] journeying from *the* city,  
 and his children also,  
 far from *the* fatal place,  
 to seek a dwelling,  
 till that they, by *the* slope  
 of a high down,  
 found an earth-cavern,  
 where the blessed Lot,  
*the* righteous, dwelt,  
 30 dear to *the* Lord,  
 a number of days,  
 [ 123 ] and his daughters two.

<sup>a</sup> Here a leaf of the MS. has been cut out.

\* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*

hie dýðon ꝥa ðruncnum.\*

\* \* \*

eode ꝥeo ýlðꝥe tó.

áꝥ on ꝥeꝥe.

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

leoꝥa beꝥa ꝥæðeꝥ.

ne ꝥꝥe blonðen-ꝥeax.

hꝥonne him ꝥæmnan to.

\* \* \*

brýðe him bu ꝥæpon.

\* \* \*

on ꝥeꝥð-coꝥan.

ꝥæꝥe geneapꝥot.

móðe 7 gemýnðe.

þ he mæꝥða ꝥð.

ꝥíne ðrúncen.

ꝥeꝥitan ne meahꝥe.

íðeꝥa ꝥurðon eacne.

eapꝥan bꝥohtan.

ꝥill-ꝥeꝥeopꝥon.

on ꝥopulð ꝥunu.

eoꝥa ealban ꝥæðeꝥ.

þaꝥa æðelunga.

móðeꝥ oðeꝥne.

móab néme.

lotheꝥ ðoheꝥe.

they did as to *one* drunken,

went the eldest to

ere on *his* couch

*the* father of them both :

*the* white-locked knew not

when to him *the* damsels

were both brides unto him,

in *his* soul's recess

heavily oppressed,

10 in mind and memory ;

so that he *the* maidens' coming,

with wine drunken,

might not know.

*The* damsels became quickened,

brought offspring

*the* sisters german,

sons, into *the* world,

to their old father.

Of those youths,

20 *his* mother *the* one

called Moab,

Lot's daughter,

\* The defect both in sense and alliteration show that some lines have been omitted in this part of the MS.

reo on life pær.  
 pinterum ylbne.  
 ur Ʒeppitu ƷecƷeað.  
 Ʒoðcunðe bec.  
 þ̅reo Ʒingne.  
 hipe ágen beapn.  
 ammon hété.  
 of þam Ʒpum-Ʒárum.  
 folc únrim.  
 þ̅rýmƷeƷte tpa.  
 þeoda apócon.  
 oðne þapa mæƷða.  
 moabitape.  
 eorð-buende.  
 ealle hátað.  
 pið-mæne cýnn.  
 oðne þeƷaƷ némnað.  
 æðelinga beapn.  
 ammonitape.

[ 124 ]

*she* who in life was  
 in winters elder.

*The Scriptures* tell us,  
*the* diuine books,  
 that the younger  
 her own child  
 called Ammon.

From those patriarchs  
 people unnumbered,  
 10 two renowned  
 nations sprang.  
 One of those tribes  
 Moabites  
 earth's inhabitants  
 all name,  
 a far-famed race ;  
*the* other people call,  
*the* children of men,  
 Ammonites.

## XXXVIII.

ƷeƷát hun þa mið brýðe.  
 bróðor arióneƷ.  
 unðer ahimelech.  
 æhte læðan.  
 mið hƷ hƷpum.  
 hæleðum ƷæƷðe.  
 þ̅Ʒ Ʒappa hƷ.  
 ƷƷeoƷtop Ʒæne.  
 abraham pórðum.  
 beapn hƷ alðne.  
 þ̅Ʒ he ƷiƷt ƷeapƷe.  
 þ̅he Ʒíne-máƷa.  
 on folce lýt.  
 ƷƷeonda hæƷðe.  
 þa Ʒe þeoben hƷ.

## XXXVIII.

20 Departed then with *his* wife  
 Haran's brother,  
 under Abimelech  
*his* wealth to lead,  
 with his followers.  
*He* to *the* people said  
 that Sarah his  
 sister was.  
 Abraham by *those* words  
 saved his life ;  
 30 for he knew well  
 that he kinsmen  
 among *the* people few,  
*few* friends had.  
 Then the prince his

þegnaſ ſenðe.  
heht bſungan to him ſelfum<sup>a</sup>.

\* \* \*

þa pær ellþeodig.  
oðſe ȝiðe.  
pſc abrahameſ.  
fſom peme lædeb.  
on fſemder fæðm.  
him þær fſylſte þa.  
éce ðrihten.  
ſpa he oſt ðýðe.  
neſgend uſſer.  
com nihter ſelf.  
þær ſe paldend læg.  
pſine ðruncen.  
onſan þa ȝóð cýning.  
þurh fſpeſn fſpſécan.  
to þam æðelinge.  
ȝ him ȝſſe hſeóp.  
þu abrahameſ.  
ideſe ȝenáme.  
hſýðe æt beoſne.  
þe abneȝðan ȝceal.  
foſ þære ðæbe.  
ðeað of bſeoſtum.  
ſaple þſine.  
him ȝýmbel-peſuȝ.  
ȝýnna hſýttu<sup>b</sup>.  
þurh ȝlæp óncſæð.  
hſæt þu æſſe.  
enȝla þeoden.  
þurh þin ȝſſe pſlt.

servants sent,  
bade *them* bring to himself

Then was 'mongst strangers,  
a second time,  
Abraham's wife  
led from *her* husband,  
to a stranger's bosom.

Him then there supported  
the Lord eternal,  
10 as he oft had done ;  
our Preserver  
came himself by night,  
to where the sovereign lay,  
[ 125 ] drunken with wine.  
Began then *the* King of truth,  
through a dream, to speak  
to the prince,  
and angrily to him called :—  
'Thou Abraham's  
20 wife hast taken,  
*his* consort from *the* chieftain :  
from thee shall draw,  
for that deed,  
death from *thy* breast  
thy soul.'

Him, with feasting weary,  
the dispenser of treasure  
in sleep addressed :—  
'Wilt thou ever,  
30 Lord of angels !  
through thine anger,

<sup>a</sup> One line, at least, is here wanting, containing the regimen of bſungan ; viz. jannan (as required by the alliteration) and some other words.

<sup>b</sup> This is without doubt an error of the scribe for fſnceſ hſýttu, by which title Abimelech is subsequently designated. See p. 165. line 6.

|                                 |         |  |
|---------------------------------|---------|--|
| alþne lætan.                    |         | let a life,                            |
| heah beheopian <sup>a</sup> .   |         | O Supreme ! be cut off,                |
| þæne þe heƿ leopað.             |         | which here liveth                      |
| rihtum þearum.                  |         | with righteous manners,                |
| bið on næbe þeƿt.               |         | is in purpose firm                     |
| móð-geþance.                    |         | in thought of mind,                    |
| ƿ hum multƿe.                   |         | and, for itself, mercy                 |
| to þe ƿéceð.                    |         | at thee seeketh ?                      |
| me ƿæƿbe æƿ.                    |         | To me, a while since, said             |
| þ ƿif hƿe.                      | 10      | that woman by her                      |
| ƿórdum ƿelfa.                   |         | words herself,                         |
| unƿƿucƿendum.                   |         | not questioning <sup>b</sup> ,         |
| þ heo abrahaƿeƿ.                |         | that she Abraham's                     |
| ƿƿeoƿtoƿ ƿæne.                  |         | sister were ;                          |
| næbbe ic ƿýnne ƿið hie.         |         | I have not sin with her,               |
| ƿacna æniƿ.                     |         | any wickedness,                        |
| ƿeƿnemeð ƿéna.                  |         | yet committed.'                        |
| him þa æðne eƿt.                |         | Him then straight again                |
| éce bƿihten.                    |         | <i>the</i> Lord eternal,               |
| ƿóðƿeƿt meoð.                   | 20      | <i>the</i> just Creator,               |
| þuƿh þ ƿƿeƿn óncƿeð.            |         | through the dream, addressed :—        |
| agiƿ abrahaƿe.                  |         | ' Give to Abraham                      |
| ibeƿe ƿine.                     | [ 126 ] | his consort,                           |
| ƿif to ƿeƿealbe.                |         | <i>his</i> wife into <i>his</i> power, |
| ƿiƿ þu on ƿoƿulbe lenƿ.         |         | if thou in <i>the</i> world longer,    |
| æðelunƿa helm.                  |         | chief of men,                          |
| alðneƿ ƿecce.                   |         | reck of life.                          |
| he iƿ ƿóð ƿ ƿleap.              |         | He is good and wise,                   |
| mæƿ ƿelf ƿƿnecan <sup>c</sup> . |         | may himself speak <i>with</i> ,        |
| ƿeƿeón ƿƿeƿl-cýniƿ.             | 30      | see heaven's King,                     |

<sup>a</sup> MS. beheopian ; Junius beheopan : but the true reading is doubtless beheopian. See p. 163, line 21, where the phrase again occurs. The beginning of Abimelech's speech is obscure, and my translation, I fear, far from satisfactory.

<sup>b</sup> The words 'not questioning' are to be taken immediately after 'to me' three lines above.

<sup>c</sup> Between this and the preceding line there is no alliteration ; perhaps for ƿelf we should read ƿið ƿóð.

þu ƿelcan ƿcealt.  
 mid ƿeo 7 mid ƿeopme.  
 ƿif ðu þam ƿnum-ƿápan.  
 bryðe ƿýnneƿe.  
 he abiddan mæƿ.  
 ƿif he oƿftum me.  
 æƿenda<sup>a</sup> ƿile.  
 þeappæƿe 7 ƿeƿýlðig.  
 þín abeoban.  
 þ̅ íc þe liƿja.  
 liƿgendum ƿiet.  
 on ðagum læte.  
 ðugupa brycan.  
 ƿinceƿ ƿerundne.  
 þa ƿlæpe tobræƿð.  
 ƿorht ƿolceƿ ƿearð.  
 heht him ƿetƿgean to.  
 ƿƿrécán ƿíne.  
 ƿƿeðum ƿæƿðe.  
 eoplum abumeleli.  
 eƿerian ƿeðƿneað.  
 ƿalðenðeƿ ƿórð.  
 ƿeƿar him onðƿnéðon.  
 ƿor þæƿe ðæðe.  
 ðrihtneƿ handa.  
 ƿƿenƿ æƿteƿ ƿƿeƿne.  
 heht ƿýlf cýning.  
 him þa abƿaham to.  
 oƿftum mielum.  
 þa ƿeopðode.  
 ƿíce þeoden.  
 mago ebréa<sup>b</sup>.  
 \*   \*   \*

thou shalt perish  
 with *thy* goods and substance,  
 if thou to the patriarch  
*his* wife deny.  
 He may by prayer obtain,  
 (if he to me speedily  
 will thy errand,  
 upright and patient,  
 prefer)  
 10 that I thee comforts,  
 yet living,  
 will henceforth let,  
 prosperity, enjoy,  
 uninjured in *thy* wealth.  
 Then cast off sleep  
 the affrighted nations' guardian  
 bade to him fetch  
 his counsellors,  
 said with speed  
 20 Abimelech to *the* earls,  
 by fear tormented,  
 the words of *the* Lord.  
 The men dreaded,  
 for that deed,  
 of *the* Lord's hands  
 the stroke, according to *the* dream.  
 The king himself commanded  
 Abraham then to him,  
 with utmost speed.  
 30 Then addressed  
 the powerful prince,  
 the parent of *the* Hebrews,

<sup>a</sup> æƿenda seems an error for æƿende.

<sup>b</sup> The beginning of Abimelech's speech is wanting, as is apparent both from the context and the defect in the alliteration.

þær þu me pýlle.  
 pórðum feregean.  
 hu geforhte ic þæt.  
 fíððan þu uric under.  
 abraham þíne.  
 on þar eðel-turf.  
 æhta læbbeft.  
 þ þu me þur fpreðe.  
 fearo fenoberft.  
 þu ellþeobrg.  
 uric polberft.  
 on þýrre folc-fceape.  
 facne berýrpan.  
 fýnnum berfínitan.  
 fægberft pórðum.  
 þ farpa þín.  
 fpeorfor þæpe.  
 lícer mæge.  
 polberft láðlice.  
 þurh þ þí on me.  
 fforhte alecgean.  
 ormaete ýfel.  
 þe þe árlíce.  
 gefeornmedon.  
 7 þe fneonðlice.  
 on þýrre fer-þeobe.  
 þíc getæhton.  
 land to lýrum.  
 þu ur leanerft nú.  
 únfeonðlice.  
 fneomena þancaft.

## XXXVIII.

Ábraham þa.  
 andfparode.  
 ne býbe ic for facne.

'that thou wilt to me  
 say in words,  
 how I have that wrought,  
 (since thou among us,  
 Abraham !  
 into this country  
 hast led thy property,)  
 that thou for me thus cruelly  
 hast laid a snare ?  
 10 Thou, a stranger,  
 wouldest us,  
 in this nation,  
 by fraud deceive,  
 with sins defile ;  
 saidst in words  
 that Sarah thy  
 sister were,  
 thy body's kin ;  
 wouldest hostilely,  
 20 through that woman, on me  
 crime attach,  
 measureless evil.  
 We thee honourably  
 entertained,  
 and to thee kindly,  
 in this nation,  
 assigned a dwelling-place,  
 land for comfort ;  
 thou now requitest us  
 30 unkindly,  
 [ 128 ] for *our* benefits thankest.'

## XXXVIII.

Abraham then  
 answered :—  
 ' I did *it* not for fraud,



ne for feonbryce.  
 ne for pihce.  
 þær ic þe pean uðe.  
 ac ic me gumaena balðor.  
 gub-bórðer ſpenz.  
 leob-mazum feor.  
 láne gebeap.  
 riððan me þe halga.  
 of hýrbe ſnean.  
 míner fæder.  
 fýrn alæðeð\*.  
 ic ſela riððan.  
 folca geſohte.  
 pína uncuðra.  
 7 þiſ píf mid me.  
 ſneonda ſearceap.  
 ic þær fæper á.  
 on pénum fæt.  
 hronne me ppaðra gum.  
 ellþeodigne.  
 alðne beheope.  
 feðe him þaſ iðeſe ept.  
 ázan polbe.  
 forðon ic pſig-ſumðum.  
 pórðum pæzbe.  
 þ ſappa mín.  
 ſpeorþon pæpe.  
 æzhpær eorðan.  
 þær piſ eapða leaſ.  
 mid peá-landum<sup>b</sup>.  
 pinnan ſceolðon.  
 ic þ ilce bpeah.  
 on þýrre eðýl-tyrf.

nor for enmity,  
 nor for aught  
 that I might give thee trouble;  
 but I myself, chief of men,  
 brandisher of *the* shield,  
 far from *my* countrymen,  
 purposely preserved.  
 After that me the Holy,  
 from *the* family of *the* chief,  
 10 my father,  
 led of old,  
 I since many  
 nations have sought,  
 men unknown,  
 and this woman with me,  
 destitute of friends.  
 I on this journey ever  
 in expectation set,  
 when some enemy me,  
 20 a stranger,  
 might of life bereave,  
 who for himself this woman after  
 would possess:  
 therefore to *the* warriors I  
 said in words,  
 that Sarah my  
 sister were,  
 in every place  
 where we, of dwellings void,  
 30 with hostile nations  
 must contend.  
 I the same did  
 in this country,

\* Apparently an error of the scribe for alæðe.

<sup>b</sup> *Cum peregrina terra, vel peregrinae terrae incolis, contendere; malim tamen legere pca landum hostili terra, a pca hostilis.*—Lye.

ƿiððan ic ƿina<sup>a</sup>.  
 þeoden mæra.  
 mundbýrde gecear.  
 ne ƿær me on móðe cuð.  
 hƿæðer on þýrsum folce.  
 fnean ælmihtiges.  
 egega ƿære.  
 þa ic hér æfere cóm.  
 ƿorþón ic þegnum.  
 ƿinum býrnde.  
 ⁊ ýlfum þe.  
 ƿriðort micle.  
 góðan ƿƿræce.  
 þ me ƿarpan.  
 brýðe-larfe.  
 bebb-ƿeƿte gertáh.  
 þa onzán abimæleh.  
 abraham ƿriðan.  
 ƿoruld-geƿteonum.  
 ⁊ him hiƿ ƿif azear.  
 realde him to bóte.  
 ƿær þe he hiƿ brýð genám.  
 zangenbe feoh.  
 ⁊ glæb reolƿor.  
 andƿeorc feor. [ 130 ]  
 ƿƿræc þa ƿórðum eac.  
 to abrahame.  
 æðelunga helm.  
 ƿuna mið uƿic.  
 ⁊ þe ƿic geceor.  
 on þýrsum lanðe.  
 þær þe leoport ƿre.  
 eðel-ƿtope.  
 þe ic ágan ƿceal.

after I thy,  
 O great prince !  
 protection chose.  
 To me in mind *it* was not known,  
 whether, among this folk,  
 of *the* Lord Almighty  
*there* were dread,  
 when I here first came ;  
 therefore I from thy  
 10 servants hid,  
 and from thee thyself,  
 most of all,  
 true speech,  
 that to me Sarah  
 with footstep conjugal  
 mounted *the* couch of rest.'

Then began Abimelech  
 Abraham to load  
 with worldly treasures,  
 20 and to him his wife restored ;  
 gave him to boot  
 (because he had taken his wife)  
 live stock,  
 and shining silver,  
 substance of money.

Spake then eke in words  
 to Abraham  
*the* chief of men :—  
 ' Dwell with us,  
 30 and choose thee *a* habitation  
 in this land, [thee,  
 where *it* may be most pleasing to  
*a* dwelling-place  
 which I shall give *thee*.

<sup>a</sup> Probably an error of the scribe for ƿine.

ƿæs uſ ƿæle ƿreonð.  
 ƿe ðe ƿeoh ȝýllað.  
 cƿæð ƿa eſt ƿaðe.  
 oðre ƿóſe.

to ȝarȝan.

ȝinceȝ bȝýtta.

ne ƿearf ðe on eðƿit.

abraham ȝettan.

ðín ƿnea ðuhten.

þ̅ ƿu ƿlett-ƿaðaſ<sup>a</sup>.

mæg ælf-ƿcieno.

míne tƿæbe.

ác lum hýge-teonau.

hƿítan ȝeolȝne.

ðeope béte.

ne ceapra incit ðuȝuða.

oſ ðiȝe eðýl-tyȝe.

ellor ȝécan.

ƿínar uncuðe.

ác ƿuniað hén.

abraham ƿƿemebe.

ȝƿa hine hiȝ alhoȝ heht.

onſenȝ ƿreonðƿcipe.

be ƿnean hære.

luȝum ȝ luȝum.

he ƿær leof ȝobe.

ƿonðon he ȝibbe.

ȝeſælȝ ðneah.

ȝ hiȝ ȝcippenðe<sup>b</sup>.

unden ȝceabe ȝeƿon.

hleop-ƿeðnum ƿeaht.

heȝ ƿenden hȝbe.

Be to us *a* faithful friend,  
 we will give thee wealth.'

Spake then again quickly  
 other words

to Sarah

*the* dispenser of treasure :—

'Need not to thee in reproach

Abraham attach,

thy lord,

10 that thou my pavilion,

woman elfin-fair!

hast trodden;

for to him *the* injury,

with white silver,

*I* will well repair.

Care ye not friends,

out of this country,

elsewhere to seek,

men unknown,

20 but dwell here.'

Abraham acted

as him his chief commanded,

began friendship,

at *the* Lord's behest,

with love and good-will.

He was dear to God,

therefore he in peace

happy lived,

[ 131 ] and under his Creator's

30 shadow journeyed,

decked with *his* guardian-wings,

here while *he* lived.

<sup>a</sup> I am not aware of the occurrence of this word elsewhere: my interpretation is conjectural.

<sup>b</sup> My translation of this line is made under the supposition that for ȝcippenðe we should read ȝcippenðeȝ.

þa ȝien pær ȝrpe.  
 ȝob abimelehe.  
 for þære ȝynne.  
 þe he wið ȝarrai.  
 ȝ wið abrahame.  
 ær ȝerfemebe.  
 þa he ȝebælbē.  
 him beore tra.  
 wif ȝ wæpneb.  
 he þær weorc ȝehleāt.  
 fæcne wite.  
 ne meahtron freo ne þeore.  
 heora breȝo-pearðar.  
 bearnum āgan.  
 mon-wim mæȝeð.  
 ac him þ metoð forfetoð.  
 oð þ ȝe halȝa.  
 his hlafordē.  
 abraham onȝan.  
 āra biððan.  
 ecne drihten.  
 him engla helm.  
 ȝetigðode.  
 tuddor-ȝreb onleac.  
 folc-cynunge.  
 fæora ȝ þeorra.  
 wera ȝ wifa.  
 let weaxan eft.  
 heora wim-ȝetel.  
 nobora waldenb.  
 ead ȝ æhta.  
 ælmihtig weard.  
 milde on mōde.  
 mon-cynnes weard.  
 abimeleche.  
 ȝpa hine abraham bæð. [132]

Then again was angry  
 God with Abimelech,  
 for the sin  
 that he against Sarah,  
 and against Abraham,  
 ere committed,  
 when he separated  
 two to him dear,  
 female and male.  
 10 He for this got pain,  
 perilous torment :  
 might not free nor servile  
 their lords  
 with children gift,  
 numerous progeny ;  
 for that *the* Lord hindered to them,  
 till that the holy,  
 for his chief,  
 Abraham, began  
 20 to pray for power,  
*the* Lord eternal.  
 To him *the* Chief of angels  
*it* granted,  
*the* procreative power unlocked,  
 for *the* king of nations,  
 of free and servile,  
 men and women ;  
 let wax again  
 their number,  
 30 *the* heavens' Ruler,  
*their* happiness and wealth.  
*The* Almighty became  
 mild in mood,  
*the* Guardian of mankind,  
 to Abimelech,  
 as Abraham had prayed him.

ða com þeþan.  
 ƿneā ælmihtig.  
 to ƿapƿar.  
 ƿƿa he ſelf Ʒecƿæð.  
 ƿalbenð uſſer.  
 hæfðe ƿórnð-beot.  
 leofum Ʒelæſteð.  
 lífeſ albon.  
 eaſorpan Ʒ iðere.  
 abrahaƿe ƿóc.  
 bearn of bryðe.  
 þone bƿeƷo engla.  
 æſ ðý maƷo-tuðne.  
 moðor ƿæne.  
 eacen be eople.  
 ƿſáac némdæ.  
 hine abrahaƿ on.  
 hiſ áƷene hand.  
 beacen Ʒette.  
 ƿƿa him bebeað metoð.  
 ƿulðor-toſht ýmb ƿucan.  
 þæſ þe hine on ƿoruld.  
 to mon-cýnne.  
 moðor bƿohte:

## XL.

Cniht ƿeoƷ Ʒ þaƷ.  
 ƿƿa him cýnðe ƿæron.  
 æðele ƿrom ýlbrum.  
 abrahaƿ hæfðe.  
 ƿintſa hund teontriƷ.  
 þa him ƿiſ ſunu.  
 on þanc Ʒebæp.  
 he þæſ ðſaƷe báð.  
 ƿiððan him æneſc.  
 þuſh hiſ áƷen ƿórnð.

[ 133 ]

Then came  
*the* Lord Almighty  
 to Sarah,  
 as he himſelf had ſaid;  
 our Ruler  
 had *his* promiſe  
 to  *thoſe* beloved  *ones* performed,  
 *the* Prince of life,  
 to  *the* man and woman.

10 To Abraham was born  
 a child, from  *his* wife,  
 whom  *the* Lord of angels,  
 ere that with progeny  
 *the* mother were  
 by  *the* earl quickened,  
 Isaac named.  
 On him Abraham,  
 with his own hand,  
 ſet a ſign,  
 20 as him bade  *the* Creator,  
 glory bright, after a week,  
 from when that him into  *the* world,  
 among mankind,  
 *his* mother brought.

## XL.

*The* boy waxed and thrived,  
 as to him was natural,  
 congenial from  *his* parents.

Abraham had  
 a hundred winters,  
 30 when to him  *his* wife a ſon  
 gratefully bare.  
 He for this had a while waited,  
 ſince that to him firſt,  
 through his own word,

þone ðæg willan.  
 ðrihten bodode.  
 þa reo wýrð geƿearð.  
 þ̅ þ̅ riƿ geƿeah.  
 for abrahame.  
 iſmael plegan.  
 ðær hie æt ƿrærendum.  
 ƿæton búti.  
 halig on hige.  
 7 heora hypan eall.  
 ðruncon 7 ðrýmðon.  
 þa cƿæð ðrihtlecu mæg.  
 bryð to beornne.  
 forȝif me beaga ƿearð.  
 mín ƿræſ ƿræa.  
 hat ƿiððan<sup>a</sup>.  
 ágar ellor.  
 7 iſmael.  
 læðan mid hie.  
 ne beoð ƿe lenȝ ƿomeð.  
 willum mínum.  
 ȝif ic ƿealðan móte.  
 næfre iſmael.  
 ƿið iſáce.  
 ƿið mín ágen bearn.  
 ȝrife bæleð.  
 on laȝe þe.  
 þonne þu of lice.  
 alðor aſenðeſt.  
 þa ƿær abrahame.  
 ƿeorce on móðe.  
 þ̅ he on ƿræc ðrife.  
 hiſ ſelſer ſunu.  
 þa com ƿið meoð.

that day of desire  
 the Lord had announced.

Then was the hap,  
 that that woman saw,  
 before Abraham,  
 Ishmael playing,  
 where they at meat  
 both sat,  
 holy in mind,  
 and all their domestics  
 drank and rejoiced :  
 then said *his* lofty mate,  
*his* wife, to *the* chief :—  
 ' Grant me, guardian of bracelets,  
 my dear lord,  
 bid go  
 Hagar elsewhere,  
 and Ishmael  
 with her lead :  
 we will not longer be together,  
 with my will.  
 If I may sway,  
 never Ishmael  
 with Isaac,  
 with my own child,  
 shall share *the* heritage  
 after thee,  
 when thou from *thy* body  
 sendest life.'

[ 134 ]

Then was to Abraham  
 grief in mind,  
 that into exile he must drive  
 his own son.  
 Then came *the* Lord of truth,

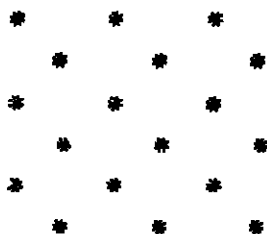
<sup>a</sup> Apparently an error for ƿiðian.

ffeom on fultum.  
 pyte perhð guman.  
 ceapum on clommum.  
 cýning engla ffræc.  
 to abraha-me.  
 éce ðruhten.  
 læt þe arlupan.  
 forge of breortum.  
 móð-geþinnan.  
 7 mægeð hipe.  
 brýðe þínne.  
 hát búcu apez.  
 ázúr þeþan.  
 7 iſmael.  
 cniht of cýððe.  
 ic hif cýnn geþo.  
 bráð 7 bpeþne.  
 beapna tuðne.  
 pærtumum fpeþg.  
 fpa ic þe pórdum gehet.  
 þa fe þeþ hýrðe.  
 hif palþende.  
 ðráf of pícum.  
 ðneorug-móð cu.  
 idefe of earþe.  
 7 hif ágen beapn.<sup>a</sup>

\* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*

the Powerful, to his aid;  
 he knew the man's soul  
 fettered with cares.  
 The King of angels spake  
 to Abraham,  
 the eternal Lord :—  
 ' Let from thee slip  
 sorrow from thy breast,  
 mental strife,  
 10 and thy mate obey,  
 thy wife :  
 order both away  
 to go, Hagar  
 and Ishmael,  
 the boy from the country :  
 I will make his race  
 wide-spread and potent,  
 in its progeny of children,  
 in offspring, abundant,  
 20 as by my words I promised thee.'  
 Then the man obeyed  
 his Sovereign,  
 drove from his dwellings  
 the two sad of mind,  
 the woman from his habitation,  
 and his own child.

<sup>a</sup> Here a leaf has been cut out of the MS. What follows is the speech of Abimelech to Abraham, the beginning of which is wanting.



ƿeotol ƿr 7 ƿearens.  
 þ þe ƿoð metoð.  
 on ƿeƿiððe ƿr.  
 ƿeƿler alðor.  
 ƿeðe ƿiƿor ƿeleð.  
 ƿnýtƿum mihƿum.  
 7 þín móð ƿrýmeð.  
 ƿoðcunðum ƿiƿum.  
 ƿorðon ðe ƿiena ƿeop.  
 þær þu ƿið ƿneonð oððe ƿeond.  
 ƿnemman onƿunne.  
 ƿorðum oððe ðæðum.  
 ƿalbenð ƿeƿeð.  
 ƿnea ƿorð-ƿeƿar.  
 ƿolmum ƿinum.  
 ƿillan þinne.  
 þ ƿr ƿíbe cuð.  
 buƿh-ƿittenðum.  
 ic þe biððe nu.  
 ƿiðe ebƿea.  
 ƿorðum mimum.  
 þ ðu eil-móðig.  
 ƿneopa ƿelle.  
 ƿæra þína.  
 þ þu ƿille me.  
 ƿeran ƿæle ƿneonð.  
 ƿnemena to leane.  
 þara þe ic to ðuƿðum.  
 ðe ƿeðón hæbbe.  
 ƿiððan þu ƿearceap.

[ 135 ] ' manifest *it* is and seen,  
 that to thee *the* Lord of truth  
 is as *a* companion,  
*the* Prince of *the* skies,  
 who giveth victory,  
 through *his* sapient powers,  
 and strengtheneth thy mind  
 with gifts divine ; [still  
 therefore to thee hath prospered  
 what thou, with friend or foe,  
 hast to accomplish sought,  
 by words or deeds.  
*The* Powerful forwardeth,  
*the* Lord, *thy* goings forth,  
 with his hands,  
 thy will ;  
 that is widely known  
 to *the* city-dwellers.  
 I pray thee now,  
 O man of *the* Hebrews,  
 by my words,  
 that thou of disposition good  
 give *me* a pledge  
 of thy covenant,  
 that thou wilt to me  
 be *a* faithful friend,  
 in requital of *the* kindnesses  
 which I, for *thy* benefit,  
 have done to thee,  
 since that thou destitute



|                                      |         |   |
|--------------------------------------|---------|---|
| feorran cōme.                        |         | from afar camest,                         |
| on þaƿ ƿeƿ-þeode.                    |         | into this country,                        |
| ƿræccan laƿte.                       | [ 136 ] | with exile step.                          |
| ȝylb me mið hylbo.                   |         | Pay me with affection,                    |
| þ ic þe hneap ne ƿær.                |         | <i>for</i> that I was not sparing to thee |
| landeƿ ȝ hƿta.                       |         | of land and favours ;                     |
| ƿeƿ þiƿƿum leodum nú.                |         | be to these people now,                   |
| ȝ inæȝburȝe.                         |         | and to my                                 |
| miſne áƿfærte.                       |         | kindred, faithful ;                       |
| ȝif þe alƿalða.                      | 10      | if <i>the</i> All-powerful to thee,       |
| úne dƿihten.                         |         | our Lord,                                 |
| ƿeƿƿan ƿille.                        |         | will grant,                               |
| ƿeðe ȝeƿceapu healbeð <sup>a</sup> . |         | who holdeth <i>the world's</i> destinies, |
| þ þu ƿanð-ƿiȝum.                     |         | that thou to <i>the</i> shielded warriors |
| ƿámuſ môte.                          |         | bounteously may,                          |
| on ðiƿe ƿolc-ƿceape.                 |         | among this people,                        |
| ƿræƿa bælan.                         |         | ornaments distribute,                     |
| moðiȝna ȝeƿtƿeón.                    |         | rewards of <i>the</i> bold,               |
| meaƿce ȝettan.                       |         | a land-mark set. <sup>'</sup>             |
| ða abƿaham.                          | 20      | Then Abraham                              |
| abimelehe.                           |         | to Abimelech                              |
| ƿæne ƿealbe.                         |         | gave <i>his</i> covenant                  |
| þ he ƿolbe ƿƿa:                      |         | that he so would.                         |

## XLI.

Siððan ƿær ȝe eabega.  
 eaƿoƿa þáƿeƿ.  
 in ƿihȝtea.  
 ƿolce eaƿðƿæƿt.  
 leod ebréa.  
 lange þƿáȝe.  
 ƿeaƿceafƿ mið ƿƿeandum.  
 hum ƿƿea engla.  
 ƿíc ȝetæhte.

## XLI.

Then was the blessed  
 son of Terah  
 in *the* Philistines'  
 nation settled,  
*the* Hebrews' prince,  
 a long season,  
 poor with strangers.  
 To him *the* Lord of angels  
 assigned a dwelling,

<sup>a</sup> From this line to the end of the canto the sense seems very obscure.

|                             |         |  |
|-----------------------------|---------|--|
| þær þeær hatað.             |         | where men call,                          |
| bunh-pittenbe.              |         | <i>the</i> city-dwellers,                |
| berabea lonb <sup>a</sup> . |         | <i>the</i> land of Bersheba.             |
| þær jé halga.               |         | There the holy <i>man</i>                |
| heah ſceap ſeceb.           | [ 137 ] | <i>a</i> high steep dwelling,            |
| bunh timbnebe.              |         | <i>a</i> town, built,                    |
| 7 bearo ſette.              |         | and set <i>a</i> grove,                  |
| peo-bebb poſhte.            |         | an altar wrought,                        |
| 7 hſ palbenbe.              |         | and to his Sovereign,                    |
| on þæm glæb-ſtebe.          | 10      | on the ember-place,                      |
| gild onſæzbe.               |         | <i>an</i> offering dedicated,            |
| lác geneahe.                |         | <i>a</i> gift ſufficient,                |
| þam þe liſ poſgeaſ.         |         | to him who life <i>him</i> gave,         |
| geſælglic.                  |         | happy                                    |
| ſpegle under.               |         | under heaven.                            |
| þa þær ſinceſ.              |         | Then the chief                           |
| ſe ſica ouzán.              |         | began the powerful                       |
| cýning coſtigan.            |         | King to tempt,                           |
| cunnode georne.             |         | earnestly proved                         |
| hſlc þær æðelungeſ.         | 20      | what the man's                           |
| ellen pæpe.                 |         | fortitude were :                         |
| ſetðum pórðum.              |         | with words austere,                      |
| ſpſæc him ſteſne tó.        |         | he with <i>his</i> voice addressed him:— |
| geſit þu opeſtlice.         |         | ' Go thou, with utmost haste,            |
| abraham pēan.               |         | Abraham, journeying,                     |
| laſtaſ leczan.              |         | set <i>thy</i> steps,                    |
| 7 þe læbe mib.              |         | and with thee lead                       |
| þin ágen bearn.             |         | thine own child.                         |
| þu ſcealt iſaac me.         |         | Thou shalt Isaac to me                   |
| onſeczan ſunu ðinne.        | 30      | sacrifice, thy son,                      |
| ſýlf to tibe.               |         | thyself, as <i>an</i> offering,          |
| ſetðan þu geſtizeſt.        |         | after thou mountest                      |
| ſceape búne.                |         | <i>the</i> steep downs,                  |
| hſuncz þær hean láudeſ.     |         | ( <i>the</i> ring of the high land,      |

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius lono.

þe ic þe heonon getæce.  
 up þinum áðnum fótum.  
 þær þu fcealt áð gegæppan. [188]  
 bælfyr bearnne þinum.  
 ⁊ blócan fylf.  
 þunu mid fpeorðes ege.  
 ⁊ þonne fpeartan lige.  
 leofes lic forþæppan.  
 ⁊ me lác bebeodan.  
 ne forþæt he þý fðe.  
 ác fona ongan.  
 fýran to fðe.  
 hun þæs fnean\* engla.  
 fðrð onðrýme.  
 ⁊ híf palbenð<sup>b</sup> leof.  
 þa fe eadga.  
 abraham fíne.  
 niht-fefte ofgeaf.  
 nalles nefzenðes.  
 hæfe fðhogode.  
 ác hine fe hafa per.  
 gýrðe gmaegan fpeorðe.  
 cýððe þ him garta pearðes.  
 egefa on bfeortum funode.  
 ongan þa híf efolas bætán.  
 gamol-fepnð golbes brýtta.  
 heht hine gconge tpegen.  
 men mid fðian.  
 mæg þæs híf ágen þradda.  
 ⁊ he feorða fylf.  
 þa he fúr gepát.  
 from híf ágenum hofe. [189]  
 ifaac læðan.  
 bearn unpeaxen.

which I from hence will show thee,)  
 up with thine own feet ;  
 there thou shalt prepare a pile,  
 a bale-fire, for thy child,  
 and thyself sacrifice  
 thy son, with the sword's edge,  
 and then, with swart flame,  
 burn the beloved's body,  
 and offer it to me a gift.'

10 He delayed not the journey  
 but soon began  
 to hasten for the way.  
 To him was the Lord of angels'  
 word terrific,  
 and his Sovereign dear.  
 Then the blessed  
 Abraham his  
 night-rest gave up,  
 the Preserver's

20 bchest despised not,  
 but him the holy man  
 girded with a gray sword,  
 showed that of the Guardian of  
 dread in his breast dwelt. [spirits  
 Began then his asses to saddle  
 the sage dispenser of gold,  
 bade him two young  
 men accompany,  
 his own son was the third,  
 and he the fourth himself.

30 Then he hastily departed,  
 from his own house,  
 leading Isaac,  
 a child unwaxen,

\* MS. and Junius fnean.

<sup>b</sup> MS. and Junius palbenðe.

ƿpa him bebeab metob.  
 eƿte þa ƿriðe.  
 7 onette.  
 ƿorð ƿolb-ƿege.  
 ƿpá him ƿnea tæhte.  
 ƿegar oƿer ƿérten.  
 oð þ ƿulbor-ƿorht.  
 bægeƿ þƿubban.  
 up oƿer ðeop ƿæter.  
 órð\* aƿæmde.  
 þa ƿe eabega ƿer.  
 zeƿeah hlifƿan.  
 heá búne.  
 ƿpa him ƿægðe ær.  
 ƿƿegler albor.  
 ða abraham ƿƿræc.  
 to hiƿ ombihtum.  
 ƿuncar míne.  
 ƿerðað incit hér.  
 on þiƿtum ƿícum.  
 ƿit eƿt cumað.  
 ƿrððan ƿit æfenðe.  
 uncer ƿrega.  
 ƿarƿ-cýninge.  
 aƿpen habbað.  
 ƿepát him þa ƿe æðelung.  
 7 hiƿ ágen ƿunu.  
 to þær ƿemeaƿceƿ.  
 þe him metob tæhte.  
 ƿaban oƿer ƿealbar.  
 ƿubu bæƿ ƿunu.  
 ƿæðer ƿýr 7 ƿƿeorð.  
 ða þær ƿƿucgean onƿann.  
 ƿer ƿuncƿum zeorung.

as him *the* Lord had bidden;  
 hastened then much,  
 and speeded  
 forth on *the* earth's way,  
 as him *the* Lord had taught,  
*the* ways over *the* desert,  
 till that in glory-bright,  
 of *the* third day,  
 up over *the* deep water  
 10 *the* morn arose.

Then the blessed man  
 saw towering  
*the* high downs,  
 as to him ere had said  
*the* Prince of heaven.  
 Then Abraham spake  
 to his servants:  
 'My men,  
 rest yourselves here,  
 20 in these places;  
 we will come again,  
 after that we *the* errand  
 of us two,  
 to *the* King of spirits  
 have performed.'

Departed then the man  
 and his own son,  
 to the limit  
 which him *the* Lord had shown,  
 30 passing over *the* wealds:  
*the* son bare wood,  
*the* father, fire and sword.

Then this began to ask  
*the* man in winters young,

\* Literally, *the beginning, point.*

pórdum abraham.  
 wit hēr fýr 7 weorð. [140]  
 wea mín habbað.  
 hwær is þæt tiber.  
 þæt þu toht-gode.  
 to þam byrne-gielde.  
 bringan þencest.  
 abraham maðelobe.  
 hæfde on an gehogob.  
 þæt he gebæde.  
 gfa hine drihten het.  
 him þæt soð cýning.  
 sylfa findeð.  
 mon-cýnnes weard.  
 gfa him gemet þinceð.  
 geftah þa ftað-hýrig.  
 fteape dūne.  
 up mid his eayonan.  
 gfa him se éca bebead.  
 þæt he on hrofe gefrōð.  
 heán landes.<sup>a</sup>

on þære þe him se ftranga to.  
 færfæst metoð.  
 pórdum tæhte.  
 ongan þa áð hláðan.  
 seled peccan.  
 7 gefeteþode.  
 fæt 7 honda.  
 beapne fínun.  
 7 þa on bæf áhóf.  
 ifaac geongne.  
 7 þa æþne gefrāp.

Abraham with words :—

' We here fire and a sword  
 have, my lord !  
 where is the gift  
 that thou to *the* bright God,  
 for the burnt sacrifice,  
 thinkest to bring ?'

Abraham spake :—

(*he* had ever studied  
 that he might do,  
 as him *the* Lord commanded,)  
 ' That *the* King of truth  
 for himself will find,  
*the* Guardian of mankind,  
 as to him seemeth meet.'

Mounted then *the* inflexible  
*the* steep downs,  
 up with his son, [ed,  
 as him the Eternal had command-  
 so that on *the* roof he stood  
 of *the* high land,

on that which to him the Powerful,  
*the* righteous Creator,  
 had pointed out by words.

Began then *the* pile to load,  
 fire awaken,  
 and fettered  
*the* feet and hands  
 of his child,  
 and then on *the* pile hove  
 young Isaac,  
 and then hastily griped

<sup>a</sup> Here a line is wanting, containing the alliterative word or words to ftranga, also the antecedent to the feminine relative þære.

ƿeoƿb be gehiltum.  
 ƿolbe hƿ ƿunu cƿellan.  
 ƿolmum ƿinum.  
 ƿýne ƿencan.  
 mæƿeƿ bƿeoƿe.  
 þa metobeƿ ðegƿ. [ 141 ]  
 uƿan enġla ƿúm.  
 abƿaham hlúbe.  
 ƿteƿne cýġbe.  
 he ƿille ġebáb.  
 áƿeƿ ƿƿræce.  
 ƿ þam enġle oncƿæð.  
 hum þa offtum tó.  
 uƿan of ƿobeƿum.  
 ƿulboƿ-ġaƿt ġobeƿ.  
 ƿórbum mælbē.  
 abƿaham leoƿa.  
 ne ƿleah þín áġen beaƿn.  
 ac þu cƿicne abƿéġb.  
 cniht of ábe.  
 eaƿoƿan þínne.  
 hum án ƿulbƿeƿ ġob.  
 mago ebƿea.  
 þu mébum ƿcealt.  
 þuƿh þæƿ halġan hánb.  
 heoƿon-cýningeƿ.  
 ƿóðum ƿġoƿ-leanum.  
 ƿelfa onƿón.  
 ġuƿræƿtum ġuƿum.  
 þe ƿile ġaƿta ƿeaƿb.  
 hƿƿum ġýlðan.  
 þ þe ƿæƿ leoƿƿa hƿ.  
 ƿibb ƿ hýlbo.  
 þonne þín ƿýlƿeƿ beaƿn.  
 áb ƿtób onġeleb.  
 hæƿbe abƿahame.

*the sword by the hilt ;*  
*would kill his son*  
*with his hands,*  
*the fire quenched*  
*with the youth's gore.*

- [ 141 ] Then *the* Lord's minister,  
 an angel from above,  
 Abraham loudly  
 called with voice.  
 10 He still awaited  
 the speech of the messenger,  
 and to the angel spake.  
 To him then quickly,  
 from the firmament above,  
 the glory-spirit of God  
 spake in words :—  
 ' Beloved Abraham !  
 slay not thine own child,  
 but take thou alive  
 20 the boy from the pile,  
 thy son ;  
 him the God of glory favoureth.  
 Parent of the Hebrews !  
 thou shalt needs,  
 through the hand of the holy  
 King of heaven,  
 true rewards of triumph,  
 thyself receive,  
 ample lasting gifts ;  
 30 thee will the Guardian of spirits  
 requite with favours,  
 for that to thee was dearer his  
 peace and grace,  
 than thine own child.'

*The pile stood on fire,*  
*had Abraham's*

metob mon-cýnneþ.  
 mæge locheþ.  
 breoƿt geblyrað.  
 þa he him his bearn forgearf.  
 isác cƿicne.  
 ða se eadega beplát. [142]  
 ƿinc oƿer exle.  
 7 him þær ƿóm zereah.  
 unfeor þanon.  
 ænne ſtanðan.  
 broðor áƿoneþ.  
 brembrym feartne.  
 þone abraham zenám.  
 7 hine on áb ahóf.  
 ofeſtum miclum.  
 for his ágen bearn.  
 abraexð þa mid þý bille.  
 bryne-zielb onhreab.  
 neccendne ƿeg.  
 ƿommeþ blóðe.  
 onbleot þ lác zode.  
 ƿæzðe leana þanc.  
 7 ealra þara.  
 þe him ƿið 7 ær.  
 zýena ðrihten.  
 forzýfen hæfðe:

*the* Creator of mankind  
 Lot's kinsman's  
 bosom blessed,  
 when he to him his child restored,  
 Isaac alive.  
 Then looked the happy  
 man over *his* shoulder,  
 and there saw *a* ram,  
 not far from thence,  
 one standing,  
 (Haran's brother,)  
 in *the* brambles fast,  
 which Abraham took,  
 and on *the* pile it raised,  
 with utmost haste,  
 for his own child, [chion drew,  
 then, at the same time, *his* fault-  
 the burnt-offering prepared,  
 raised *it* reeking  
 with *the* ram's blood,  
 sacrificed the gift to God,  
 said thanks for *the* rewards,  
 and for all those  
 (which to him late and ere)  
 gifts *the* Lord  
 had given *him*.

XLII.

Ðæt ƿe feor 7 neah. [149]  
 zefrygen habað.  
 ofer midðan-geaƿð.  
 moýſes dómaþ.  
 ƿræclico ƿóſið-ſiht.  
 ƿera eneopryum.  
 in up-ƿoðor.  
 eadryga zehƿam.

XLII.

Lo! we far and near  
 have heard of,  
 throughout mid-earth,  
 the decrees of Moses;  
 (a wondrous oral law  
 to the tribes of men;  
 in the firmament above,  
 to every one of the blessed,

æfter bealu riðe.  
 bóte lífer.  
 lifgenðra gehpam.  
 langrumne næð.  
 hæledum recgan.  
 gehýne seðe wille.  
 þone on þýrtenne.  
 weroda\* drihten.  
 godfæter cýning.  
 mid his sylfes.  
 miht gefyrðode.  
 7 him punðra fela.  
 éce alwalda.  
 in æht forgear.  
 he wæs leof gode.  
 leoda aldor.  
 hofre 7 hreðen-gleap.  
 herger wíra.  
 fneom folc-toza.  
 farnaðnes cýn.  
 godes andfaca<sup>b</sup>.  
 gýrd-wite banb.  
 þær him gerealde.  
 fígonra waldend.  
 móðgum mago-fæppum.  
 his mága feorh.  
 on wíft eðles.  
 abrahames sunum.  
 heah wæs þæt haub-leán.  
 7 him hold fne.  
 gerealde wæpna gefealb.  
 wíð wraðra gýrne.  
 ofercom mid þý campe.  
 cnéo-mága fela.

after *their* adverse lot,  
 life's recompense,  
 to each one living :—  
 a long narration,  
 to rehearse to men ;—  
 let him hear who will :)  
 whom in *the* waste  
*the* Lord of hosts,  
*the* just King,  
 10 with his own  
 power honoured,  
 and to him wonders many,  
*the* Supreme eternal,  
 in possession gave.  
 He was dear to God,  
*the* people's prince,  
 a bold and prudent  
 leader of *the* multitude,  
 a valiant general.  
 20 *The* race of Pharaoh,  
*the* denier of God,  
 he by pain of *his* rod restrained,  
 where to him entrusted  
*the* Lord of triumphs  
 (to *the* bold leaders)  
*the* lives of *his* kindred,  
 into *the* abundance of *the* land,  
 (to *the* sons of Abraham.)  
 High was the reward,  
 30 and *the* Lord gracious to him ;  
 he gave *him* power of arms  
 against *the* fear of foes,  
 with which in fight *he* overcame  
 of many tribes

\* MS. and Junius werode.

<sup>b</sup> MS. and Junius andfaca.



feonda<sup>a</sup> folc-riht.  
 ða pær forþma frð.  
 þ hne peroda god.  
 forþum nægðe<sup>c</sup>.  
 þær he him geſægðe.  
 frð-pundra þela.  
 hu þaſ forþulb forþlice.  
 fricg drihten.  
 eorðan ymbhryrft.  
 7 up-rodon.  
 geſette frge frce.  
 7 his frylſer naman.  
 ðone ylbo bearn.  
 ær ne cūðon.  
 frðb fræðra cýr.  
 þeah hie þela frton.  
 hæfðe he þa geſfrðeb.  
 frðum cſæftum.  
 7 geſurðodne.  
 perober aldon.  
 paraóner feonb.  
 on forð-ſegar.  
 þa pær mgeſne.  
 ealdrum frtum.  
 beaðe gedſenced.  
 driht-folca mæſt.  
 honb-pearþa hſýne.  
 heaf pær geníþab.  
 fræfon þele dneamar.  
 frnce beforene.  
 hæfðe mán-frceaðan.  
 æt midðene niht.  
 fræcne gefýlled.

of enemies *the* liberties<sup>b</sup>.

Then was *the* first time  
 that him *the* God of hosts  
 approached with words,  
 when he to him said  
 many true wonders ;—  
 how this world wrought  
*the* sagacious Lord,  
*the* orb of earth  
 10 and firmament above  
 established, in triumph powerful,  
 and his own name,  
 which *the* sons of men  
 ere knew not,  
*the* race of ancient fathers,  
 though many things *they* knew.

He had then strengthened  
 with true powers,  
 and honoured,  
 [ 144 ] *the* prince of *the* multitude,  
 21 Pharaoh's foe,  
 in *his* onward course.  
 Then was of old,  
 with *its* ancient wise,  
 drenched with death  
*the* greatest of nations.  
 At *the* fall of *the* treasure-wards  
 was *their* wail renewed,  
 slept *their* many joys,  
 30 of treasure reft.  
 He had of *the* siuful,  
 at midnight,  
 woefully felled

<sup>a</sup> In MS. and Junius *feonða* is repeated.

<sup>b</sup> Literally, *the folkright*.

<sup>c</sup> *nægan, poetice, ut videtur, pro hnigan.—Lye.*

|                                    |         |   |
|------------------------------------|---------|---|
| ƿrum-beaƿna ƿela.                  |         | many first-born ;                               |
| abƿocene buƿh-ƿeaƿbaƿ.             |         | <i>the</i> bursten city-holds                   |
| bana ƿíbe ƿcƿað.                   |         | <i>the</i> slayer widely penetrated,            |
| láð leob-hata.                     |         | <i>the</i> fell hater of <i>the</i> people ;    |
| lanð ðrýrmyðe.                     |         | <i>the</i> land mourned over                    |
| ðeaðra hræpum.                     |         | <i>the</i> corpses of <i>the</i> dead,          |
| buƿoð ƿorð ƿeƿát.                  |         | <i>their</i> flower departed,                   |
| ƿóƿ ƿær ƿíbe.                      |         | wail was on every side,                         |
| ƿoruld-ðneáma lýt.                 |         | little of worldly joys ;                        |
| ƿæron bleahton-ƿrúðum.             | 10      | of <i>the</i> laughers <sup>a</sup> were        |
| hanða belocene.                    |         | <i>the</i> hands closed ;                       |
| alýƿeð láð ƿrð.                    |         | <i>the</i> dire journey <i>it</i> was permitted |
| leode ƿrétan.                      | [ 145 ] | to <i>the</i> people to bewail,                 |
| ƿolc ƿépenbe.                      |         | <i>the</i> departing nation.                    |
| ƿneonð <sup>b</sup> ƿær beƿeaƿoð.  |         | <i>The</i> enemy was spoiled,                   |
| heƿƿar on helle.                   |         | <i>their</i> multitudes in hell ;               |
| heoron ƿíðer becom.                |         | heaven thither came,                            |
| ðrupon ðeopol-ƿýlb.                |         | fell <i>their</i> infernal gods,                |
| ðæg ƿær mæƿe.                      |         | great was <i>that</i> day                       |
| oreƿ mibðan-ƿearð.                 | 20      | over mid-earth,                                 |
| þa ƿeo menƿeo ƿóƿ.                 |         | when the many departed,                         |
| ƿƿa þær <sup>c</sup> ƿærten ðneah. |         | who that bondage had endured                    |
| ƿela mýrera.                       |         | many seasons,                                   |
| ealð-ƿeƿeƿe.                       |         | <i>the</i> old malignant                        |
| egýpta ƿolc.                       |         | folk of Egypt,                                  |
| þær þe hie ƿíbe ƿeƿrð.             |         | for that they perpetually                       |
| ƿýnnan þohton.                     |         | thought to deny                                 |
| moýreƿ mázum.                      |         | to <i>the</i> kin of Moscs,                     |
| ƿif hie metoð lete.                |         | if them <i>the</i> Lord permitted,              |
| onlangne lurt.                     | 30      | <i>the</i> long desire                          |
| leoƿeƿ ƿíðeƿ.                      |         | of <i>their</i> wished-for journey.             |
| ƿýrð ƿær ƿeƿýreð.                  |         | <i>The</i> march was hastened,                  |

<sup>a</sup> Literally, *the* laughter-smiths.

<sup>b</sup> For *ƿneonð* I suspect we ought to read *ƿconð*. The line answers to Exod. xii. 36: "And they spoiled the Egyptians."

<sup>c</sup> Apparently an error for *þær*.

from *reðe læbbe*.  
*móðig mazo-pæppa*.  
*mæg-burh heopa*.  
*oferfórn he mib þý folce*.  
*æstena forrn*.  
*land 7 leod-pearnb*.  
*læðra manna*.  
*enge anpaðar*.  
*uncúð zeláb*.  
 oð þ he on *zuð-mýrce*. 10  
*gearpe bæron*.  
*æron land heopa*.  
*lyt-helme beþcaht*.  
*meapc-hofu morn healb*.  
*moýter ofer þa*.  
*þela meorunga*.  
*fýrbe zelæbbe*.

bold he who led  
 (the proud leader of *the* tribes)  
 their kin.  
 He traversed with the folk  
 many fast towns,  
*the* land and nation's guardian,  
 of *the* hostile men ;  
 narrow passes,  
 an unknown way,  
 till that they on *the* hostile frontier  
 assembled ready.  
*The* lands they occupied were  
 with an air-helm bedecked,  
*the* mountain held *their* tents<sup>b</sup>.  
 Moses then over  
 many obstacles  
 led *the* march.

## XLIII.

Deht þa ýmb tpa niht. [146]  
*éipæstne hæleð*.  
*fróðau he feondum*.  
*oðþanen hæfðon*.  
*ýmb picizean*.  
*pepoder beaphtme*.  
*mib ælf ene*.<sup>c</sup>  
*æthaner*<sup>d</sup> býrig.  
*mægnes mæste*.  
*meapc-landum on*.  
*neappe genýbbon*.  
 on norð-pegar.

## XLIII.

God then, after two nights, bade  
*the* illustrious chief,  
 when they from *the* enemies  
 had escaped,  
 to encamp about  
  
*the* town of Etham,  
 with most of *his* power,  
 on *the* border lands.  
 Closely *they* pressed  
 on *the* north ways,

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius *pæpa*.

<sup>b</sup> Literally, *field-houses*.

<sup>c</sup> I am unable to give any interpretation of these two lines.

<sup>d</sup> Junius *æt anes*, but in the MS. an *h* is superscribed in a very ancient hand, probably nearly coeval with the MS. itself; I have therefore not hesitated to admit it into the text. See Exod. xiii. 20.

wiston him be ƿuðan.  
 ƿigel-ƿapa land.  
 ƿorþærnæb buƿh-hleoðu<sup>a</sup>.  
 brune leobe.  
 hatum heofon-colum.  
 þær halg ƿob.  
 ƿið ƿærn brýne.  
 ƿolc ƿerƿylbe.  
 bælcce ofer bræbbe-  
 býrnendne heofon.  
 halgan nette.  
 hátƿendne lýrt.  
 hæfde ƿeðer-ƿolcen.  
 ƿíðum ƿæðmum.  
 eorðan 7 up-ƿobor.  
 efne ƿeðæleb.  
 læbbe leob-ƿerob.  
 líg-ƿýr abƿánc.  
 hate heofon-toƿht.  
 hæleð ƿaƿebon.  
 ðrihta ƿeðrýmoſt.  
 bælg-ƿcealder<sup>b</sup> hleo.  
 ƿand ofer ƿolcnum.  
 hæfde ƿitig ƿob.  
 ƿunnan ƿið-ƿæt.  
 ƿƿeyle<sup>c</sup> oferƿolben.  
 ƿƿa þa mæſt-ƿáƿar.  
 men ne cuðon.  
 ne ða ƿeƿl-ƿóbe.  
 ƿeƿeðon meahcon.  
 eorð-buende.

*they knew that on their south  
 was the Ethiops' land,  
 scorched mountain-heights,  
 (a people brown  
 with the hot coals of heaven ;)  
 there the holy God  
 against the heat intense  
 shielded the people,  
 with a canopy o'erspread  
 the burning heaven,  
 with a holy net,  
 the torrid air.*

*Had the cloud,  
 in its wide embrace,  
 the earth and firmament above  
 alike divided :  
 it led the nation-host ;  
 quenched was the flame-fire,  
 with heat heaven-bright.*

20 *The people were amazed,  
 of multitudes most joyous,  
 their day-shield's shade  
 rolled over the clouds.  
 The wise God had  
 the sun's course  
 with a sail shrouded ;  
 though the mast-ropes  
 men knew not,  
 nor the sail-cross  
 30 might they see,  
 the inhabitants of earth,*

<sup>a</sup> Apparently an error for beorh-hleoðu.

<sup>b</sup> Lyc and others propose the correction bælg-ƿcealder, which is quite needless, ƿcealb being an orthographical variation of ƿcylb, sometimes written ƿcelb.

<sup>c</sup> Either an error or an orthographical variation for ƿeyle (as cƿam for com, p. 113, l. 14 ; hƿeapon for hƿeapon, p. 188, l. 1 ; ƿƿon for ƿón, p. 193, l. 1). The word occurs again at p. 184, l. 10.

|                              |  |
|------------------------------|--|
| ealle cræfte.                | all <i>the</i> enginery ;                      |
| hu aƿært nob ƿær.            | how was fastened                               |
| felb-húra mæst.              | [ðobe]*. <i>that</i> greatest of field-houses. |
| ƿiððan he mið ƿulðne zeƿeop- | After that he with glory honoured,             |
| * * *                        |  |
| * * *                        |  |
| * * *                        |  |
| ƿeoben holbe.                | to <i>the</i> Lord faithful.                   |
| þa ƿær þriðða ƿíc.           | Then was <i>the</i> third station,             |
| ƿolce to ƿroſſe.             | in comfort to <i>the</i> people.               |
| ƿýnð call zeſeah.            | All <i>the</i> host saw                        |
| hu þær hliƿeðon.             | how there towered                              |
| halige ƿezlar.               | 10 <i>the</i> holy sails,                      |
| lýt ƿunðor leoht.            | <i>the</i> aerial wonder light.                |
| leode ongéton.               | <i>The</i> people knew,                        |
| buƿoð iſrahela.              | <i>the</i> flower of Israel,                   |
| þ̅ þær drihten cƿom.         | that <i>the</i> Lord there came,               |
| ƿeƿoða drihten.              | <i>the</i> Lord of hosts,                      |
| ƿíc-ƿteal metan.             | a camp to mete :                               |
| him beƿoƿan ƿóran.           | before him journeyed                           |
| ƿýn 7 ƿolcen.                | fire and cloud,                                |
| in beoƿht ƿoðor.             | in <i>the</i> bright firmament,                |
| beamaſ tƿegen.               | 20 two pillars,                                |
| þara æghƿæðer.               | each of which                                  |
| eƿn-geðælbæ.                 | shared alike                                   |
| heah-ƿegnunga.               | [ 147 ] <i>the</i> high services               |
| haliger gaſter.              | of <i>the</i> holy Spirit,                     |
| beoƿmóðra ƿið.               | <i>the</i> march of the beloved,               |
| ðaƿum 7 nihtum.              | by day and night. [morrow,                     |
| þa ic on moſgen zeƿſnægn.    | Then, as I have heard, on <i>the</i>           |
| móðer ƿóran.                 | <i>the</i> bold in mind                        |
| hebban hepe-býman.           | raised <i>the</i> war-trumps,                  |
| hlúðan rternum.              | 30 with voices loud,                           |
| ƿulðner ƿóman.               | <i>the</i> terrors of glory :                  |

\* Here a part of the poem has probably been omitted by the scribe, there being no hiatus in the MS.

penoð eall arár.  
 moðigna mægen.  
 gpa him moýreþ bebeað.  
 mæne mago-þærpa.  
 metodeþ folce.  
 fúr fýrð-geþrum.  
 forð geþáron.  
 lífeþ lat-þeop.  
 líf-þéþ metan.  
 1 þeþl-riðe þeolb.  
 þæ-men ærþen.  
 þóron þlób-þéþe.  
 folc þær on þalum.

*the host all rose,*  
*the power of the valiant,*  
*as them Moses bade,*  
*the tribes' great chieftain,*  
*the people of the Lord.*  
*Prompt that marshal band*  
*saw onward*  
*the Guide of life*  
*mete out life's way,*  
 10 *he the sail's course directed.*  
*The seamen after*  
*marched the flood way,*  
*the folk prospered.*

## XLIH.

þlób heþer cým.  
 heoþon-beacen aráh.  
 æþena gehþam.  
 oðer punþon rýlic.  
 ærþen funnan.  
 reþl-þáþe beheolb.  
 oþer leóþ-þeþum.  
 líþe reþnan.  
 býnnende beám.  
 bláþe reþbon.  
 oþer reþotenþum.  
 reþne leoman.  
 reþnon reþýlþ-hþeoðan<sup>a</sup>.  
 reþaðo<sup>b</sup> reþreþbon.  
 neople niht-reþupan.  
 neah ne nihton.  
 heolþton ahýþan.  
 heoþon-candel barn.

## XLIH.

[148] Loud was *the shout of the host,*  
*the heavenly beacon rose*  
*each evening.*  
*Another stupendous wonder!—*  
*After the sun's*  
*setting course, they beheld*  
 20 *over the people,*  
*a flame to shine,*  
*a burning pillar ;*  
*pale stood*  
*over the archers*  
*the clear beams,*  
*the bucklers shone.*  
*The shades prevailed ;*  
*yet the falling nightly shadows*  
*might not near*  
 30 *shroud the gloom.*  
*The heavenly candle burnt,*

<sup>a</sup> reþýlþ-hþeoðan. I am unable to translate the latter part of this compound.

<sup>b</sup> Perhaps we ought to read reþaðo. I am aware that my translation of this and the three following lines is far from satisfactory.

nipe niht-pearið.  
 nýðe fceolbe.  
 píclan ofer ferebum.  
 þý lær him færtēn-griþne.  
 hápi hæð<sup>a</sup>.  
 holmezum peðerum.  
 oferclamme.  
 fcephð zetpær.  
 hæfðe fonezenza.  
 fýrene loccar.  
 blace beámar.  
 bell egran hpeóp.  
 in þam hepc-fpeáte.  
 haran líge.  
 þ he on færtēne.  
 ferob fopbærnðe.  
 nymðe hie móð-hpate.  
 moyfer hýrðe.  
 fceán fcefn ferob.  
 fceýlðar lúxon.  
 zerapon fánð-figan.  
 fuhce fceáte.  
 fegn ofer fceóton.  
 oð þ fæ-færtēn.  
 lander æt énde.  
 leob<sup>b</sup>-mægne fophtóð.  
 fúr on fopð-féð.  
 fýrð-píc anár.  
 fýrfton hie feruge.  
 fírte zenæðbon.  
 móðige mete-fegnaf.  
 hýna mægen beton.

*the new night-ward*  
*must by compulsion*  
*rest over the hosts,*  
*lest them horror of the waste,*  
*the hoar heath*  
*with its raging storms,*  
*should overwhelm,*  
*their souls fail.*

Had *their* harbinger  
 10 fiery locks,  
 pale beams;  
 a cry of dread resounded  
 in *the* martial host,  
 at *the* hot flame,  
 that it in *the* waste  
 would burn up *the* host,  
 unless they zealously  
 Moses obeyed.

Shone *the* bright host,  
 20 *the* shields gleamed;  
*the* bucklered warriors saw  
 in a straight course  
*the* sign over *the* bands,  
 till that *the* sea-barrier,  
 at *the* land's end,  
*the* people's force withstood,  
 suddenly, on *their* onward way.

A camp arose;—  
*they* cast them weary down;  
 30 approached with sustenance  
*the* bold sewers<sup>c</sup>;  
*they* their strength repaired,

<sup>a</sup> This line is incomplete, and between l. 7. and l. 8. there is no alliteration; indeed this part of the MS. is in general written with far less accuracy than the preceding.

<sup>b</sup> MS. leo.

<sup>c</sup> Literally, *meat-thanes*.

bnaebdon sætten beorngum.  
 fæððan byme rang.  
 flotun fælb-húrum.  
 þa þær feorðe fíc.  
 fuanb-fígena fæft.  
 be þan feáðan fæ.  
 ðær on fýrð hýra.  
 fæf fpell becpom.  
 oht inlenbe.  
 egrun fæððan.  
 fæl-fírnfe fepoba.  
 fæc-món gefáb.  
 láðne láft-pearð.  
 feðe him lange fep.  
 eðelleafum.  
 on neð gefcnap.  
 fean fíftum fæft.  
 fæfe ne fýmðon.  
 ðeah þe fe ýlðra cýnung.  
 fep fe .....<sup>a</sup>

\* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*

## XLV.

\* \* \*  
 ða fearð ýrfe fearð. [149]  
 in gefolca .....  
 \* \* \*

manna sætten maðmum.  
 þ he fpa mícelef gefáð.  
 eallor þær forfeton.

spread *themselves* about,  
 after *the* trumpet sang,  
 the sailors in the tents.

Then was *the* fourth station,  
 the shielded warriors' rest,  
 by the Red Sea.

There in their camp  
 the sudden tidings came,  
 fear on the people :

10 in dread *they* stood,  
 deadly horror of the hosts ;  
 the fugitive awaited  
 the foe in his rear,  
 who to him long ere,  
 to the homeless,  
 had by force assigned  
 misery with torments fast.

Their covenant they heeded not,  
 although the elder king,

20 ere .....

## XLV.

Then was *the* heir,  
 in the people's .....

according to the treasures of men;  
 so that he thus greatly thrived.  
 All this *they* forgot,

<sup>a</sup> Here the MS. has manifestly suffered mutilation.



ȝiððan ȝname purðon.  
 eȝȝpta cȝn.  
 ȝmb án trīȝ.  
 ða heo hiȝ mæȝ-ȝinum.  
 moȝðoȝ fȝemeðon.  
 ȝhoht bepepeðon.  
 ȝæpe ȝmæton.  
 ȝæpon heaðo-ȝȝlmar.  
 heoȝtan ȝetenȝe.  
 miht-móð ȝepa.  
 mánum tȝeoȝum.  
 poðon hie ȝ ȝeoȝh-leaȝ.  
 ȝácne ȝȝlðan.  
 ȝ te he ȝ ðæȝ-ȝeoȝc.  
 ðeoȝe ȝeðohte.  
 moȝȝeȝ leobe.  
 ȝær him mihtȝ ȝoð.  
 on ðam ȝȝilð-ȝiðe.  
 ȝpeðe ȝoȝȝeȝe.  
 ȝa him eoȝla móð.  
 oȝtȝȝe ȝearð.  
 ȝiððan hie ȝeȝapon.  
 oȝ ȝuð-ȝeȝum.  
 ȝȝȝð ȝaȝaðȝȝ.  
 ȝoȝð onȝanȝan.  
 oȝeȝ hoht ȝeȝan.  
 eoȝeð liȝan.  
 ȝáȝaȝ trȝȝmeðon.  
 ȝuð hȝeaȝȝoðe.  
 bliȝon hoȝð-hȝeoðan.  
 biȝman ȝunȝon.  
 ȝuȝaȝ ȝunȝian.  
 ȝeoð-meȝaȝc tȝeðan.

after *they* became hostile,  
the Egyptian race,  
about a rod<sup>a</sup>.  
Then they on his kindred  
murder perpetrated,  
kindled strife,  
brake *their* covenant,  
*their* deadly feuds were  
at heart heavy,  
10 *the* violent minds of *the* people.  
With false faith,  
they would that life-gift  
with fraud requite ;  
so that they that day-work  
bought with blood  
from *the* people of Moses,  
when them *the* mighty God,  
on that perilous journey,  
gave a prosperous issue.  
20 Then of his men *the* mind  
became despondent,  
after that they saw,  
from *the* south ways,  
*the* host of Pharaoh  
coming forth,  
moving over *the* holt,  
*the* band glittering.  
*They* prepared *their* arms,  
*the* war advanced,  
30 bucklers glittered,  
trumpets sang,  
standards rattled,  
*they* trod *the* nation's frontier.

<sup>a</sup> Literally, *a twig*; apparently in allusion to the rod of Aaron, which had occasioned so much calamity to the Egyptians:—the line is, however, defective.

on hƿæl hƿneopon.  
 hepe-fugolar.  
 hilde gnræðige.  
 deapig-feðene.  
 ofer ðruiht-neum.  
 ponn ƿæl-cearega<sup>a</sup>.  
 ƿulƿar jungon.  
 atol æpen-leoð.  
 æter on ƿenan.  
 caplearan deop.  
 cƿýlb nóf beoban<sup>b</sup>.  
 on láðra laſt.  
 leob-mægneſ ƿul.  
 hneopon mearc-ƿearðar.  
 miðbum nihtum.  
 fleah fæge gáſt.  
 folc ƿær gehægeb.  
 hƿilum of þam ƿeƿode.  
 plance þegnar.  
 mæton mið ƿaðar.  
 meara bóðum.  
 him þær reġn-cýnung.  
 ƿrð þone reġn foran.  
 manna þengel.  
 mearc þneate náb.  
 gnrð-ƿearð gumena.  
 gnum helm gerpeon.  
 cining cun-bege.  
 cumbol lixton.  
 ƿiġer on ƿenum.  
 hƿæl hlencan ſceoc.  
 heht hiſ hepe-cniht.  
 healban georne.

Around *them* screamed  
 the fowls of war,  
 greedy of battle,  
 dewy-feathered,  
 over the bodies of the host,  
 [ 151 ] (*the dark chooser of the slain*);  
 the wolves sung  
 their horrid evensong,  
 in hopes of food,  
 10 the reckless beasts,  
 threatening death to the valiant:  
 on the foes' track flew  
 the army-fowl.

The march-wards cried  
 at midnight;  
 flew the spirit of death:  
 the people were hemmed in.

At length of that host  
 the proud thanes  
 20 met mid the paths,  
 in bendings of the boundaries;  
 to them there the banner-king  
 marched with the standard,  
 the prince of men  
 rode the marches with his band;  
 the warlike guardian of the people  
 clasped his grim helm,  
 the king, his visor.  
 The banners glittered  
 30 in hopes of battle;  
 slaughter shook the proud.  
 He bade his warlike band  
 bear them boldly,

<sup>a</sup> The raven.

<sup>b</sup> This line is extremely obscure: nóf is possibly an error for nógum.

|                                  |                                       |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| pært fýrð-geþrum.                | <i>the firm body.</i>                 |
| fneonð ðnrizon <sup>a</sup> .    | <i>The enemy saw</i>                  |
| lāðum eazan.                     | <i>with hostile eyes</i>              |
| land-manna cýme.                 | <i>the coming of the natives :</i>    |
| ymb hine pægon.                  | <i>about him moved</i>                |
| ripenð únforþhte.                | <i>fearless warriors.</i>             |
| háne heopa pulþar <sup>b</sup> . | <i>The hoar army wolves</i>           |
| hulbe gnetton.                   | <i>the battle hailed,</i>             |
| þurrtize þræc-riþer.             | <i>thirsty for the brunt of war.</i>  |
| þeoden holbe.                    | 10 <i>The prince faithful ones</i>    |
| hæfðe him alejen.                | <i>had to him chosen,</i>             |
| leoda bugeðe.                    | <i>the flower of the people,</i>      |
| trír-eaðigra.                    | <i>renowned men</i>                   |
| trá þureuðo.                     | <i>two thousand ;</i>                 |
| þ þæron cýnningar.               | <i>these were kings</i>               |
| ꝛ cneop-mágar.                   | <i>and kinsmen</i>                    |
| on þ eade riht <sup>c</sup> .    | <i>in the realm,</i>                  |
| æðelum ðeope.                    | <i>dear to the nobles,</i>            |
| forðon áþra gehwíl.              | <i>therefore each one</i>             |
| út alæððe.                       | 20 <i>led out,</i>                    |
| pæpneð-cýnner.                   | <i>of the male kind,</i>              |
| riþan æghwílne.                  | <i>every warrior</i>                  |
| þara þe he on ðam fýrte.         | <i>of those that he in that space</i> |
| finðan mihte.                    | <i>could find.</i>                    |
| pæron ingemen.                   | <i>Were in common,</i>                |
| ealle ætgæbere.                  | <i>all together,</i>                  |
| cýnningar on conðre.             | <i>the kings in a body.</i>           |
| cuð oft geháð.                   | <i>The renowned oft awaited</i>       |
| hoþun on heape.                  | <i>the horn in the phalanx,</i>       |

<sup>a</sup> fneonð I suspect to be an error for feonð, and ðnrizon either an error, or a different orthography for onrypon.

<sup>b</sup> Apparently an error for hepe-pulþar.

<sup>c</sup> This line I do not understand. It is probable that the scribe, unable to spell what he did not see, wrote this and some other parts of the MS. from dictation, and that the true reading is, on þam eorð-riht, or eorð-riht. The similarity of sound between the two readings may have been sufficiently great to occasion the mistake.

to hƿær hæȝtealb-men.  
 ȝuð-þneat ȝumena.  
 ȝearpe bæron.  
 ȝƿa þær conp-ƿeƿoð.  
 éc anlæddon.  
 láð æfter lādum.  
 leoð-mæȝner ƿorū.  
 þurend-mælum.  
 þider ƿæron fūre.  
 hæfdon hie ȝemýntes to þam.  
 mæȝen-heáƿum.  
 to þam ær-ðæȝe.  
 ȝſrahela cýnn.  
 billum abƿeotan.  
 on hýra broðor<sup>a</sup> ȝýlb.  
 ƿorþon ƿær in ƿicū.  
 ƿóp úp-ahafen.  
 átol æfen-leoð.  
 eȝeran ftoðon.  
 ƿeƿeðon ƿæl-net.  
 þa ȝe ƿoma cƿom.  
 flugon fnece fƿel.  
 feond<sup>b</sup> ƿær ánmóð.  
 ƿeƿuð ƿær fſȝ-blac.  
 oð þ ƿlance ƿorſceaf.  
 mihtȝ engel.  
 ȝe ða menȝeo beheolb.  
 þ ƿær ȝelade<sup>c</sup> mid him.  
 lenȝ ne mihton.  
 ȝereón toƿomne.  
 fſið ƿær ȝeðæled.

*to the leaders of which  
 the warlike host of people  
 ready marched ;  
 who there the legion host  
 also led on,  
 foe after foe,  
 a powerful band,  
 by thousands.*

Thither *they* promptly came,  
 [153] *they* had resolved thereon,  
 11 with *their* powerful bands,  
 on that morn,  
 the race of Israelites,  
 with *their* faulchions, to destroy,  
 in vengeance for their brothers :  
 therefore was in the camp  
 a cry upraised,  
 a dire evensong ;  
 in dread *they* stood  
 20 *cursed the fatal net.*

Then dread came *over them*,  
*they* fled the dire intelligence.

The foe was unanimous,  
 the host was war-pale,  
 till that *their* pride cast down  
 a mighty angel  
 who the multitude protected :  
 that there *the* way with them  
*they* might not longer  
 30 see together,  
 the road was parted ;

<sup>a</sup> Apparently an error for broðra.

<sup>b</sup> By feond, *the foe*, seem to be intended the Egyptians ; and by ƿeƿuð, *the host* of the Israelites, who are represented as ſȝ-blac, i. e. *pale with fear* of the enemy's approach.

<sup>c</sup> MS. and Junius ȝelaðe.

|                               |         |  |
|-------------------------------|---------|--|
| hæfþe nýð-ƿana.               | [ 154 ] | <i>the fugitive had</i>                    |
| nihc-langne fýrht.            |         | <i>a night long space ;</i>                |
| þeah ðe him on healƿa gehƿam. |         | <i>though him, on either side,</i>         |
| hettenð ƿeomebon.             |         | <i>driving urged</i>                       |
| mægen oððe meƿe-ƿream.        |         | <i>force or sea-stream.</i>                |
| nahton mánan hrýrht.          |         | <i>They had not a great space,</i>         |
| ƿæron orþenan.                |         | <i>they were hopeless</i>                  |
| eðel-nihtes.                  |         | <i>of the land-rights :</i>                |
| ƿæton æfter beorþum.          |         | <i>they sate dispersed</i>                 |
| in blacum ƿeaƿum.             | 10      | <i>in sad garments,</i>                    |
| ƿean on penum.                |         | <i>with affliction in their thoughts ;</i> |
| ƿæccende báb.                 |         | <i>watching awaited</i>                    |
| eall ƿeo rið-gebriht.         |         | <i>all the kindred band</i>                |
| romob ætgæðere.               |         | <i>at once together</i>                    |
| mapan mægenes.                |         | <i>the great power ;</i>                   |
| oð moýres bebeáb.             |         | <i>until Moses bade</i>                    |
| eoplar on úht-tið.            |         | <i>his men, ere dawn,</i>                  |
| æpnum bénum*.                 |         | <i>with brazen trumps,</i>                 |
| folc romnizean.               |         | <i>the folk to gather,</i>                 |
| ƿrecan áriðan.                | 20      | <i>the bold arise,</i>                     |
| habban heopa hlencan.         |         | <i>have their courage ready,</i>           |
| hýcðan on ellen.              |         | <i>think on valour,</i>                    |
| beðan beorht ƿearo.           |         | <i>bear bright arms,</i>                   |
| beacnum cíðean.               |         | <i>summon with signals</i>                 |
| ƿreot ƿanðe neár.             |         | <i>the multitude near to the sand.</i>     |
| ƿnelle gemúndon.              |         | <i>Quickly remembered</i>                  |
| ƿearðas ƿið-leoð.             |         | <i>the watchmen the war-song ;</i>         |
| ƿerob ƿæs geýrðes.            |         | <i>the host was set in motion,</i>         |
| brubon oƿer buþum.            |         | <i>spread themselves about.</i>            |
| býman gehýrðon.               | 30      | <i>Heard the trumpets</i>                  |
| ƿloran ƿelð-huþum.            |         | <i>the mariners in the tents ;</i>         |
| ƿýrð ƿæs on orht.             |         | <i>the march was hastened,</i>             |
| ƿiððan hie gerealdon.         |         | <i>after they had numbered,</i>            |
| ƿið þam teón-hete.            |         | <i>against that dire hostility,</i>        |

\* bénum is evidently an error for bémum. See line 30.

on þam forð-hepge.  
 feðan tpepfe.  
 móbe nōja.  
 mægen pær onhréneð.  
 pær on ánpa gehpam.  
 æðelan cýnnef.  
 alegen under línbum.  
 leoda buzuðe.  
 on folc-geætæl.  
 fiftig cýrta.  
 hæfðe cýrta gehpalc.  
 cuðer pepodef.  
 gar-benenþja.  
 zuð-fremmenþja.  
 x. hund geteleb.  
 tīp-eaðizna.  
 þ pær wylc pepob.  
 pác ne gnetton.  
 in þ pinc-geætæl.  
 pærpan hepgef.  
 þa þe for zeoguðe.  
 zyt ne mihton.  
 under bonð-hpeoðan.  
 hpeort-net pēpa.  
 prð plane feonb.<sup>b</sup>  
 polmum pepugean.  
 ne hum bealu benne.  
 gebiben hæpdon.  
 open linbe læpug.<sup>c</sup>

in their van,  
 twelve bands  
 of *men* for courage famed :  
*their* valour was roused,  
 was in every one  
 of noble race  
 chosen, under linden *bucklers*,  
*the* flower of *the* nations.  
 In *the* number of *the* people  
 10 *were* fifty bands ;  
 each band had  
 of *the* famed host,  
 arm-bearing,  
 war-faring,  
 ten hundred numbered  
 illustrious warriors ;  
 that was a warlike host.  
*The* weak admitted not,  
 into that martial number,  
 20 *the* leaders of *the* army,  
 those that, for youth,  
 might not yet,  
 under *their* bucklers,  
*the* breast-net<sup>a</sup> of men,  
 against *the* arrows of *the* enemies,  
 with *their* limbs defend,  
 nor baleful wounds  
 had awaited,  
 over *the* linden shields,

<sup>a</sup> That is, the shirt of mail, formed of rings like net-work.

<sup>b</sup> Probably an error of the scribe for feonba.

<sup>c</sup> læpug. Under this word Lye makes the following observation : " Hæc vox occurrit apud Cædm. 68. 5 : At interpretatio ejus, ut et multarum aliarum in ista poetica paraphrasi occurrentium, minime liquet." In the Suppl. it is explained *docilis, tyro*. *The word occurs in the Beale of Maldon 563*

líc-punde ƿƿop.  
 ȝýlp-pleȝan ȝáƿeȝ.  
 ȝamele ne móȝton.  
 háƿe heaðo-ƿíncaȝ.  
 hilde onƿeon.  
 ȝif<sup>a</sup> hum móð heapum.  
 mæȝen ƿƿiðmaðe.  
 ác hie be ƿæȝnum.  
 ƿiȝ<sup>b</sup> cuƿon.  
 hú in leoðȝcipe.  
 læȝtan ƿolbe.  
 móð mið áƿan.  
 eac þan mæȝneȝ cƿæȝt.

\* \* \*

ȝáƿ-beameȝ ƿenȝ.  
 þa ƿæȝ hand-ƿoȝna.  
 heȝe sæȝæðene.  
 ƿúr ƿorð-ƿeȝaȝ.  
 ƿana up ƿáð.  
 beama beoƿhteȝt.  
 buton<sup>c</sup> ealle þa ȝen.  
 hƿonne ƿið-boba.  
 ƿæ-ȝƿeamum neah.  
 leoht ofeȝ lundum.  
 lýȝt-eðoȝaȝ bȝæc :-

## XLVI.

Áhleop þa ƿon bæleðum. [156]  
 hilde calla.  
 balð beohata<sup>d</sup>.  
 bóƿð up-ahóȝ-

sore body-wounds,  
*the* dart's exulting play.  
 The aged might not,  
*the* hoary chieftains,  
 engage in battle,  
*yet* in *the* bands their mind  
*and* might had sway ;  
 for *they*, according to *his* strength,  
 chose *each* warrior :  
 10 how in *the* nation  
 he would show  
 valour with glory,  
 also by dint of might,

*the* spear-beam grasped.

Then was of *the* famed of hand  
*the* host together.

Rapid *the* onward ways  
*the* sign uprode,

of pillars brightest,  
 20 above *them* all again,  
 when, a marshal of *their* path,  
 near to *the* sea-streams,  
*its* light over *the* bucklers  
 had burst *the* aerial dwellings.

## XLVI.

Leaped then before *the* warriors  
*the* man of war,  
*the* bold commander  
*his* shield upraised,

<sup>a</sup> ȝif, if not an error of the scribe for ȝit or ȝýt, seems here to be used in the same sense.

<sup>b</sup> ƿiȝ here seems to be used for ƿiȝan.

<sup>c</sup> For buton, I suspect we should read buƿon.

<sup>d</sup> The signification of this word is very doubtful. Lye, in Suppl., has " beo-

heht þa folc-toƿan.  
 fýrbe Ʒeftallan.  
 þenben móðrger meðel.  
 monrge Ʒehfýrðon.  
 folbe neorðrgean.  
 fýcer hýrbe.  
 ofer hepe-cýrte.  
 halƷan fterne.  
 perober fýra.  
 fupðmýnbum fpræc.  
 ne beoð Ʒe þý forhtan.  
 þeah þe fáraðon bnohte.  
 fpeorð-fýgenðra.  
 fíbe hefƷar.  
 eopla únfrim.  
 him eallum fle.  
 mihtrig bfrhten.  
 þurh míne hand.  
 to bæƷe þýrrum.  
 bæb-leán Ʒýran.  
 þ hie lífrgenbe.  
 leng ne moton.  
 æƷnran mib ýrmðum.  
 ffrahela cýn.  
 ne fyllað eop andfæðan.  
 deaðe feðan.  
 fæƷe fephð-loca<sup>a</sup>.  
 fýrrt fý æt ende.  
 læner lífer.  
 eop fý lán Ʒober.  
 abroden of bneortum.  
 ic on betepan fæð.

bade *the* folk-leaders  
 stay *the* march,  
 while *the* bold *chief's* address  
 many should hear.  
 Would harangue  
*the* guardian of *the* state,  
 through *the* martial host,  
 with holy voice :  
*the* leader of *the* multitude  
 10 with dignity spake :—  
 'Be ye not the more fearful,  
 though that Pharaoh hath brought  
 of sword-warriors  
 vast bands,  
 of men a countless number ;  
 to all these will  
*the* mighty Lord,  
 through my hand,  
 on this day,  
 20 give requital for *their* deeds,  
 that they living  
 longer may not  
 hold in misery  
*the* race of Israel.  
 Dread ye not  
 dead bands,  
 fated carcasses ;  
*the* space is at an end  
 of *their* fragile lives.  
 30 From you is *the* lore of God  
 withdrawn from *your* breasts ;  
 I rede to *what* is better,

hata i. q. behata, *spondens, sponsor*. *Moses ita dictus fidem dans Israelitis de salute promissa desperantibus.*" The translation given in the text is from *hatan* in the sense of *to command*.

<sup>a</sup> The literal meaning of *fephð-loca* is, *that which incloses the soul or life*.



|                                      |         |  |
|--------------------------------------|---------|--|
| þ̅ ge ȝeƿunðien.                     |         | that ye honour                                 |
| ƿulðneȝ alðor.                       |         | <i>the</i> Chief of glory,                     |
| ȝ eop lif-ƿnean.                     |         | and to your life's Lord                        |
| liȝa biðbe.                          |         | for blessings pray,                            |
| riȝora ȝeȝýnto.                      |         | fruits of triumphs,                            |
| þ̅eȝ ge riðien.                      |         | where ye are journeying.                       |
| þ̅iȝ iȝ ȝe écea.                     |         | This is the eternal                            |
| abrahameȝ ȝoð.                       |         | God of Abraham,                                |
| ƿnumȝceaȝta ƿnea.                    |         | Lord of creations,                             |
| ȝe ðaȝ ȝýnð ƿeƿeð.                   | 10      | who this host guardeth,                        |
| móðiz ȝ mæȝen-riðȝ.                  |         | grand, and for might renowned,                 |
| mib þ̅eȝe miclan hanð.               |         | with the powerful hand.'                       |
| hóȝ ða ƿor heȝȝum.                   | [ 157 ] | Then before <i>them</i> multitudes raised      |
| hlúðe ȝteȝne.                        |         | a loud voice,                                  |
| liȝenðra þ̅eoð <sup>a</sup> .        |         | <i>before the</i> people of <i>the</i> living, |
| þ̅a he to leoðum ȝƿƿæc.              |         | when he to <i>the</i> nations spake:—          |
| hƿæt ȝe nú eaȝum.                    |         | ' Lo ! ye now with <i>your</i> eyes            |
| to onlociað.                         |         | behold,  |
| ƿolca leoƿoȝt.                       |         | most beloved of people,                        |
| þ̅æȝ-ƿunðra ȝum.                     | 20      | a stupendous wonder ;                          |
| hu ic ȝýȝa ȝloh.                     |         | how I myself have struck,                      |
| ȝ þ̅eoȝ ȝriðne hanð.                 |         | and this right hand,                           |
| ȝneȝe tæcne.                         |         | with a green sign,                             |
| ȝaȝ-ȝecȝeȝ beop.                     |         | <i>the</i> ocean's deep :                      |
| ýð úȝ ȝæƿeð.                         |         | <i>the</i> wave ascends ;                      |
| oȝȝtum ȝýȝceð.                       |         | rapidly worketh                                |
| ƿæteȝ [ȝ] <sup>b</sup> þ̅eal-ȝæȝten. |         | <i>the</i> water a wall-fastness ;             |
| peȝaȝ ȝýnðon ðriȝe.                  |         | <i>the</i> ways are dry,                       |
| haȝpe heȝe-ȝtæcta.                   |         | rugged army-roads ;                            |
| holu ȝeȝýmeð.                        | 30      | <i>the</i> sea hath left                       |

<sup>a</sup> Manning (Suppl. ad Lye) supposes that þ̅eoð in this place may be put for þ̅eoðen, which is not probable, as liȝenðra þ̅eoðen could hardly apply to Moses. Perhaps we ought to read þ̅eoðe, and consider the line as in apposition to heȝȝum, and also governed by ƿor.

<sup>b</sup> The ȝ is manifestly an error, and destructive of the sense: "And the waters were a wall unto them," &c. Exod. xiv. 29.

|                                   |         |   |
|-----------------------------------|---------|---|
| ealbe ſtaðolaj.                   |         | <i>its old stations :</i>                 |
| þa <sup>a</sup> ic ær ne geſpærn. |         | where I before have never heard,          |
| ofer midðan-geapð.                |         | over mid-earth,                           |
| men geſepan.                      |         | men to journey,                           |
| ſæge ſelðaj.                      |         | <i>are variegated fields,</i>             |
| þa forð heonan.                   | [ 158 ] | which from this time,                     |
| in éce <sup>b</sup> .             |         | through eternity,                         |
| ýðe þeahton.                      |         | <i>the waves have covered :</i>           |
| ſælbe <sup>c</sup> ſæ-ſrúnðaj.    |         | <i>the salt sea-depths</i>                |
| ſuð-ſinð fornam.                  | 10      | <i>hath the south wind dried up,</i>      |
| bæð-ſeget blæſt.                  |         | <i>the sea-waves' blast.</i>              |
| þrang <sup>d</sup> iſ aſeapob.    |         | Ocean is swept away,                      |
| ſánb ſæ-cíſ ſpan.                 |         | <i>the sca's ebb hath drawn the sand.</i> |
| ic wát ſóð geſe.                  |         | I know in sooth full well                 |
| þ̅ eop mihtig ȝob.                |         | that to you <i>the</i> mighty God         |
| mihtre ȝecýððe.                   |         | will have shown mercy,                    |
| eoplaſ ær ȝlabe.                  |         | O chiefs ! ere sunset.                    |
| oferſt iſ ſelort.                 |         | Quickest is best                          |
| þ̅ ȝe of ſeonða.                  |         | that ye from <i>the</i> enemies'          |
| ſæðme ſeonðen.                    | 20      | grasp escape.                             |
| nu ȝe áȝenð.                      |         | Now the Lord                              |
| úþ áſæpðe.                        |         | hath upreared                             |
| ſeábe ſſeamaj.                    |         | <i>the red streams,</i>                   |
| in ſanð-ȝebeoph.                  |         | as a protecting shield ;                  |
| ſýnbob þa ſonepeallaſ.            |         | <i>the fore-walls are</i>                 |
| ſæȝne ȝeſtepte.                   |         | fairly raised,                            |
| ſſæthicu ſæȝ-ſarū.                |         | (wondrous wave-roads !)                   |
| oð ſolcna hróf.                   |         | to <i>the</i> clouds' roof.'              |
| æfter þam ſórbum.                 |         | After those words                         |
| ſepob eall aſaſ.                  | 30      | <i>the</i> host all rose,                 |

<sup>a</sup> The sense of this passage is obscure, unless þa be an error for, or synonymous with, þær, like the German da.

<sup>b</sup> Here the text is manifestly defective, and my interpretation consequently merely conjectural.

<sup>c</sup> ſælbe is, I doubt not, an error for ſealte. In subsequent parts of the poem occur ſealte ýþa, ſealte ſe-ſeȝaj.

<sup>d</sup> Manifestly an error for þrim.

móðrpa mægen.  
mepe ʃalle báð.  
hóron hepe-cʃrte.  
hpice linbe.  
ʃeɣnar ou ʃanbe.  
ʃæ-peall aʃtah.  
úp-lang ʒeʃtób.  
pið ʃʃnahelum.  
án-bægne ʃʃrʃt.  
pær ʃeo eopla ʒebriht.  
áner móðer.<sup>a</sup>

\* \* \*

pærtum pæðmum.  
ʃneodo-pæpe heolb.  
naller hiʒe ʒehýndon<sup>b</sup>.  
habʒer lápe.  
ʃiððan leofʃer leoð.  
læʃte neap<sup>c</sup>. . . . .  
ʃpeʒ ʃʃiðʃode.  
ʃ ʃanceʃ blando<sup>d</sup>.  
þa ʃ ʃeopðe cýn.  
ʃʃʃmeʃt eode.  
-póð on pæʒ-ʃʃneam.  
piʒan on heape.  
oʃep ʒʃenne ʒnúnð.  
iúðʃc ʃéða.  
ánon ónette<sup>e</sup>.  
úncuð ʒeláb.  
ʃop hiʃ mæʒ-pinum.  
ʃpa hum mihtʒ ʒob.  
pær bæʒ-peopceʃ.  
ðeop lean ʃonʒealð.

*the power of the bold :*  
*the sea stood still.*

*Raised the martial bands*  
*the white lindens,*  
*the banners on the sand ;*  
*the sea-wall rose,*  
*stood erect*  
*towards the Israelites,*  
*a one day's space.*

10 *Was the host of men*  
*of one mind,*

*in their firm breasts,*  
*held their covenant of love.*  
*They heard not*  
*the holy's lore,*  
*when the beloved's song*

*the sound prevailed,*  
*and he ceased from song.*

20 *Then the fourth tribe*  
*went foremost ;*  
*waded into the wave-stream*  
*the warriors in a body,*  
*over green ground.*  
*The tribe of Judah*  
*hastened singly*  
*an unknown way,*  
*before his kinsmen ;*  
*so on him the mighty God,*  
30 *for that day's work,*  
*a high reward bestowed,*

<sup>a</sup> Here one line at least is wanting.

<sup>b</sup> For hiʒe ʒehýndon we should probably read hi ʒehýndon.

<sup>c</sup> Here something is wanting both to the metre and the sense.

<sup>d</sup> Probably an error for blan, pret. of blinnan, *to cease*.

<sup>e</sup> Without doubt an error for onette.

ƿeððan him ƿeƿealde.  
 ƿeƿe-ƿeƿe hƿeð.  
 þ he ealƿeƿeð.  
 áƿan ƿeolde.  
 oƿeƿe cýne-ƿeƿe.  
 cneop-máƿa blæb.

since that to him granted  
*the* stern Worker of victories,  
 that he eldership  
 should possess  
 over *the* kingdoms,  
*the* flower of his kin.

## XLVII.

Ðæƿðon him to ƿeƿe. [160]  
 þa hie on ƿeð ƿeƿe.  
 oƿeƿe ƿeð-hƿeððan.  
 beácen aƿeƿeð.  
 in þam ƿeƿe-heape.  
 ƿeðenne leon<sup>a</sup>.  
 ƿeðe-ƿeƿe mæƿe.  
 ðeƿa cenoƿe.  
 be þam heƿe-ƿeƿe.  
 hýnðo ne ƿeðon.  
 be him lǿƿeƿe.  
 lange þeƿan.  
 þonne hie to ƿeð.  
 ƿeƿe-ƿeƿe ƿeðon.  
 ðeðoðe æƿeƿe.  
 þƿeƿe ƿeƿe on ðe.  
 heƿeð hanð-ƿeƿe.  
 hæƿeƿe móbƿe.  
 ƿeƿe ƿeƿe-ƿeƿe.  
 ƿeƿeð úƿeƿe.  
 bl-ƿeƿe blóbƿe.  
 beaðu-mæƿeƿe ƿeƿe.  
 ƿeƿe helma ƿeƿe.  
 ƿeƿe rudaƿe ƿeƿe.  
 æƿeƿe þeƿe ƿeƿe.  
 ƿeƿe móbƿe.

## XLVII.

*They* had to them for banner,  
 when into *the* sea they marched,  
 over *their* bucklers  
 10 a signal reared,  
 in the armed band,  
 a golden lion,  
 greatest of tribes,  
 keenest of beasts.  
 From the martial leaders  
 injury *they* would not,  
 while living,  
 long endure,  
 when they to battle  
 20 *the* spear-wood reared  
 against any nation.  
 Of *the* brave was in *the* phalanx  
 hard hand-play,  
 youths bold  
 at *the* weapons of slaughter,  
 fearless warriors,  
 bloody faulchion-tracks,  
*the* rush of battle's strength,  
*the* grim crash of helms,  
 30 where Judah marched.  
 After that band  
*the* seamen<sup>b</sup> proudly moved,

<sup>a</sup> Evidently an error for leon.

<sup>b</sup> Literally, *the* seaman.

rubenes ƿunu.  
 ƿandag bæron.  
 ƿæ-ƿicmgar.  
 ofer ƿealtne meƿrc.  
 mán memo.  
 micel án gætrum.  
 eode únƿorht.  
 he hiƿ ealborðóm.  
 ƿýnnum aƿƿeƿede.  
 þ he ƿiðor ƿór.  
 on leofes laƿt.  
 him on leob-ƿceape.  
 ƿrumbearnes ƿiht.  
 ƿneo-broðor oðƿáh.  
 ead ƿ æðelo.  
 he ƿæg ƿearu ƿƿa þeah.  
 þæn æfter him.  
 ƿolca þƿýðum.  
 ƿunu ƿimeónes.  
 ƿƿeotum comon.  
 þƿiubbe þeod-mægen.  
 þƿur ƿundon.  
 - ofer gár-ƿaje.  
 ƿið-cýrte ouþƿanƿ.  
 beapiz ƿceapum.  
 dæg-ƿóma beƿróm.  
 ofer gár ƿecƿer.  
 godes beacna ƿum.  
 morƿen mæne toƿiht.  
 mægen ƿorð ƿeƿát.  
 þa þæn ƿolc-mægen.  
 ƿór æfter oðrum.  
 ƿƿeƿn heƿzum.  
 án ƿiƿode.  
 mægen-þƿýmnum mæƿt.  
 þý he mæne ƿearð.

the sons of Reuben.  
 bare *their* shields,  
 sea-vikings,  
 over a salt marsh,  
 a sinful multitude,  
 one great body,  
 fearless it went.  
 He (Reuben) his eldership  
 had by sins made dormant ;  
 10 so that he later marched,  
 after *the* beloved *chief*.  
 From him in *the* nation  
 his first-born's right  
 his own brother had withdrawn,  
 his wealth and rank ;  
 yet was he prompt *in arms*.  
 There after them,  
 those tribes of people,  
 the sons of Simeon  
 20 came in bands,  
 a third great power,  
 wound *their* standards  
 over *the* martial way ;  
 the war-tribe onward pressed,  
 with dewy shafts.  
 The day-spot (cloud) came  
 over *the* warrior's spear,  
 one of God's signs,  
 at morn, great *and* bright.  
 30 *The* power went forth :  
 then there *each* people's force  
 marched after other  
 in iron companies :  
 one led,  
 supreme in dignity,  
 (for he was great,)

on forð-pegar.  
 folc æfter folcum\*.  
 cýnn æfter cýnne.  
 cuðe æghwile.  
 mæg-burza riht.  
 ƿpa him moýƿer beað.  
 eopla æðelo.  
 him ƿær án ƿæðer.  
 leof leob-ƿnuma.  
 lánð-riht Ʒeƿáh.  
 ƿrôð on ƿerhðe.  
 ƿreo-mazum leof.  
 cénðe cneop-ƿbbe.  
 cénra manna.  
 heah-ƿæðera ƿum.  
 halƷe ƿeode.  
 ƿraéla cýn.  
 on riht Ʒoðer.  
 ƿpa þ onƿancum.  
 ealbe peccað.  
 þa þe mæg-burze.  
 mæƿt Ʒeƿnunon.  
 ƿnumcýn ƿeopa.  
 ƿæðer-æðelo Ʒehƿær.  
 nipe<sup>b</sup> flóðar.  
 nóe oƿepláð.  
 ƿrýmƿæƿt ƿeoben.  
 mid hiƷ ƿrum ƿunum.  
 þone beoƿertan.  
 ðrén-flóða<sup>c</sup>.  
 þara ðe Ʒeƿunðe.

on *their* ways forth :  
 (folk by folk,  
 tribe by tribe).  
 Each one knew  
*his* right of kin,  
 (as them Moses bade,)  
*the* chiefs' nobility.  
 To them was one father,  
 a beloved patriarch :  
 10 (*the* land-right prevailed)  
 wise in soul,  
 to *his* kindred dear,  
*he* begat a race  
 of keen men,  
 one of *the* patriarchs,  
 a holy nation,  
*the* tribe of Israel,  
 justly God's *people* ;  
 as that skilfully  
 20 *the* old relate,  
 those who kinship  
 most understand,  
*the* origin of men,  
*the* ancestry of each.  
 Dire floods  
 had Noah fared over,  
 majestic chief,  
 with his three sons,  
 the deepest  
 30 of deluges,  
 which have happened

\* MS. polcnum. Junius has polcum in his text, which he has corrected to polcnum in his list of *errata*. The latter is evidently the true reading, and therefore received into the text.

<sup>b</sup> Probably an error for nipe-flóðar.

<sup>c</sup> Apparently an error for ðrén-flóða. See p. 84. l. 16.

on woruld-riçe.  
 hæfde him on hreðre.  
 halige treopa.  
 forþon he gelædde.  
 ofer lagu-ſtreamas.  
 maðm-horða mægt.  
 mine gefræge<sup>a</sup>.  
 on feorh-gebeorh.  
 folban hæfde.  
 eallum eorð-cýnne.  
 éce<sup>b</sup> lafe.  
 fram-cneop gehfær.  
 fæder 7 mōder.  
 tuddor-teondra.  
 geteleð nūme.  
 mymicelra.  
 þonne men cunnon.  
 gnottor fæ-leoða<sup>c</sup>.  
 eac þon fæða gehwīc.  
 on bearm ſceper.  
 beornas ferebon.  
 þara þe under heofonum.  
 hæleð brýttigað.  
 fpa þ̅ f̅ige men.  
 fōrdun fecað.  
 þ̅ fram noe.  
 nigoða fære.  
 fæder abrahamef.  
 on folc-tale.  
 þ̅ if je abraham.  
 je him engla ƿoð.  
 naman nīpan afceóp.

in *the* world's realm.  
*He* had in mind  
 holy trust,  
 therefore he led  
 over *the* water-streams  
 of storehouses *the* greatest,  
 as I have heard,  
 for life's security.  
*He* had of earth  
 10 for each terrestrial species  
 an increasing remnant,  
*the* progenitor of each  
 (father and mother)  
 bearing offspring,  
 by number told,  
*less great*  
*than men know,*  
*the* prudent mariner.  
 Also each *kind* of seed,  
 20 into *the* ship's bosom,  
*the* chieftains bore,  
 of those which under heaven  
 men use.

Wise men, moreover,  
 say in words  
 that from Noah  
*the* ninth was  
 Abraham's father  
 in *the* genealogy :  
 30 that is the Abraham  
 to whom *the* God of angels  
 gave a new name ;

<sup>a</sup> MS. frefræge.

<sup>b</sup> éce, if not an error for écenne, appears to be used in the same sense.

<sup>c</sup> For fæ-leoða we should probably read fæ-liba, a word, though not in Lye, yet occurring in the "Death of Byrhtnoth;"—see Anal. A. S. page 122, line 32.

eac þon neah 7 feor.  
 halige heapar.  
 in gehýlb bebeab.  
 per-þeoba zepealb.  
 he on p næce lifbe.  
 rððan he zelæbbe.  
 leoport feorna.  
 haliger hærum.  
 heah lónb rígon<sup>b</sup>.  
 rib-gemágar.  
 on jeone beorh.  
 pæne hie þær fundon.  
 pulbor geráron.  
 halige heah tpeope.  
 rpa hæleð zefrunon.  
 þær eft je rnottra.  
 runu bauber.  
 pulborfært cýning.  
 ritgan lárum.  
 zetimbpede<sup>c</sup>.  
 tempel gode.  
 alhn haligne.  
 eorð-cýninga.  
 je pírefta on-  
 populb-píce.  
 heahrt 7 haligort.  
 hæleðum zefræzort.  
 mært 7 mærozt.  
 þara þe manna bearn.  
 rpa æfter<sup>d</sup> folban.  
 folmum zeporhte.

also near and far  
*the* holy tribes,  
 in guardianship committed,  
*the* sway of nations.

He in exile lived,  
 after he had led,  
 most beloved of men<sup>a</sup>,  
 at *the* Holy *One's* behest,  
 a high land to ascend,

[ 162 ] *his* kinsmen,

11 on Sion's hill.

There found they *a* covenant,  
 saw glory,  
 a holy high compact,  
 as men have understood.

There afterwards the sagacious  
 son of David,  
 glorious king!

by *the* prophet's counsels,

20 built

to God *a* temple,  
 a holy fane.

(of earthly kings  
 the wisest in  
*the* world's realm,)

highest and holiest,  
 'mongst men most famed,  
 chiefest and greatest

of those that *the* sons of men,

30 of mortals throughout earth,  
 have wrought with hands.

<sup>a</sup> Literally, *of souls*.

<sup>b</sup> *ritgon* seems an error for *ritgan*.

<sup>c</sup> This line is defective.

<sup>d</sup> *æfter* in this phrase, as in *æfter byrgum*, and the like, has the sense of the Latin *per*. The phrase is adverbial, and may generally be rendered *abroad*, *around*.



to þam meðel-ſtebe<sup>a</sup>.  
 māgan zelæbbe.  
 abraham iſaác.  
 áð-ſýr onþran.  
 ſýrſc ſerhð-bana<sup>b</sup>.  
 nó þý ſægna þær.  
 polbe þone laſtpeapð.  
 líge geſýllan.  
 in bæl-blýre.  
 beorſna ſelort.  
 hiſ ſpærne ſunu.  
 to ſige-cibpe.  
 ángan oþer eorðan.  
 ýrre-lápe.  
 ſeoneſ ſpore.  
 ða he ſpa ſorð gebáð.  
 leodum to lápe<sup>c</sup>.  
 langſumne hiht.  
 he þ geſcýðbe.  
 þa he þone cniht genám.  
 ſæſte mid ſolmum.  
 ſolc-cuð geſeáð.  
 ealbe<sup>d</sup> lápe.  
 ecg gnymetode.  
 þ he him líp-ðagaſ.  
 leoſſan ne piſſe.  
 þonne he hýrðe.  
 heoron-cýninge.  
 úp aſpæmbe.  
 ſe eorl polbe ſlean.  
 eaſpan ſinne.

To that famed place  
*he* his ſon led,  
 Abraham Isaac;  
 a pile-fire kindled;  
 (*the* firſt life-deſtroyer  
 for that was not *the* fairer :)  
 would him (Isaac) then  
 give to *the* flame,  
 into *the* pile-blaze;  
 10 *the* beſt of chiefs,  
 his dear ſon,  
 for a triumphant ſacrifice,  
 on earth *his* ſole  
 hereditary remnant,  
*his* life's comfort.  
 Then he thus awaited  
 a longſome hope.  
 He that manifested,  
 20 (when he took the boy  
 faſt with *his* hands,  
 renowned among nations drew  
 an ancient relique,  
 (*the* blade rang,))  
 that, for himſelf, he life-days  
 dearer knew not,  
 than when he obeyed  
 heaven's King.  
 He roſe up,  
 30 the chief would ſlay  
 his ſon

<sup>a</sup> meðel-ſteb ſignifies ſtrictly 'a place appointed for meeting and haranguing.'

<sup>b</sup> Is this an alluſion to Cain?

<sup>c</sup> I am unable to give any ſatisfactory verſion of this line.

<sup>d</sup> ealb, as the epithet of a ſword, occurs alſo in the "Death of Byrhtnoth;"  
 —ſee Anal. A. S. p. 122, l. 37. Cædmon has alſo "albe mece," p. 208, l. 27.

unpeaxenne.  
eazum<sup>a</sup> ðeodan maȝan.  
mið méce ȝif hine ȝoð lete.

ne polbe him beoȝht ȝæben.  
beaȝn ætnfman.

halig tiber.  
ác mið handa befeȝ.

þa him ȝeȝnan cƿom.  
ȝeȝn of heoƿonum.  
puldneȝ hleoðor.

ƿóð æfteȝ ȝƿnæc.  
ne fleh þu abraham.

þín áȝen beaȝn.  
ȝunu mið ȝƿeoȝbe.

ȝóð iȝ ȝecȝðeb.  
nu þín cunnobe.

cȝning al-ƿihta.  
þ þu ƿið ƿalbenð.

ƿæne heolbe.  
ȝeȝte tƿeoƿe.

ȝeo þe ȝneoðo ȝceal.  
in lif-baȝum.

lenȝet ƿeoȝðan.  
áƿa to albre.

úȝƿicienðo.  
hu þeapȝ manneȝ ȝunu.

maȝan tƿeoƿe.  
ne behȝylȝan mæȝ.

heoƿon ȝ eoȝðe.  
hiȝ puldneȝ ƿóð.

ƿiððra ȝ ȝiððra.  
þonne beȝæðman mæȝe.

ȝóðan ȝceattar.

unwaxen,  
with *the* edge, *the* ruddy youth,  
with *the* sword, if God him would  
let.

*The* glorious Father would not  
*the* child accept, [from him  
a holy offering ;  
but with *his* hands held him.

Then him moving came  
a voice from heaven,  
glorious sound !  
words then spake :—  
' Slay thou not, Abraham !  
thine own child,  
*thy* son, with *the* sword ;  
*the* truth is manifested :  
now hath proved thee  
*the* King of all creatures,  
that thou, towards *the* Supreme,  
holdest *thy* compact,

firm faith,  
which to thee a blessing shall,  
in *thy* life's days,  
longest be,  
for evermore  
unfailing.

How needs a son of man  
a greater pledge ?  
May not subvert  
heaven and earth  
his glory's word,  
further and wider spread  
than may embrace  
earth's regions,

<sup>a</sup> Apparently an error for eazum.

|                               |    |                                      |
|-------------------------------|----|--------------------------------------|
| eorðan ýmbhþýrjt.             |    | <i>the world's circumference,</i>    |
| ƿ úp-ƿoðop.                   |    | <i>and firmament above,</i>          |
| ƿárræcƿeƿe ƿín.               |    | <i>ocean's expanse,</i>              |
| ƿ þeoƿ ƿeompe lýft.           |    | <i>and this murmuring air.</i>       |
| ne <sup>a</sup> áð ƿpepeð.    |    | <i>He an oath sweareth,</i>          |
| eogla þeoden.                 |    | <i>the Lord of angels,</i>           |
| ƿýrða ƿalðeub.                |    | <i>Ruler of destinies</i>            |
| ƿ ƿeƿeba ƿoð.                 |    | <i>and God of hosts,</i>             |
| ƿóðƿæft ƿiƿona.               |    | <i>the just Conqueror,</i>           |
| þurh hƿ ƿýlƿeƿ líf.           | 10 | <i>by his own life,</i>              |
| þ þíneƿ cýnneƿ.               |    | <i>that of thy tribe</i>             |
| ƿ cneop-máƿa.                 |    | <i>and kindred,</i>                  |
| ƿanð-ƿiƿƿenðƿa.               |    | <i>shielded warriors,</i>            |
| ƿúm ne cunnon.                |    | <i>the number shall not be able,</i> |
| ýlðo oƿeƿ eorðan.             |    | <i>men on earth,</i>                 |
| ealle cƿæfte.                 |    | <i>with all their might,</i>         |
| to ƿeƿecƿenne.                |    | <i>to say</i>                        |
| ƿóðum ƿóðum.                  |    | <i>in true words,</i>                |
| nýnðe hƿýlc þæƿ ƿnoƿtop.      |    | <i>save any one thus wise</i>        |
| in ƿeƿan ƿeoƿðe.              | 20 | <i>in mind become,</i>               |
| þ he ána mæƿe.                |    | <i>that he alone can</i>             |
| ealle ƿeƿíman.                |    | <i>number all</i>                    |
| ƿtánaƿ on eorðan.             |    | <i>the stones in earth,</i>          |
| ƿeoƿƿan on heoƿonum.          |    | <i>the stars in heaven,</i>          |
| ƿæ-beoƿƿa ƿanð <sup>b</sup> . |    | <i>the sea-mountains' sand,</i>      |
| ƿealte ýða.                   |    | <i>the salt waves :</i>              |
| ác hie ƿeƿiƿtað.              |    | <i>for they shall sit</i>            |
| be ƿæm ƿeoƿonum.              |    | <i>by the two seas,</i>              |
| oð eƿiƿte.                    |    | <i>unto Egypt</i>                    |
| ínca ðeoðe.                   | 30 | <i>the people of . . . .</i>         |
| lanð cananca.                 |    | <i>the land of Canaan,</i>           |
| leoðe þíne.                   |    | <i>thy people,</i>                   |

<sup>a</sup> ne is apparently an error for he.

<sup>b</sup> MS. and Jun. ƿunð. The correction is admitted into the text, as being both necessary to the sense and in conformity with Gen. xxii. 17: "And as the sand which is upon the sea shore."

ƿreo bearn-ƿæber.  
folca fēloſt:

father of noble children !  
of folk most excellent.

XLVIII.<sup>a</sup>

## XLVIII.

Folc ƿær aƿæneb.  
flōð-egra becpóm.  
gartaſ geomne.  
georon deaðe hƿeóþ.  
ƿæron beorh-hlīðu.  
blóðe beſtēmeð.  
holm heolſne ƿrāp.  
hneam ƿær on ýðum.  
ƿæter ƿæpna ful.  
ƿæl-miſt aſtāh.  
ƿæron egypte.  
eſt oncýrðe.  
flugon ƿorhtigenbe.  
fær onſéton.  
ƿoldon hepe bleaðe<sup>b</sup>.  
hámaſ fīnban.  
gýlp ƿearð gnoſnna.  
him ongen zenáp.  
aſol ýða zepealc.  
ne ðær anig becpom.  
heſſeſ to háme.  
ác behindan beleac.  
ƿýrð muð ƿæge.  
ƿær ær ƿeſaſ laſon<sup>c</sup>.  
mene móðgode.  
mægen ƿær áþnenceb.  
ſtreamaſ ſtóðon.  
ſtoſm up-ſepát.

[ 166 ] *The folk was affrighted,  
the flood-dread seized on  
their sad souls ;  
ocean wailed with death,  
the mountain heights were  
with blood besteamed,  
the sea foamed gore,  
crying was in the waves,  
the water full of weapons,  
a death-mist rose ;  
the Egyptians were  
turned back ;  
trembling they fled,  
they felt fear :  
would that host gladly  
find their homes ;  
their vaunt grew sadder :  
against them, as a cloud, rose  
the fell rolling of the waves ;  
there came not any  
of that host to home,  
but from behind inclosed them  
fate with the wave.  
Where ways ere lay  
sea raged.  
Their might was merged,  
the streams stood,  
the storm rose*

<sup>a</sup> Between pp. 164 and 165 (which are blank in the MS.) are vestiges of mutilation, whereby Canto XLVIII. seems to be lost.

<sup>b</sup> Probably a provincial variation, or an error, for blīðe.

<sup>c</sup> Those that had been opened for the passage of the Israelites.

heah to heofonum.  
 hepe-pópa mæjt.  
 láðe cýrindon.  
 lýft up gerpearc.  
 færum fæfnum.  
 flóð blóð gefóð.  
 rand-býrnz pænon nofene.  
 nobon fripobe.  
 mepe-beaða mæjt.  
 móðige fpulton.  
 cýningaz on corðne.  
 cýne fpiðpobe.  
 fæf æt énbe.  
 piz-bórnð fcinon.  
 heah opep hæleðum.  
 holm-peall áftah.  
 mepe-fcpeam móðiz.  
 mæzen pæf on cpealme.  
 fæfte gefeterob.  
 forðganger nep.  
 fcapum afæled.  
 fand bapenodon.  
 fitobne fýpbe.  
 hponne paðerna fcpream.  
 fmcaldæ fæ.  
 fealtum ýðum.  
 æflaftum gefuna<sup>a</sup>.  
 éce ftaðular.  
 nacub nýð-boda.  
 neofan cóme.  
 fah feðe gajt<sup>b</sup>.  
 fceðe feonbum geneop.  
 pæf feo hæpene lýft.

high to heaven;  
 the loudest army-cry  
 the hostile uttered;  
 the air above was thickened  
 with dying voices;  
 blood pervaded the flood,  
 the shield-walls were riven,  
 shook the firmament  
 that greatest of sea-deaths:  
 10 the proud died,  
 kings in a body;  
 the return prevailed  
 of the sea at length;  
 their bucklers shone  
 high over the soldiers;  
 the sea-wall rose,  
 the proud ocean-stream,  
 their might in death was  
 fastly fettered.  
 20 The tide's neap  
 with the war-enginery obstructed,  
 laid bare the sand  
 to the fated host,  
 when the wandering stream,  
 the ever cold sea,  
 with its salt waves,  
 its eternal stations  
 a naked involuntary messenger  
 30 came to visit.  
 hostile was the spirit of death  
 who the foes overwhelmed;  
 the blue air was

<sup>a</sup> I am unable to assign even a conjectural sense to this line.

<sup>b</sup> For this line, which seems devoid of sense, we should probably read, fah fæge gajt, or, as at p. 188. l. 16, fceah fæge gajt.

|                                    |       |   |
|------------------------------------|-------|---|
| heolfe geblanden.                  |       | with corruption tainted ;                     |
| bnum berstenbe.                    |       | <i>the</i> bursting ocean                     |
| blōð-egeſan hƿeōp.                 |       | whooped a bloody storm,                       |
| ſæ-manna ſið.                      |       | <i>the</i> seamen's way ;                     |
| oð þ̅ ſoð metob.                   |       | till that <i>the</i> true God,                |
| þurh moſes hand.                   | [167] | through Moses' hand,                          |
| mōð ƿenymbe.                       |       | enlarged <i>its</i> force,                    |
| ſiðe ƿæðbe.                        |       | widely drove <i>it</i> ,                      |
| ƿæl ƿæðmum ſƿeop.                  |       | <i>it</i> swept death in <i>its</i> embrace ; |
| flōð ſamgobe.                      | 14    | <i>the</i> flood foamed,                      |
| ƿæge cƿunƿon.                      |       | <i>the</i> fated died,                        |
| laƿu land ƿeƿeol.                  |       | water deluged <i>the</i> land,                |
| lȳt ƿær ouhƿeƿeð.                  |       | <i>the</i> air was agitated,                  |
| ſiƿon ƿeall-ſæſten.                |       | yielded <i>the</i> rampart holds,             |
| ƿæƿar burſton.                     |       | <i>the</i> waves burst over <i>them</i> ,     |
| multron mepe-tonƿar <sup>a</sup> . |       | <i>the</i> sea-towers melted.                 |
| þa ſe mihtiga ſloh.                |       | When <i>the</i> Mighty struck,                |
| mið halge hand.                    |       | with holy hand,                               |
| heoƿon-ſiƿeſ ƿearð.                |       | <i>the</i> Guardian of heaven's kingdom,      |
| ƿeƿ-beamaſ.                        | 20    | <i>the</i> lofty warriors,                    |
| plance ðeobe.                      |       | <i>the</i> proud nation :                     |
| ne mihton ƿorhabban.               |       | <i>they</i> might not have                    |
| helpenðra <sup>b</sup> ƿæð.        |       | a safer path,                                 |
| mepe-ſƿeamer mōð.                  |       | for <i>the</i> sea-stream's force,            |
| ac he manegum ƿeſceob.             |       | but it o'er many shed                         |
| ƿyllenbe ƿrȳne.                    |       | yelling horror.                               |
| ƿærƿecƿ ƿeðbe.                     |       | Ocean raged,                                  |
| up-ateah on ſleap <sup>c</sup> .   |       | drew <i>itself</i> up on high                 |
| egeſan ſcōðon.                     |       | <i>the</i> storms rose,                       |
| ƿeollon ƿæl-benna.                 | 30    | <i>the</i> corpses rolled ;                   |
| ƿiƿeob <sup>d</sup> ƿeƿeol.        |       | fated fell                                    |
| heah of heoƿonum.                  |       | high from heaven                              |

<sup>a</sup> By mepe-tonƿar the rocks seem to be intended.

<sup>b</sup> Possibly an error for helpenðran.

<sup>c</sup> I have translated (according to Lye's conjecture) on ſƿeap.

<sup>d</sup> Apparently an error for ſiƿeob.

hand-peopc ȝodeȝ.  
 fāmīȝ-boȝma.  
 flōb-peapde ȝloh.  
 unhleopan pæȝ.  
 albe niece<sup>a</sup>.  
 ꝥ ðȝ deað-bnepe.  
 ðuhte ȝpæpon.  
 ȝȝnfullȝa ȝpeot.  
 ȝaplum lunnon.  
 pæȝte beȝapene.  
 flōb-blac hepe.  
 ȝiððan hie on boȝum.  
 bȝun ȝppinge.  
 mōde-pæȝa mæȝt.  
 mæȝen eall ȝeðneāȝ.  
 ða þe ȝeðnencte<sup>b</sup>.  
 ðuȝoð eȝȝpta.  
 ȝaȝaon mið hiȝ folcum.  
 he onpeonð<sup>c</sup> hpaðe.  
 ȝiððan ȝeȝcāh.  
 ȝodeȝ andȝaca.  
 ꝥ pæȝ mihtȝȝa.  
 mepe-flōbeȝ peapð.  
 polbe huȝu pæðmum.  
 hilde ȝeȝceaban.  
 ȝȝpe ȝ eȝeȝfull.  
 eȝȝptum peapȝð.  
 þæȝ bæȝ-peopceȝ.  
 beop leān ȝeȝceoð.  
 ȝoȝðam þæȝ heȝuȝeȝ.  
 hām eȝt ne com.  
 ealler ūȝȝnundeȝ.

the hand work of God :  
 of the foamy gulfs  
 the Guardian of the flood struck  
 the unsheltering wave  
 with an ancient faulchion,  
 that in the swoon of death  
 those armies slept,  
 those bands of sinful  
 sunk with their souls  
 fast encompassed,  
 the flood-pale host,  
 after that them in its gulfs  
 the brown expanse,  
 of proud waves greatest,  
 all their power, o'erthrew ;  
 when was drowned  
 the flower of Egypt,  
 Pharaoh with his folk.  
 He found quickly  
 after he arose,  
 a denier of God,  
 that was mightier  
 the sea-flood's Guardian :  
 yet would he with arms  
 decide the conflict,  
 angry and terrible.  
 To the Egyptians was,  
 for that day's work,  
 a deep requital given ;  
 since of that multitude  
 came not home again,  
 of all the boundless host,

<sup>a</sup> See p. 203, line 23. Also *Beowulf*, p. 191, l. 10.

<sup>b</sup> MS. and Junius, ȝeðnecte.

<sup>c</sup> MS. and Junius, on ȝeonð; but manifestly an error of the scribe for onȝonð, or rather onȝanð.

|                                  |       |   |
|----------------------------------|-------|---|
| æniȝ to lāpe.                    |       | any as remnant,                                 |
| þ̅ te rið heopn <sup>a</sup> .   |       | that even <i>their</i> fate                     |
| recȝan moȝte.                    |       | might say,                                      |
| hobȝean ærteȝi bunȝum.           | [169] | publish abroad,                                 |
| bealo-ȝpella mæȝt.               |       | greatest of baleful tales ;                     |
| hopb-pearba hȝȝne.               |       | <i>their</i> princes' <sup>b</sup> fall,        |
| hæleða cpenum.                   |       | to <i>the</i> consorts of <i>the</i> warriors ; |
| āc þa mæȝen-þneataȝ.             |       | but those mighty bands                          |
| meȝe-beað ȝeȝpealh. <sup>c</sup> |       | <i>the</i> sea-death swallowed.                 |
| * * *                            |       |   |
| * * *                            |       |   |
| * * *                            |       |   |
| * * *                            |       |   |
| ȝpel-boban ȝeðe.                 | 10    | of <i>the</i> messenger who                     |
| ȝpēb ahte.                       |       | speed possessed,                                |
| * * *                            |       |   |
| * * *                            |       |   |
| * * *                            |       |   |
| * * *                            |       |   |
| ageāt ȝȝlp peȝa.                 |       | understood <i>the</i> vaunt of <i>the</i> men   |
| hie <sup>d</sup> rið ȝoð punnon. |       | who against God warred.                         |
| þanon ȝȝahelum.                  |       | Thence to <i>the</i> Israelites                 |
| ēce ȝæbaȝ.                       |       | eternal counsels,                               |
| on meȝe-hpeaȝȝe.                 |       | on <i>the</i> sea-shore,                        |
| moȝȝeȝ <sup>e</sup> ȝæȝbe.       |       | Moses said,                                     |
| heah-þunȝen peȝ.                 |       | illustrious man,                                |
| halȝe ȝȝpæce.                    |       | a holy speech,                                  |
| beoȝ æpenðe.                     | 20    | a solemn errand,                                |
| beȝȝ-peoȝc nemnað <sup>f</sup> . |       | (a day-work called,                             |
| ȝȝa ȝȝt peȝ-ðeode.               |       | as men yet                                      |

<sup>a</sup> The same as hupu, or rather an error for heopa.

<sup>b</sup> Literally, *treasure-guardians*.

<sup>c</sup> Between this line and the following, some verses are evidently wanting.

<sup>d</sup> hie seems to be an error for þe.

<sup>e</sup> MS. and Junius moȝȝe.

<sup>f</sup> To what the poet here alludes is extremely doubtful. For nemnað, the sense seems to require that we should read nemned.



on ƷeƷƷutum Ʒinbað.  
 ðóma ƷehƷilcne.  
 þara ðe him ðrihten bebeað.  
 on þam Ʒið-Ʒáte.  
 Ʒóðum ƷóƷðum.  
 Ʒif onlucan Ʒile<sup>a</sup>.  
 liƷes ƷealhƷiƷóð.  
 beoƷht in bƷeoƷtum.  
 bân-húƷes Ʒearð<sup>b</sup>.  
 Ʒun-Ʒæſten Ʒob.  
 Ʒaſtes cæƷon.  
 Ʒún bið ƷeƷecenob.  
 Ʒæð ƷoƷð Ʒæð.  
 haƷað ƷiƷlicu.  
 ƷóƷð on Ʒæðme.  
 Ʒile meazollice.  
 móðum tæcan.  
 þ Ʒe ƷeƷme ne Ʒýn<sup>c</sup>.

\* \* \*  
 \* \* \*

Ʒoðes þeobƷiƷes.  
 metoðes miłƷa.  
 he uƷ má onlýhð.  
 nú uƷ bocƷaƷ.  
 beceƷan ƷeƷað.  
 lenƷan lýƷ<sup>d</sup> Ʒýnna.  
 þiƷ iƷ læne ðƷeam.  
 Ʒommum aƷýƷƷeð.

find in *the* Scriptures,)  
 each ordinance  
 which him *the* Lord commanded,  
 on that journey,  
 in words of truth.

If will unlock  
 life's Interpreter,  
 bright in *our* breasts  
*the* body's guardian,  
 10 *the* widely powerful God,  
 with *the* keys of *the* spirit,  
 mystery shall be explained,  
 counsel shall go forth :  
*he* hath wise  
 words in *his* bosom,  
*he* will powerfully  
 teach *our* minds,  
 that we seem not,

of God's law,  
 20 of *the* Creator's mercies.  
*He us more enlighteneth.*  
*Now us learned men*  
*tell of a better,*  
*a longer life of delights.*  
*This is a slender joy,*  
*with sins accursed,*

<sup>a</sup> This and the five following lines are thus rendered by Hickes. "Si verax Deus, pectore lucidus, vitæ interpres, vult mentem reserare, spiritus clavibus."—*Gr. A.S.* p. 198. I regret my inability to give a satisfactory translation of this very obscure part of the poem.

<sup>b</sup> The spirit: literally, *bone-house's warden*.

<sup>c</sup> Between this and the following line, several lines are wanting, containing the beginning of Moses's speech; both the sense and the alliteration being defective.

<sup>d</sup> lýƷ is possibly an error of the scribe for lýƷ.

|                                   |         |  |
|-----------------------------------|---------|--|
| ƿneccum <sup>a</sup> alýfeð.      |         | <i>allowed to the wretched</i>           |
| earmra ánbib.                     |         | <i>the expectation of the miserable.</i> |
| eðelleare.                        |         | <i>The homeless</i>                      |
| þyrne gýrte-fele.                 |         | <i>this guest-hall</i>                   |
| gihðum <sup>b</sup> healbeð.      |         | <i>as a refuge hold,</i>                 |
| murnað on móðe.                   |         | <i>mourn in mind.</i>                    |
| mán-húr ƿiton.                    |         | <i>The house of sin we know,</i>         |
| ƿært unðer folðan.                |         | <i>fast under earth ;</i>                |
| þær bið fýr ⁊ ƿýrm.               |         | <i>there are fire and worm,</i>          |
| open éce fcræf.                   | 10      | <i>an ever open den</i>                  |
| ýpela gehƿýlceſ.                  |         | <i>of every evil :</i>                   |
| ſƿa nu ƿegn-þeoſaſ <sup>c</sup> . |         | <i>so now imperious spoilers</i>         |
| ſíce bælað.                       |         | <i>the empire deal :</i>                 |
| ýlbo oððe ær ðeað.                |         | <i>age or earlier death</i>              |
| eſtƿýrð cýmð <sup>d</sup> .       |         | <i>afterward cometh,</i>                 |
| mægen-þrýmma mæſt.                |         | <i>of powers greatest,</i>               |
| oſer miððan-geaſð.                |         | <i>throughout mid-earth,</i>             |
| ðæg-ðæbum fáh.                    |         | <i>in day-deeds hostile.</i>             |
| ðrihten fýlſa.                    |         | <i>The Lord himself,</i>                 |
| on þam meðel-fceðe.               | 20      | <i>in the judgment-place,</i>            |
| manegum ðémeð.                    |         | <i>shall judge many,</i>                 |
| þonne he fóðfæſtſa.               |         | <i>when he the uprights'</i>             |
| ſapla læbeð.                      | [ 170 ] | <i>souls leadeth,</i>                    |
| eaðige ƿaſtaſ.                    |         | <i>blessed spirits,</i>                  |
| on up-ſoðor.                      |         | <i>into heaven above,</i>                |
| þær leoht ⁊ líf.                  |         | <i>where is light and life,</i>          |

<sup>a</sup> MS. ƿneccum : corrected by Junius to ƿneccum.

<sup>b</sup> gýhð i. forsan q. gehýht *refugium*, Suppl. ad Lye ; where l. 3-5 are thus rendered : " patria orbi hoc hospitium in refugium tenent." The MS. reads gihðum.

<sup>c</sup> The word ƿegn in this obscure passage seems equivalent in composition to our *arch*. In the *Harm. Evang. Coll.*, as quoted by Lye, the same compound occurs (regin-thieboſ). Regin is also among the difficult words in Saemund's Edda. See Prof. F. Magnussen's note on the *Vafthrúdnismál*, Str. 3.

<sup>d</sup> MS. and Junius, eſt ƿýrð cýmð ; but both the sense and the alliteration require the combination of the first two syllables. Perhaps, to complete the metre, we should also read cýmeð for cýmð.

eac þon lifra blæb.  
 bugoð on ðreame.  
 ðrihten heprgað.  
 peroda pulðon-cýning.  
 to píðan feone.  
 fpa neorðode.  
 næða zemýnðrg.  
 manna milðort.  
 mihtum fpiðeb.  
 hlúðan ftefne.  
 hefe ftille báð.  
 frotber fillan.  
 fundon ongezton.  
 móðiger mūd-hæel.  
 hé to mænigum fppæc.  
 micel if þeor menigeo.  
 mægen-fíra tnum.  
 fullerta mæft.  
 fe ðar fape læðeb.  
 harað upon cananéa.  
 cýn zelýfed.  
 bufh 7 beagar<sup>a</sup>.  
 bráðe fíce.  
 pile nu zelæftan.  
 þ he lange gehét.  
 nuð áð-fpape.  
 engla ðrihten.  
 in fýrn-ðagum.  
 fæðerýn-cýnne.  
 fuf ge gehealðað.  
 halize lápe.  
 þ ge feonða gehpone.  
 forð oferfangað.  
 gefittað fíge-fíce.

fruition also of comforts ;  
*where the good in joy*  
*praise the Lord,*  
*the glorious King of hosts,*  
*for ever.'*

Thus spake,  
 of counsels mindful,  
 the mildest of men,  
 by power strengthened,  
 10 with loud voice.  
 Still *the* host awaited  
 the famed *man's* will ;  
 they the wonder perceived,  
 the bold one's salutary speech.  
 He to the multitudes spake :  
 ' Great is this many,  
 the army-leader firm,  
 of all-perfect *beings* greatest,  
 who this march leadeth ;  
 20 he hath from above the Canaanites'  
 race delivered,  
 their towns and treasures,  
 their ample realm :  
 he will now perform  
 what he long hath promised,  
 with oath-swearing,  
 the Lord of angels,  
 in days of old,  
 to the tribe of *your* fathers ;  
 30 if ye observe  
 his holy lore ;—  
 that ye each enemy  
 shall henceforth overcome ;  
 victorious shall inhabit,

<sup>a</sup> Literally, *bracelets*.

be ðam tpeonum.  
 beon-ſealæ beorſa.  
 bið copen blæb micel.  
 ærteſ þam þóſdum.  
 þeow þæſ on ſalum.  
 ſungon ſiſe-býman.  
 ſegnaſ ſtóbni.  
 on ſægeſne ſpeg.  
 folc þæſ on lanbe.  
 hæfde fulþneſ beam.  
 þeow þelæbeb.  
 halſe heapaſ.  
 on hulb gober.  
 liſe geſeón<sup>b</sup>.  
 þa hie oðlæbeb hæfbon.  
 þeow of þeowba bóme.  
 þeah ðe hie hit<sup>c</sup> ſſecne geneð-  
 bon.  
 þeow under þæteſa hſofaſ.  
 geſaþon hie þæſ þeallaſ ſtanban.  
 ealle him þſumu blóðige þu-  
 ton.  
 þurh þa heowa beaðo-ſeaþo þæ-  
 gon.  
 hſeðbon hulbe ſſelle.  
 \* \* \*  
 ſtóbæn hie þam þið-ſonon.  
 \* \* \*  
 hſon hepe-þneataſ.  
 hlúbe ſteſne.  
 þon þam bæb-þeowce.  
 þſihten heþebon.  
 þeow fulþneſ ſang.

by *the* two ſeaſ,  
*the* hallſ<sup>a</sup> of chieftainſ;  
 your proſperity ſhall be great.<sup>c</sup>

After thoſe wordſ  
*the* hoſt waſ glad;  
 ſung *the* trumpſ of triumph,  
*the* bannerſ roſe  
 at *the* joyouſ ſound,  
*the* folk waſ on land.

10 Had *the* pillar of glory  
 led *the* hoſt,  
*the* holy bandſ,  
 through God's favour,  
 in life rejoicing,  
 when they had ſaved  
*their* liveſ from *the* enemyſ' power,  
 though they had cruelly oppreſ-  
 ed them,

*the* men under *the* roofſ of waterſ.  
 There they ſaw wallſ ſtanding,  
 ſeemed to them all *the* waterſ  
 bloody,  
 through which their warlike en-  
 ginery had moved: [*ſpeech*  
*they were cheered by the martial*

*after they to thoſe before*

raiſed *the* army-bandſ  
 a loud voice,  
 for that great work  
 praieſd *the* Lord,  
*the* men a ſong of glory,

<sup>a</sup> Literally, *beer-hallſ*.

<sup>b</sup> This I ſuſpect to be an error for geſeondc.

<sup>c</sup> For hit, the ſenſe ſeemſ to require hie.

píʃ on oðrum.  
 folc-ʃpeota mæʃt.  
 ʃyð-leoð ʒalan.  
 acūm ʃtefnum.  
 eall-pundra þela.  
 þa þær eð-ʃynbe.  
 aʃʃyʃc meople.  
 on ʒeoʃoneʃ ʃtaðe.  
 ʒolbe ʒepeoʃðob.  
 hanð ahoʃou.  
 halʃ-puʃðunge.  
 bliðe þæpon.  
 boce ʒeʃapon.  
 hebbon hepe-þeapeʃ.  
 hæʃt þær ouʃæleb.  
 ongunnon ʃæ-laʃe<sup>a</sup>.  
 ʃeʒnum ðælan.  
 on ʃð-laʃe<sup>b</sup>.  
 ealbe maðmaʃ.  
 þeaf ʃ þanðar.  
 heo on nuht ʃceó<sup>c</sup>.  
 ʒolb ʃ ʒob-þeb.  
 ioʃeʃeʃ ʒeʃtneon.  
 þeʃa puðon-ʒeʃtealb.  
 þeʃʒeðð laʒon.

[171] (*the women in turn,*)  
 greatest of multitudes,  
 sung a martial song,  
 with clear voices,  
 of all those many wonders.

Then was to be found  
 the African maid,  
 on ocean's shore,  
 with gold adorned;  
 10 they raised the hand  
 of supplication.

They [the Israelites] were blithe,  
 saw their compensation;  
 heeded the martial spoil,  
 captivity was loosened;  
 they begun, what the sea had  
 in nets to deal, [spared,  
 among the survivors of the flood,  
 ancient treasures,  
 20 vestments and shields.

They justly divided  
 the gold and purple<sup>d</sup>,  
 Joseph's treasure,  
 the glory of men.  
 Cursing lay

<sup>a</sup> Literally, the sea-leavings.

<sup>b</sup> Literally, the flood-leavings.

<sup>c</sup> Upon this word Lye has the following: "Sceo, in ʃceo-ʒolb, forsan quasi ská-gold, *præstantissimum aurum*, a Cimbrice ská, *præstantia*;" but by forming a compound of ʃceó and ʒolb, the metre is destroyed. May not ʃceó be the beginning only of ʃceóðon, *divided*, the termination having been omitted by the carelessness of the scribe? The entire passage is extremely obscure.

<sup>d</sup> Isl. Guðvefr, *textura discolor, figurata, præsertim textura militaris, qualis fuit vexillorum*; tales togas figuratas nostrales, qui lautiare erant in re, traxere. Björn Haldorsen, Lex. Isl. The word occurs also in Samund's Edda: see Hamþis-mál, Str. 17, p. 271, Edit. Stockh. Prof. F. Magnúsen explains it, *the purple of the northern nations*. The Islanders seem to have derived it from guður or guð, *battle*.

on beað-ſtebe.  
 ƿuht-ſolca mæſt\*.

on *their* death-place,  
 of people *the* greatest.

## L.

Leſſægn ic hebneor. [173]  
 eabge liſſean.  
 in hieruſalem.  
 gold-horb bælan.  
 cýningdóm habban.  
 ƿa him gecýnðe ƿær.  
 ƿrōðan þurh metodeſ mægen.  
 on moýreſ hānb. 10  
 ƿearð ƿiſ ƿiſen.  
 ƿigena mænne.  
 ƿ he of egyptum.  
 út aforon.  
 mægene micle.  
 þ ƿær mōðig cýn.  
 þenðen he þý ƿiſe.  
 ƿæðan moſton.  
 buſum peolbon.  
 ƿær him beorht pela. 20  
 þenðen þ ſolc mid him.  
 hea ƿæðen ƿæpe.  
 healdan ƿolbon.  
 ƿær him hýnðe gōð.  
 heofon-ſiſeſ ƿearð.  
 halig ƿuhten.  
 ƿulþneſ ƿalðenð.  
 ƿe ðam ƿenðe gear.  
 mōð ƿ muhte.  
 metoð al-ƿihta. 30  
 þ he oft ƿela ſolca.  
 ƿeope geſceodon.

## L.

*The* Hebrews, as I have un-  
 lived prosperous [derstood,  
 in Jerusalem,  
 gold-treasure distributed,  
 had kingly sway,  
 as to them was genial,  
 after that, through *the* Creator's  
 into Moses' hand [might,  
 martial force was given,  
 many warriors,  
 and they from Egypt  
 had marched out,  
 with great power.  
 That was a haughty race,  
 while they the realm  
 might rule,  
 swayed over *their* cities :  
 to them was bright weal,  
 while the folk with him [God]  
 their fathers' covenant  
 would hold.  
 Was to them a good shepherd  
 the Guardian of heaven's kingdom,  
 the holy Lord,  
 the Chief of glory,  
 who to that multitude gave  
 courage and might,  
 the Lord of all creatures ;  
 so that they oft many nations  
 from life separated,

\* MS. mæ, after which is an erasure.

hepuzer helmum.  
þara þe him hold ne pær.

oð þ hie plenco anpóð.  
æt pín-þege.  
deopol-bæbum.  
ðruncne geðohtar.  
þa hie æ-cpærtaf.  
ánpopleton<sup>a</sup>.  
metober mægenrcipe.  
fpa nó man fcytle.  
hif garter lufan.  
pið gode bælan.  
þa gereah ic þa gebriht<sup>b</sup>.  
in geðpolan hpeorfan.  
ifrahela cýn.  
únpriht dón.  
fommar pýncean.  
þ pær peopc gode.  
oft he þam leobum.  
lápe fenbe.  
heoron-pícer pearb.  
halge garta.  
þa þam perube.  
piðom bubou.  
hie þæne fnytro.  
fóð zelýfbon.  
lytle hpile.  
oð þ hie<sup>c</sup> languuz befpác.  
eopðan ðreamar.  
éceþ fæðeþ.  
þ hie æt fðeþtan.  
fýlfe fopléton.  
ðphtneþ dómaz.

with *their* army's chieftains,  
those who were not friendly to  
them;

till that them pride invaded,  
at *their* wine-bibblings,  
with diabolic deeds,  
drunken thoughts,  
when they *their* legal institutes  
abandoned,  
*the* Lord's supremacy.

10 Thus no man ought  
his spirit's love  
with God divide.

Then saw I that multitude  
into error turn,  
*the* tribe of Israel  
do unrighteousness,  
perpetrate crimes;  
that was grief to God:  
oft he to those nations  
20 sent, for *their* instruction,  
heaven's kingdom's Guardian,  
holy spirits,  
who to the multitude  
wisdom should preach;  
they in that wisdom  
verily believed,  
a little while,  
till that them desire deceived,  
joys of earth,  
30 of eternal sway;  
so that, at *the* last, they  
themselves forsook  
*the* Lord's decrees,

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius, ánc fopleton.

<sup>b</sup> MS. and Junius, me.

<sup>c</sup> MS. and Junius, þege ðpht.

cupon deorleſ cƿæft.  
 þa ƿearð ƿéðe móð.  
 ƿíceſ ðeoben.  
 únholb ƿeoden<sup>a</sup>.  
 þam þe æhte gear.  
 ƿiſðe<sup>b</sup> him æt ƿrýmðe. [ 174 ]  
 ða ðe on ƿruman<sup>c</sup>.  
 ær ðou ƿæron man-cýnneſ.  
 metode ðýrƿuſt.  
 ðuſoðða ðýrƿuſt. 10  
 ðrihtne leorſt.  
 heſe-ƿað<sup>d</sup> to þære.  
 heán býrſ.  
 eorlum elðeodigum.  
 on eðel-land.  
 þær ſalem ſtóð.  
 ƿearpum aƿæſtſnoð.  
 ƿeallum zeƿeorðoð.  
 to þær ƿitſan fónon.  
 calbea cýn. 20  
 to ceapſie ƿorð.  
 þær iſſaela.  
 æhta ƿæron.  
 beppuſene mið ƿeornum.  
 to þam þ ƿeſoð zeſóſ.  
 mægen-þneat mæſie.  
 mán-bealpeſ zeorn.  
 aƿehte þone ƿæl-nið.  
 ƿeſa alðor-þne.  
 babilóner bſeſo.  
 on hiſ buſh-ſtebe.

chose *the* devil's craft.

Then became *the* fierce of mind,  
*the* prince of *the* realm,  
 faithless to *his* Lord,  
 to him who had given him wealth,  
 taught him at first  
 those that in *the* beginning,  
 ere which *they* were of mankind  
 dearest to *the* Creator,  
 of people dearest, 10  
 most beloved of *the* Lord,  
 an army-path to the  
 high city,  
 to *the* foreign men,  
 into *the* country  
 where Salem stood,  
 with engines strengthened,  
 with walls adorned.  
 To this came soothsayers,  
 20 *the* Chaldean race,  
 forth to *the* city,  
 where *the* Israelites'  
 possessions were,  
 covered with works ;  
 to which *the* host proceeded,  
 a great and powerful band,  
 zealous for sinful evil.

Then fatal hate excited  
*the* chief lord of men,  
 30 *the* prince of Babylon,  
 in his metropolis,

<sup>a</sup> For *þeoben* we should probably read *þeodnc*.

<sup>b</sup> MS. and Junius, *ƿiſe*.

<sup>c</sup> Of this and the six following lines I have given what I believe to be a literal translation ; that it is not more intelligible must be ascribed, partly at least, to the defective state of the Saxon text.

<sup>d</sup> MS. *heſeƿoð* ; Junius, *he ƿeoð*.



nabochodonogor.  
 þurh nīð-hete.  
 þ he řecan ongan.  
 řeřan gehýgbum.  
 hú he űřaelum.  
 eaðor meahre.  
 þurh gnumra gang.  
 guman oðþrunġan.  
 ġeramnode þa.  
 řuðan ġ norðan.  
 pæl-hneop perob.  
 ġ peřt řápan<sup>a</sup>.  
 heřize hæðen-cýnġa.  
 to þære heán býrug.  
 űřaela.  
 eðel-pearðar<sup>b</sup>.  
 luřan<sup>c</sup> liř-pelan.  
 þenden hie let meoð.  
 þa eac eðan ġeřneřn.  
 ealð-řeonða cýn.  
 řin-burh peřa.  
 þa řiřan ne ġelyřbon.  
 beřeářoðon þa řecea pulðon.  
 neáðan ġolbe.  
 řince ġ řeolře.  
 řalomoneř temple.  
 ġeřřnıðan ġeřřneoua.  
 under řtán-hlřðum.  
 řpıl eall řpa þa eořlař.  
 ářan řceolðon.  
 oð þ hie burġa ġehpone.  
 abnocen hæřbon.  
 þara þe þam řolce.

Nebuchadnezzar,  
 through hostile grudge;  
 so that he began seek,  
 in *his* mind's thoughts,  
 how he from *the* Israelites  
 might most easily, [*bands,*  
 through *the* march of his fierce  
*the* men force away.  
*He* then assembled,  
 10 from south and north,  
 a blood-thirsty host,  
 and *bade* march west,  
 a band of heathen kings  
 to the metropolis  
 of *the* Israelites,  
*the* country's guardians,  
*their* dear *life's* treasures,  
 while them *the* Creator permitted.  
 Then also, I have learned, over-  
 20 *the* tribe of ancient foes [*ran*  
*the* people's beloved city.  
*The* warriors believed not.  
 Then spoiled *they* *the* glory of  
 of *its* red gold, [*fan*es  
 riches and silver,  
*the* temple of Solomon,  
 plundered *the* treasures,  
 under *their* stony coverings,  
 all whatever those men  
 30 might possess;  
 till that they each city  
 had subdued,  
 which with that people

<sup>a</sup> After řápan, het, or a word of like import, seems to have been omitted.

<sup>b</sup> This line seems in apposition to the preceding, heřize hæðen-cýnġa.

<sup>c</sup> An error probably for leorān.

to fūðe fūðon.  
 gehlōdon him to huðe.  
 hoſb-peaſða geſtneon.  
 fea 7 fneor.  
 fūlc þær funben fær.  
 7 þa mið þam æhtum.  
 eft fūðeðon.  
 7 gelæddon eac.  
 on langne fūð.  
 iſraela cýn.  
 on eaſt-pegaſ.  
 to babilonia.  
 beorna únſm.  
 unben hand hæleð.  
 hæðenum dēman.  
 nabochodonogor.  
 him on nýð dýðe.  
 iſraela bearn.  
 ótor ealle lupen.  
 pæpna lafe<sup>a</sup>.  
 to peorc-þeopum.  
 onſende þá.  
 fínra þegna.  
 poſn þær peruber.  
 feſt<sup>b</sup> to feſan.  
 þ̅ him þara leode.  
 land geheolbe.  
 eðne eðel.  
 æfter ebſeum.  
 het þa fécán.  
 fíne geſeſan.  
 geond iſraela.  
 earne lafe.  
 hūlc þæne geogoðe.

stood in peace. [spoil  
*They* loaded on themselves for  
*the* riches of *the* treasure wards,  
 money and captives,  
 such as there was found ;  
 and then with those possessions  
 marched back,  
 and also led  
 on *a* long journey  
 10 *the* tribe of Israel,  
 on *the* east ways,  
 to Babylon,  
 [ 175 ] men unnumbered,  
*the* people under subjection  
 to *a* heathen ruler,  
 Nebuchadnezzar.  
 By force *he* made to him  
*the* children of Israel,  
*without all* love,  
 20 *the* weapons' leaving,  
 for work-slaves.  
*He* sent then  
 of his ministers  
*a* band of the host  
 to go westward,  
 that for him of that people  
*they* *the* land might hold  
*a* subject country  
 [ 176 ] *after the Hebrews.*  
 30 Bade then seek  
 his reeves,  
 through Israel's  
 poor remnant,  
 which of the youth

<sup>a</sup> The survivors : see p. 121, l. 32.

<sup>b</sup> MS. and Junius, fcy.

gleaport pæne.  
 bōca belwider.  
 þe þær byrungen pær<sup>a</sup>.  
 wolde þ̅ þa cnihta.  
 cræft leornædon.  
 þ̅ him wýtro on sejan.  
 recgan milce.  
 naley ðý þe he þ̅ mozte.  
 oððe gemunan wolde.  
 þ̅ he þara gifena.  
 gode þancode.  
 þe him þær to duzude.  
 drihten rcýnebe.  
 þa he þær fundon.  
 to fnea<sup>b</sup> gleape.  
 æðele cnihta.  
 7 æræfte.  
 zunge 7 gode.  
 in zob ræbe.  
 an pær ananías.  
 oðer azarías.  
 þridda mīrael.  
 metode gecopene.  
 þa þrý comon.  
 to þeodne foran.  
 hearde 7 hige-þancle.  
 þær se hæðena ræt.  
 cýnuz cojrðnes zeorn.  
 in caldea býruz.  
 þa he þam planca.  
 pírdóm rceolbon.  
 pearn ebrea.  
 wórdum cýðdon<sup>c</sup>.

were most skilful  
 in *the* precepts of books,  
 which was thither brought.  
 He would that those children  
 should learn science,  
 that to him wisdom in *their* minds  
 might speak ;  
 not because he that might  
 or would remember,  
 10 or that for those gifts  
 God would thank,  
 which on him there for dignity  
 the Lord had bestowed.

Then they there found,  
 for *their* Lord, skilful  
 noble youths  
 and pious,  
 young and good,  
 of good race :  
 20 one was Hananiah,  
 the second Azariah,  
 the third Mishael,  
 by *the* Lord chosen.

These three came  
 before *the* prince,  
 bold and thoughtful-minded,  
 where *the* heathen sate,  
 the king studious of pomp,  
 in *the* Chaldeans' city.  
 30 Then they to the proud *prince*  
 must wisdom  
 (*the* Hebrew men,)  
 by words reveal,

<sup>a</sup> This line refers to the words *earme lafe*, p. 220, l. 33.

<sup>b</sup> Apparently an error for *fnean*.

<sup>c</sup> Apparently an error for *cýðan*.

hūge-cræft heane.  
 þurh halig mōð.  
 þa re beorn bebeað.  
 babilone pearð.  
 gwiðmōð cýnung.  
 gínnum þegnum.  
 ꝥ þa fnum-gara.  
 befeorne bæbe.<sup>a</sup>  
 ꝥ þam zengum þrým.  
 zāb<sup>b</sup> ne pære.  
 pífte ne pæbe.  
 in woruld-lífe.

## LI.

þa pær bræme.  
 babilone pearð.  
 mæne 7 mōðig.  
 ofer middan-gearð.  
 egeftul ylða bearnnum.  
 no he æ fremebe.  
 ác in oferhýgðe.  
 æghpær lífe.  
 þa þam folc-tozan.  
 on fnum-glæpe.  
 riððan to nefte gehpearf.  
 rice þeoben.  
 com on gefan hpurfan.  
 grefner poma.  
 hu woruld pære.  
 pundrum zeteoð.  
 úngelic ylbum.  
 oð eðrceafte.

high mental power,  
 through holy mind.

Then *the* chief commanded,  
*the* lord of Babylon ;  
*the* rigorous king,  
 to his servants,  
 (*what the princes*  
*before did,*)  
 that to *the* three youths  
 should be no sparing  
 of food or weeds,  
 in worldly life.

10

## LI.

[177] Then was renowned  
*the* guardian of Babylon,  
 great and proud  
 over mid-earth,  
 terrible to *the* children of men.  
 He no law promoted,  
 but in contempt  
 of every one *he* lived.  
 Then to the people's chief,  
 in *his* first sleep,  
 after *he* had gone to rest,  
*the* powerful prince,  
 came passing into *his* mind  
*the* terror of a dream :  
 how *the* world was  
 wonderously framed,  
 unlike to men,  
 until regeneration.

20

30

<sup>a</sup> The interpretation of this line is conjectural. The entire passage is very obscure, and, I believe, very corrupt.

<sup>b</sup> I have rendered the word zāb by *sparing*, conjecturing that it may be an error for znað, or znað, from which the adjective gneðen, *sparing*, &c. is probably derived.

pearð him on slæpe.  
 ƿúð gecýðeð.  
 þ̅ te ƿícer gehƿær.  
 ƿeðe ƿceolbe gelunpan.  
 eorðan ðreamar.  
 ende ƿurðan.  
 þa onƿóc ƿulf-heort. [178]  
 ƿe s̅eƿ ƿín-gal ƿƿær.  
 bablone ƿearð.  
 næf him blrðe hrge.  
 ác him ƿorh aƿtah.  
 ƿƿefner ƿóma.  
 no he gemunde.  
 þ̅ him metoð ƿær.  
 het þa toƿomne.  
 ƿínra leoba.  
 þa ƿiccunƿdóm.  
 ƿíðort bæron.  
 ƿrægn þa ða mænizeo.  
 hræt hine gemætte.  
 þenden ƿeorð-beƿenð.  
 ƿerfe ƿunode.  
 ƿearð he on þam egeƿan.  
 ácol ƿorðen.  
 þa he ne ƿiƿge.  
 ƿórd ne ángin.  
 ƿƿefner ƿíner.  
 het him ƿecƿan þeah.  
 þa him unblrðe.  
 andƿƿaneton.  
 ðeopol-ƿitƿan.  
 næf him ðóm gearu.  
 to aƿecƿanne.

To him *it* was in sleep  
 soothly manifested,  
*that every kingdom*  
*evil should betide*  
 joys of earth  
 be at end.

Then awoke *the* wolf-hearted,  
 who erst wine-drunken slept,  
*the* lord of Babylon ;  
 he was not blithe in mind,  
 but sorrow rose to him,  
*the* terror of *his* dream.  
 He remembered not  
 what he had dreamed :  
 bade then together  
 of his people,  
 those who *the* magic art  
 furthest carried.

Then inquired the many  
 what he had dreamed,  
 while *the* king<sup>a</sup>  
 at rest continued ?  
 He had, through that horror,  
 become chilled.  
 Then he knew not  
 a word nor *the* beginning  
 of his dream ;  
 yet bade he them to say *it*.

Then him unblithely  
 answered  
*the* infernal soothsayers :  
 (they had not power ready  
 to declare

<sup>a</sup> Literally, the *word-bearing*. Lye translates this epithet, *Refectioem afferens* (*quies*). The passage may also admit of the following interpretation: *while, with food sated, he on his couch continued.*

ƿƿeƿen cýninge.  
 hu maƿon ƿe ƿƿa ðýgle.  
 ðrihten ahiƿƿan.  
 on ƿeƿan ƿinne.  
 hu ðe ƿƿeƿnebe.  
 oððe ƿýnða ƿeƿceapƿ.  
 ƿiƿbóm búbe.  
 ƿiƿ þu hiƿ æƿeƿƿe ne meaht.  
 ðri aƿeƿƿan.  
 þa him únblithe. [ 179 ]  
 andƿƿaƿoðe.  
 ƿulƿ-heoƿƿe cýning.  
 ƿiƿƿum ƿinum.  
 næƿon ƿe ƿƿa eacne.  
 oƿeƿ ealle men.  
 móð-ƿeƿanceƿ.  
 ƿƿa ƿe me ƿæƿðon.  
 ƿ þ ƿeƿƿeðon.  
 þ ƿe cuðon.  
 míne alƿon leƿe.  
 ƿƿa me æƿƿeƿ ƿeapð.  
 oððe ic ƿunðon.  
 ƿunðan ƿeolbe.  
 ne ƿe mæƿtunge.  
 míne ne cunnon.  
 þa þe me ƿon ƿeƿoðe.  
 ƿiƿbóm beƿeð.  
 ƿe ƿƿeƿtað beaðe.  
 nýmpe ic ðóm ƿite.  
 ƿoðan ƿƿeƿƿeƿ.  
 þeƿ mán ƿeƿa mýnðƿað.  
 ne meahte þa ƿeo mænƿƿeo.  
 on þam meðel-ƿeðe.  
 þƿuƿh ƿiƿiƿbóm.  
 ƿihte aƿeƿƿeƿan.  
 ne ahiƿƿan.

*the dream to the king :*  
 ‘ How may we so deeply,  
 O lord, search  
 into thy mind,  
 how thou hast dreamed,  
 or *the fates*’ decrees  
 wisdom declared,  
 if thou canst not first its  
 beginning tell ?’  
 Then to them unblithely  
 answered  
*the wolf-hearted king,*  
 to his soothsayers :—  
 ‘ Ye were not so gifted  
 over all men  
 in mental thought,  
 as ye said to me,  
 and that declared,  
 that ye knew  
 my life’s destiny,  
 what should hereafter me betide,  
 or I further  
 should find.  
 Ye my dream  
 know not,  
 who to me, before *the* people,  
 make show of wisdom.  
 Ye by death shall perish,  
 unless I know *the* interpretation  
 of *my* true dream,  
 of which my thought reminds me.’  
 Then could not the many  
 in the council-place,  
 through knowledge,  
 aught discover,  
 nor devise.

þa hit forhæfede ȝepearð.  
 ꝥ te hie ȝædon.  
 ȝerefn cýninge.  
 ȝýrða ȝerýnu.  
 oð ꝥ ȝitȝa cƿóm.  
 daniel to dóme.  
 ȝe ȝær djuhtne ȝecopen.  
 ȝnotor ȝ ȝóðȝært.  
 in ꝥ ȝelb ȝangan.  
 ȝe ȝær<sup>a</sup> orð-ȝruma.  
 earmpre láfe.  
 þæne þe þam hæðenan.  
 hýnan ȝceolde.  
 him ȝod ȝealde.  
 ȝife of heofnum.  
 þurh hleoðor-cƿýde.  
 halȝer ȝaȝer.  
 ꝥ him engel ȝoder.  
 eall áſæȝde.  
 ȝƿa hȝ man-djuhten.  
 ȝemæted ȝearð.  
 ða eode daniel.  
 þa dæȝ lýhte.  
 ȝerefen ȝeccan.  
 ȝinum ȝrean.  
 ȝæȝde him ȝýrlice.  
 ȝereba<sup>b</sup> ȝerȝearfe.  
 ꝥ te ȝona onȝeat.  
 ȝƿiðinóð cýning.  
 órð ȝ ende.  
 þær þe him ýpeð ȝær.  
 ða hæpde daniel.  
 dóm micelne.  
 blæb in babilonia.

Then was it denied *them*  
 that they should say  
*the dream to the king,*  
*the mysteries of the fates,*  
 till that *the* prophet came,  
 Daniel, to judgment,  
 who by *the* Lord was chosen,  
 skilful and upright,  
 into the palace,  
 who was *the* chief  
 of *the* poor remnant,  
 which to that heathen  
 must obey.  
 On him God had bestowed  
 gifts from heaven,  
 through revelation  
 of *the* holy spirit ;  
 so that to him God's angel  
 declared all  
 that his lord  
 had dreamed.  
 [ 180 ] Then went Daniel,  
 when day dawned,  
 to relate *the* dream  
 to his lord,  
 told him wisely  
*the fates' decrees ;*  
 so that soon understood  
*the fierce-minded king*  
 the beginning and end  
 of what to him had been revealed.  
 Then had Daniel  
 great power,  
 glory in Babylon,

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius, ȝær.<sup>b</sup> Apparently an error for ȝýrða.

mid bōcerum.  
 ƿrōðan he ƿeræbe.  
 ƿrepen cýninge.  
 ꝥ he ær ƿor ƿýrenum.  
 onƿón ne meahƿe.  
 babilonie ƿearþ.  
 in hƿ bƿeorƿ-locan.  
 no hƿæðene ꝥ daniel.  
 ƿebón mihte.  
 ꝥ he ƿolbe metober.  
 mihte ƿelýfan.  
 ác he ƿýncan onƿan.  
 ƿoh on ƿelba.  
 þam þe beórnóbe.  
 bƿan héton.  
 ƿe ƿær on ðære ðeode.  
 ðe ƿƿa hæte.  
 bƿerne babilonize.  
 þære bƿurƿe-ƿearþ.  
 ánnne man-lícan.  
 oƿer metober eƿt.  
 ƿýlb of ƿolbe.  
 ƿumum aƿæpbe.  
 ƿorþam þe ƿleap ne ƿær.  
 ƿum-ƿíceƿ ƿearþ.  
 ƿeðe ƿ ƿæbleaƿ.  
 ƿuht<sup>b</sup> .....

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

þa ƿearþ hæleða hlyƿt. [181]  
 þa hleoðor cƿóm.  
 býman ƿteƿne.  
 oƿer bƿurh-ƿape.

with *the* magi,  
 after he had said  
*the* dream to *the* king,  
 which he before, for his sins,  
 could not contain,  
*the* ruler of Babylon,  
 in *the* recesses of his breast.  
 Yet Daniel that  
 could not accomplish  
 10 that he would in *the* Lord's  
 might believe;  
 but he began to work  
 iniquity, in *the* field  
 which *men* renowned  
 call Dura,  
 which was in the province  
 that is thus called,  
 “*the* powerful Babylonian;”  
 of which *the* city-guardian  
 20 an image,  
 against *the* Lord's pleasure,  
 an idol of gold,  
 raised to *the* people;  
 for that was not wise  
*the* guardian of *the* realm,  
 but fierce and headstrong,

30 over *the* inhabitants.

<sup>a</sup> Apparently an error for bƿurh-ƿearþar.

<sup>b</sup> Here a leaf has been cut out of the MS.



þa hie for þam cumble.  
 on cneopum sæton.  
 onhnigon to þam hefige.  
 hæðne þeode.  
 wurðehon pih-tylð.  
 ne wuton prættran sæð.  
 efnodon únrihtdóm.  
 gpa hýra aldon býðe.  
 máne gemengeb.  
 móðe gefrecnob.  
 frembe folc-mægen.  
 gpa hýra frea æfere.  
 únriht efnede.  
 him þær æfter becpóm.  
 ýfel ende-lean.  
 únriht býðe.  
 þær þry præn.  
 on þær þeodnes býrig.  
 eorlas israela.  
 þ hie<sup>a</sup> á noldon.  
 hýra þeodnes dóm.  
 þárgan onginan.  
 þ hie to þam beacne.  
 gebedu næpðe<sup>b</sup>.  
 ðeah ðe ðær on hefige<sup>c</sup>.  
 býman sungon.  
 ða præn æðelum.  
 abrahames bearn. [ 182 ]  
 præn prætpræte.  
 wuton drihten.  
 ecne uppe.

Then they before the image  
 on *their* knees sate,  
 bowed to the idol  
*the* heathen people,  
 worshipped *the* false god :  
*they* knew no better counsel,  
*they* executed unrighteousness,  
 as their chief did :  
 with sin defiled,  
 10 in mind corrupted,  
*the* people acted  
 as *their* lord *had* erst ;  
 executed evil counsel :  
 on him for this came afterwards  
 an evil end-reward ;  
*he* did unrighteousness.

There were three,  
 in that prince's city,  
 men of Israel,  
 20 who would never  
 their lord's decree  
 seek to obey,  
 that they to the image  
 should raise prayers,  
 though there in *the* city  
*the* trumpets sung.  
 These were in nature  
 children of Abraham,  
*they* were faithful,  
 30 knew *the* Lord  
 eternal above,

<sup>a</sup> þ hie seems to be an error for þa ðe.

<sup>b</sup> Ought grammatically to be prænðon.

<sup>c</sup> hefige seems to be an error for býrig, by the substitution of which both the sense and the alliteration are restored.

ælmihtigne<sup>a</sup>.

cnihtaſ cýne góbe.

cuð geðýðon.

þ̅ hie him þ̅ gold<sup>b</sup>.

to góbe nolbon.

habban ne healban.

ác þone hean cýning.

garða hýrðe.

ðe him gýfe reaðbe.

oft hie to bote.

balbe gecpæðon.

þ̅ hie þær píſer.

pihte ne nohton.

ne hie to þam gebede.

mihte gebæðon<sup>c</sup>.

hæðen-hepiſer píra.

þ̅ hie þider hpeorpan polben.

guman to þam gýlbnan gýlbe.

þe he him to góbe geteóðe.

þegnaſ þeodne ræððon.

þ̅ hie þæne geþeahhte pæpon.

hæptaſ heápan in þiſſe hean-  
býriſ.

þ̅ þiſ heſgan ne pillað<sup>d</sup>.

ne þýſne píſ purðigeaſ.

þe ðu þe to punðrum teoðeſt.

ða him bolgen-móð. [183]

babilone peaſþ.

ýſne andſpapoðe.

almighty.

*The gentle youths*

made known,

that they the idol

for a god would not

have nor hold,

but *the high King alone,*

*the Guardian of spirits,*

who had given them gifts.

10 Oft they to boot

boldly said,

that of this idol they

recked not aught,

nor them to that, by prayer,

could persuade

*the heathen idol's lord,*

that they would thither turn,

*the men to the golden image,*

which he to himself for a god had  
formed.

20 *The ministers to their lord said,*

'that they were of the resolution,

*the proud captives in this metro-  
polis,*

that this image *they* will not,

nor this idol, worship,

which thou to thyself hast won-  
derously formed.'

Then to them, wroth of mood,

*the lord of Babylon*

angrily answered,

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius, ælmihhtne.

<sup>b</sup> gold, both here and at p. 229, l. 12, is evidently an error for gýlb.

<sup>c</sup> Apparently an error for gebæðan.

<sup>d</sup> MS. and Junius, þa þiſ heſgan ne pillað. The correction of heſgan to heſgan I owe to the Suppl. of Lye.

eorlum onmæsse.  
 gnumme þam zingum.  
 ⁊ ƿeocne oncƿæð.  
 ꝥ hie zegnunga.  
 zylban ſceolde.  
 uððe þƿopzgean.  
 þnea-mæb micel.  
 fnece fýrſes ƿylm.  
 nýmðe hie fƿrðes polbe<sup>a</sup>.  
 ƿilnian to þam ƿýrpeſtan. 10  
 ƿeƿar ebnea.  
 zuman to þam zolbe.  
 þe he him to zode teode.  
 nolbon þeah þa hýrjar.  
 hýpan lárum.  
 in hize hæðnum.  
 hogebon zeorne.  
 ꝥ æ zober.  
 ealle zelærte<sup>b</sup>.  
 ⁊ ne apacobon.  
 ƿeƿeba ðrihtne.  
 ne þan mægen-hýrpe.  
 in hæðenðóm.  
 ne hie to fæcne.  
 fneoðo ƿilneban.  
 þeah þe him ſe biƿeƿa beað.  
 zebóben ƿæpe:

to *the* men announced,  
 sternly to the youths,  
 and harshly spake,  
 that they forthwith  
 must worship,  
 or suffer  
 great penal torment,  
*the* fire's dire heat,  
 unless they favour would  
 desire at that most evil *one*,  
*the* Hebrew men,  
*those* persons, at the idol,  
 which he had made him for a god.  
 Yet the youths would not  
 obey those mandates,  
*the* heathen, in *their* mind,  
 but studied zealously  
 that *the* law of God  
 they all might fulfil,  
 20 and would not swerve  
 from *the* Lord of hosts,  
 nor from that high course  
 into heathenship,  
 nor deceitfully  
 would *they* desire liberty,  
 though that to them bitter death  
 were announced.

LII.

þa ƿearð ýrpe. [184]  
 ánmóð cýning.  
 het he ðƿn.  
 onhætan.  
 to cƿale cnihta feopum. 30

LII.

Then was wroth  
 the stubborn king;  
 he bade *the* oven  
 be heated, [lives,  
 for *the* destruction of *the* youths'

<sup>a</sup> Should grammatically be polbon.

<sup>b</sup> Grammatically should be zelæpton.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| forðam þe hie hīr cnæftaſ on-             | because they had deſpiſed his                   |
| rócon.                                    | power.  |
| þa <sup>a</sup> he pær ȝelædeþ.           | Then he was led,                                |
| * * *                                     |   |
| ſpa he ȝrummoſt mihte <sup>b</sup> .      | ſo he moſt cruel might,                         |
| * * *                                     |   |
| fírcne fýſer líge.                        | with <i>the</i> fire's dire flame.              |
| þa he þýðen folc ſamnode.                 | Then he thither <i>the</i> folk aſſem-          |
| ȝ ȝebmðan het.                            | and bade bind [bled,                            |
| babelone pearð.                           | ( <i>the</i> lord of Babylon,                   |
| ȝrum ȝ ȝeálhmóð.                          | grim and gloomy,)                               |
| ȝober ſpel-boban.                         | God's meſſengers ;                              |
| het þa hīr ſcealcas.                      | 10 badc then his ſervants                       |
| ſcufan þa hýſſas.                         | ſhove the youths                                |
| in bæł-blýſe.                             | into <i>the</i> pile-blaze,                     |
| beornas ȝeonge.                           | [mebe. <i>the</i> young nobles. [ſafety,        |
| ȝearo pær ſe him ȝeóce ȝeſſe-             | Ready was he <i>who</i> wrought them            |
| þeah þe hie ſpa ȝróme nýðde.              | though <i>the</i> king them ſo cruelly had      |
| in fæðm fýſer líge <sup>c</sup> .         | into <i>the</i> fire's embrace ; [forced        |
| hſæðene heona ſeoph ȝeneſeþe.             | yet their lives preſerved                       |
| mihtig metodeſ pearð.                     | <i>the</i> mighty guardian of <i>the</i> Lord,  |
| ſpa þ̅ mænige ȝeſſunon.                   | aſ that many have heard tell. [help,            |
| halige <sup>d</sup> him þær help ȝeteode. | The Holy there appointed them                   |
| ſende him of heán roðore.                 | 21 ſent to them from <i>the</i> high firma-     |
| ȝob ȝumena pearð.                         | God, <i>the</i> guardian of men, [ment,         |
| ȝaſt þone halgan.                         | the holy ſpirit :                               |
| engel in þone órn innan becpóm.           | <i>the</i> angel came within the oven,          |
| þær hie þ̅ áȝlac brugon.                  | [185] where they that torment ſuffered ;        |
| ſneo-bearn fæðnum beþeahte.               | <i>the</i> noble children in <i>his</i> embrace |
|   | he covered,                                     |
| under þam fýſenan hſófe.                  | under the fiery roof :                          |

<sup>a</sup> MS. *pa*, which Junius has rightly corrected to *þa*.

<sup>b</sup> Both before and after this line, ſome lines are evidently wanting in the MS.

<sup>c</sup> There ſeems to be ſomething faulty in this line ; perhaps we ſhould read *fýſ-lígeſ* inſtead of *fýſer líge*.

<sup>d</sup> For *halige* we ſhould read *haliga*, if my tranſlation be correct.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| ne mihte þeah heopa plite ge-          | yet might not their beauty corrupt        |
| * * * [pemman*.                        |   |
| pylm þær pærþan lizeþ.                 | <i>the heat of the surrounding flame,</i> |
| þa hie se palðenb neþeðe. [186]        | when them the Supreme pre-<br>served.     |
| hneohmóð þær se hæðena þeo-            | <i>The heathen prince was savage-</i>     |
| ðen.                                   | <i> minded,</i>                           |
| het hie hpaðe bæþnan.                  | bade them be burned forthwith ;           |
| æleb þær ungerceab <sup>b</sup> micel. | <i>the fire was hugely great.</i>         |
| þa þær se ofen onhæteð.                | Then was the oven heated,                 |
| íren eall ðurh-gleðeð.                 | <i>the iron all glowing through ;</i>     |
| hine ðær egnar mænize.                 | many servants there                       |
| purpon puru on innan.                  | 10 cast wood therein, [decreed ;          |
| ppahim þær on pópðum geðémeð.          | as to them by words had been              |
| bæron þpanðar on þpýne.                | <i>they bare brands into the burning</i>  |
| blácan fýper.                          | <i>of the pale flame.</i>                 |
| polbe purp-heopt cýning.               | <i>The wolf-heart king would</i>          |
| pall onrtealle <sup>c</sup> .          | <i>a wall erect</i>                       |
| írepne ýmb æperfe.                     | of iron, round <i>the pious youths,</i>   |
| oð þ up gepát.                         | till that rose                            |
| líz ofen leoþum.                       | <i>the flame over the beloved ones,</i>   |
| 7 þurh lurt gerloh.                    | and spontaneously raged                   |
| micle mápe.                            | 20 much more                              |
| þonne gemet pæþne.                     | than were meet.                           |
| ða se líz gepánð.                      | Then the flame rolled                     |
| on láðe men.                           | on to <i>those hostile men,</i>           |
| hæðne of halgum.                       | to <i>the heathen from the holy.</i>      |
| hýrrar pæpon.                          | <i>The youths were</i>                    |
| bliðe móðe.                            | blithe of mood ;                          |

\* Although the sense be uninterrupted, yet, from the defect in the alliteration, a line seems wanting in this place.

<sup>b</sup> ungerceab is here used adverbially, and seems synonymous with the Germ. ungeheur.

<sup>c</sup> Though sometimes, from a peculiarity of dialect (as in the St. Cuthbert's MS. Cott. Nero D. iv.), the infinitives end in a vowel, without a final n, yet onrtealle in this place is, without doubt, an error for onrteallan.

burnon ſcealcas.  
 ýmb ofn útan.  
 álet gehpearf.  
 teonfullum on teſo.  
 ðær to-geſeah. [ 187 ]  
 babilone breſo.  
 bliðe<sup>a</sup> pæron.  
 eoſlaſ ebrea.  
 ofeſtum heſebon.  
 bſihten on breame.  
 10 dýdon ſpa hie cuðon.  
 ofne on innan.  
 alþne zenereðe.  
 guman glæb-mode.  
 god purðebon.  
 under þær pæðme þe.  
 geſlýmec pearð.  
 ſſecne ſýneſ hæto.  
 ſſeo-beapn purðon.  
 alæten lîgeſ gange.  
 20 ne hie him þær láð geðýdon.  
 næſ him ſe ſſeð<sup>b</sup> to ſorðe.  
 ðon má þe ſunnan ſcîma.  
 ne ſe bſýne beot mæcſum.  
 þen in þam beote pæron.  
 ác þ ſýn ſeýðe<sup>c</sup> to ðam.  
 þe ða ſeýlbe poſhton.  
 hpeorſon þa hæðenan hætaſ.  
 ſſiam þam halðan cnihton.  
 peruſna plite minrode.  
 30 þa ðe ðý poſce geſægon.

*the servants were burned*  
*round about the oven :*  
*the fire turned*  
*on the right of the malignant,*  
*where looked on*  
*the lord of Babylon.*

Blithe were  
*the Hebrew men,*  
*they forthwith praised*  
*the Lord in joy ;*  
 10 *did as they could*  
*within the oven,*  
*those whose lives were saved.*  
*The men glad of mood*  
*God worshipped,*  
*under whose shelter*  
*was driven away*  
*the fire's dire heat.*  
*The free children were*  
 20 *from the flame's course delivered.*  
*They did them there no harm,*  
*nor was the heat to them a trouble,*  
*more than the sun's brightness ;*  
*nor did the burning hurt the youths,*  
*while they were in that peril ;*  
*but on those the fire darted,*  
*who that sin had wrought.*

The heathen slaves turned  
 from the holy youths, [scened,  
 the beauty of the wicked was less  
 who had in the work rejoiced.

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius, bliðe, which Lye interprets, *exemplum, icon, statua, imago.*

<sup>b</sup> The word ſſeð, in the sense of *heat*, does not occur in Lye ; but as it seems of cognate origin with the Danish *svie*, to *burn, scorch*, &c., I have not scrupled so to translate it.

<sup>c</sup> MS. and Junius, ac þ ſýn ſſeýðe.

geſeah ða ſpīðmōð cýning. [188]  
 ða he hiſ ƿeƿan ontƿeopðe.  
 ƿunðor on ƿīce aƿanƿen.

him ꝥ ƿƿæclīc ƿuhte.  
 hýſſaſ hale hƿunƿon.  
 in þam hātan ofne.  
 ealle æƿærte ðrý.  
 him eac þær ƿær.  
 án on ƿeſýhðe.  
 enġel ælmihtigeſ.  
 him þær opiht ne ðeƿeðe.  
 ác ƿær þær-inne.  
 ealles ġelīcort.  
 efne þonne.  
 on ſumera.  
 ſunne ſcīneð.  
 ƿ ðeap-ðrīaſ<sup>a</sup>.  
 on bæge ƿeopðeð.  
 ƿinðe ƿeondſapen.  
 ꝥ ƿær ƿulðneſ ġoð.  
 þe he ƿeneƿeðe.  
 ƿrð þam nrð-here.  
 ða azaraſ.  
 in ġeƿancum.  
 hleoðſaðe halīġ.  
 þurh hātne līġ.  
 bæða<sup>b</sup> ġeoſn.  
 ðrīhten heƿeðe.  
 ƿeƿ ƿomma leaſ.  
 ƿ þa ƿóſð acƿæð.  
 meoð alƿihta.  
 hƿæt þu eapc mihtum ſƿrð.

Saw then *the* fierce king,  
 when to his sense he trusted,  
 a wonder in *the* punishment take  
 place ;  
 that to him seemed marvellous :—  
*the* youths walking hale  
 in the hot oven,  
 all *the* pious three ;  
 with them was also there,  
 one in sight,  
 10 an angel of *the* Almighty.  
 Them there aught harmed not,  
 but *it* was therein,  
 wholly most like  
 as when  
 in summer  
*the* sun shineth,  
 and *the* dew-drops  
 are in day  
 by *the* wind scattered.  
 20 That was *the* God of glory  
 who them preserved  
 against that fell hate.  
 Then Azariah,  
 in *his* thoughts,  
 holy sang,  
 through *the* hot flame,  
 in deeds zealous ;  
 praised *the* Lord  
*the* spotless man,  
 30 and *these* words then uttered :—  
 ‘ Lord of all beings !  
 verily thou art strong in might-

<sup>a</sup> Lye renders *ðeap-ðrīaſ*, *ros agri* ; but, believing *ðeap-ðrīaſ* to be the true reading, I have rendered it *dew-drops*.

<sup>b</sup> Cod. Exon. *ðſeaz* *dædum* *ġeoſn*.

niðaj to neƿgenne.  
 iſ þín nama mæƿe.  
 plitiz 7 pulborƿæƿt.  
 ofer ƿer-ðeode.  
 ƿienbon þíne bómar.  
 in baƿa<sup>a</sup> zehƿam.  
 iſðe 7 zepriðbe.  
 7 zepƿegeƿæƿte.  
 ƿƿa þu eac iſlſa eap<sup>b</sup>.  
 iſýndon þíne ƿillan.  
 on ƿopulb-ſƿeðum.  
 iuhte 7 zepúme.  
 ƿoðona ƿalbenð.  
 zeoca uſer zeopne nu-  
 zaſta ƿeippenð.  
 7 þuſh [hýlðo]<sup>c</sup> help.  
 haliz ðrihten.  
 nu ƿe þec ƿor þneaum<sup>d</sup>.  
 7 ƿor ðnea-nýðum<sup>e</sup>.  
 7 ƿor eaðmeðum.  
 aƿna biðbað.  
 líze belezbe.  
 ƿe ðæſ líſzenbe.  
 ƿophton on ƿopulbe.  
 eac ðon ƿóm býbe<sup>f</sup>.  
 uſer ýlðƿan.  
 ƿor oſephýzðum.  
 bƿæcon bebobo.

mortals to ſave;  
 thy name is great,  
 beauteous and glorious,  
 throughout mankind;  
 thy decrees are  
 on each day  
 true and potent,  
 and triumphant,  
 as thou alſo thyſelf art.  
 10 Thy ſiats are,  
 in worldly events,  
 right and great,  
 Ruler of *the* ſkies!  
 Preſerve us now with care,  
 Creator of ſpirits!  
 and through *thy* grace help *us*,  
 holy Lord!  
 Now we thee for *our* afflictions,  
 and for *our* penal ſufferings,  
 20 and for *our* reſignation,  
 deſire *thy* bleſſings,  
 with flame ſurrounded:  
 we for this living  
 wrought in *the* world;  
 then alſo did evil  
 our forefathers,  
 through pride  
 brake *the* commandments,

<sup>a</sup> Cod. Exon. bæba.

<sup>b</sup> This line is not in the Exeter MS., and, being without a correſpondent alliteration, would appear to be an interpolation.

<sup>c</sup> The word hýlðo, which is neceſſary both to the ſenſe and metre, I have ſupplied from the Exeter MS.

<sup>d</sup> Cod. Exon. þearfum.

<sup>e</sup> MS. and Junius, ðeo nýðum; which being devoid of ſenſe, I have admitted into the text the reading of the Exeter MS. See p. 229, l. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Cod. Exon. more correctly, býðon.



|                                  |         |  |
|----------------------------------|---------|--|
| buph-ſittende <sup>a</sup> .     |         | <i>the dwellers in cities,</i>                   |
| háb opephogedon.                 |         | despised <i>the</i> state                        |
| halgan lífeſ.                    |         | of holy life.                                    |
| ſiendon þe topprecene.           | [ 189 ] | We are exiled                                    |
| geonb ſíðne Ʒrúnb.               |         | through <i>the</i> wide earth,                   |
| heapum tohpoppene.               |         | in heaps dispersed,                              |
| hýlde leaſe.                     |         | favourless ;                                     |
| if uſer líſ Ʒeonb.               |         | is our life, through                             |
| landa ſela.                      |         | many lands,                                      |
| ſpacod Ʒ Ʒeſpæge.                | 10      | vile and infamous,                               |
| ſolca manegum.                   |         | to many nations,                                 |
| þa uſ éc beppæcon <sup>b</sup> . |         | who also have sent us forth                      |
| to þæſ pýppertan.                |         | into the worst                                   |
| eoſið-cýninga.                   |         | of earthly kings'                                |
| æhta-Ʒepealbe <sup>c</sup> .     |         | power and poſſeſſion,                            |
| on hæft heopu Ʒrimma.            |         | even into <i>the</i> bonds of <i>the</i> cruel ; |
| Ʒ ſe nu hæðenra.                 |         | and we now <i>the</i> heathens'                  |
| þeop-neb þoliað.                 |         | thraldom ſuffer.                                 |
| þæſ þe þanc ſic.                 |         | For this be thanks to thee,                      |
| ſeþeba pulþor-cýning.            | 20      | Glory-king of hoſts ! [exile ;                   |
| þ þu uſ þaſ pſace teodeſt.       |         | that thou haſt decreed us this                   |
| ne ſoſlet þu uſic ána.           | [ 190 ] | forſake thou us not,                             |
| éce ðrihten.                     |         | eternal Lord !                                   |
| ſoþ ðam miltrum.                 |         | for thoſe mercies                                |
| ðe ðeç men hliƷað <sup>d</sup> . |         | <i>which incline thee to man,</i>                |
| Ʒ ſoþ ðam tpeorum.               |         | and for the covenants                            |
| þe þu tþum fæſt.                 |         | which thou, in glories faſt,                     |
| niða neſgenb.                    |         | Saviour of men !                                 |
| genumen hæpbeſt.                 |         | haſt taken                                       |
| to abrahamæ.                     | 30      | with Abraham,                                    |

<sup>a</sup> Thus Cod. Exon. ; MS. and Junius, buph-ſittendum.

<sup>b</sup> The Exeter MS. has, nu þu uſic beppæc. in þaſ pýppertan, &c., which is perfectly clear and intelligible, while the reading in the text is obſcure, and ſuſceptible only of a forced interpretation.

<sup>c</sup> Cod. Exon. more correctly, æht-Ʒepealbe.

<sup>d</sup> Lye, with great probability, conjectures that for hliƷað we ſhould read hniƷað.

7 to 7rāce.  
 7 to iacobe.  
 7a7ta 7cýppend.  
 þu him 7 gehéte.  
 þurh hleoðor-cpýðe.  
 7 þu hýra 7num-cýn-  
 in 7ýnn-ba7um.  
 ícan polbe.  
 7 te æfter him.  
 on cneop77um.  
 cénneð purðe.  
 7 7eo mænizeo.  
 mæne pæne.  
 hat to hebbanne\*.  
 77a heopon-77eor7an.  
 bebu7að bráðne hpý77.  
 oð 7 brum-7apo.  
 þær<sup>b</sup> 7æ-7apoða 7anð.  
 7eonð 7ealtne pæ7.  
 me áne<sup>c</sup> 777ýndeð.  
 7 h7 7777ma.  
 in 77777a 7o77.  
 7urðan 7ceolbe.  
 7ýl nu 77um-777ræce.  
 ðeah heopa 7eá h77en.  
 77777a 77inne 7o77-cpýðe.  
 7 77n 7ulðor on u7.  
 7ecýð c7æ7t 7 m7t.  
 7 7<sup>d</sup> calbear.  
 7 7olca 7ela.  
 7e7777en habbað.  
 ða 7e unde7 heopenum.  
 hæðene h777eað.

and with Isaac,  
 and with Jacob,  
 Creator of spirits !  
 Thou that hast promised them,  
 through *thy* revelation,  
 that thou their offspring,  
 in distant days,  
 wouldest increase,  
 which after them,  
 10 in *their* generations,  
 should be born,  
 and the multitude  
 be great,  
*the persons to be reckoned*  
 as the stars of heaven.  
*They* shall inhabit *the* spacious orb  
 unto the ocean-way ;  
 as the sea-shores' sand  
 round the salt wave [water.  
 20 the billows through the abyss of  
 so that of them a number infinite,  
 in a space of winters  
 should be.  
 Fulfil now *thy* promise,  
 though of them few live,  
 manifest thy saying  
 and thy glory in us ; [power,  
 make known *thy* wisdom and  
 that which *the* Chaldeans,  
 30 and many people  
 have heard spoken of,  
 those who under heaven  
 heathens live,

\* Cod. Exon. hæð to hebban.

<sup>c</sup> Cod. Exon. 777e 7eonð ear 777und.

<sup>b</sup> Cod. Exon. 77a 7apoða 7onð.

<sup>d</sup> 7 seems to be an error for þa.

7 þ þu ána eapt.  
 éce drihten.  
 peroda paldend.  
 populb-geſceapta.  
 riȝora ſettend.  
 ródſært metod.  
 ſpa ſe halga per.  
 heſgendes pær.  
 metodes miltre.  
 7 hiſ mihta ſpeð.  
 nehte þurh neorðe.  
 ða of roðerum pær.  
 engel ælbeorht.  
 uſan onſendeb.  
 plite ſcýne per.  
 on hiſ fulðor-háman.  
 ſe hun cſóm to ſioſne.  
 7 to peorh-nepe.  
 mið luſan 7 mið lyte.  
 ſe ðone lig toſceap.  
 halg 7 heoron-beorht.  
 hátan fýner. [ 191 ]  
 toſpeop hune 7 toſpende.  
 þurh þa ſpíðan miht.  
 liȝer leoma\*.  
 þ hýpa<sup>b</sup> líce ne pær.  
 opiht ȝeegleb.  
 ác he on anban ſloh.  
 fýr on peondaſ.  
 for fýnen-ðæbum.  
 þa pær on þam ofne.  
 þær ſe engel becpóm.  
 pindig 7 pýnſum.  
 pebepe ȝeliſcort.

and that thou alone art  
 Lord eternal,  
 Ruler of hosts,  
 of worldly beings,  
 Disposer of victories,  
 just Creator !

Thus the holy man  
 was praising  
 the Creator's mercy,  
 10 and his might's efficacy  
 with voice declared.

Then from *the* firmament was  
 an all-bright angel  
 sent from above,  
 a man of beauteous form,  
 in his garb of glory,  
 who to them came for comfort,  
 and for *their* lives' salvation,  
 with love and with grace ;  
 20 who the flame scattered  
 (holy and heaven-bright)  
 of *the* hot fire,  
 swept it and dashed away,  
 through his great might,  
 the beams of flame ;  
 so that their bodies were not  
 injured aught :  
 but in hate he cast  
 fire on *the* foes,  
 30 for *their* wicked deeds.

Then was *it* in the oven,  
 where the angel came,  
 windy and winsome,  
 to *the* weather likest

\* Apparently an error for leoman.

<sup>b</sup> MS. and Junius, hýne.

þonne [hit<sup>a</sup>] on ſumereſ tid.  
 ſenðeð þeopðeð.  
 ðropena ðneapung.  
 on ðægeſ hpile.  
 þearmlíc polcna ſcúr.  
 ſſýlc bið þeðena cýr.  
 ſſýlc þæſ on þam ſýne.  
 ſneán mihtum.  
 halgum to helpe.  
 þearð ſe háta líg.  
 tobrufen 7 tobræſceð.  
 þær þa ðæb-hpatan.  
 geonð þone ófen eodon.  
 7 ſe engel mib.  
 feorh-nerugenbe.  
 ſe ðær feorða þæſ.  
 annanias.  
 7 azarias.  
 7 mīrael.  
 þær þa mób-hpatan.  
 þſý on geþancum.  
 ðeoden hepebon.  
 bæbon bletſian.  
 beapn iſſraela.  
 eall land-geſceapt.  
 écne bſuhten.  
 ðeoda palbenð.  
 ſſa hie þſý cſædon.  
 móðum hoſſce.  
 þurh gemæne þóſð.

## LIII.

Ðe gebletſige.  
 býlſſit þeðen.

when there, in ſummer's tide,  
 is ſent  
 a falling of drops,  
 in *the* day's ſpace,  
 a warm ſhower of *the* clouds.

As is *the* bounty of *the* ſkies,  
 ſo was *it* in the fire,  
 through *the* Lord's might,  
 in help to *the* holy ones.

10 The hot flame was  
 ſcattered and quenched.  
 There thoſe bold of deed  
 went through the oven,  
 and the angel with *them*,  
 life-preferving,  
 who was there *the* fourth :  
 Hananiah  
 and Azariah  
 and Miſhael.

20 There thoſe, bold of mind,  
*the* three, in *their* thoughts,  
 praifed *the* Lord,  
 prayed *him* to bleſs  
*the* children of Iſrael,  
 all *the* land-creation,  
*the* Lord eternal,  
 Ruler of nations.  
 Thus they three ſpake  
 with minds ſagacious  
 30 through common voice :—

## LIII.

‘Thee bleſs,  
 merciful Father !

<sup>a</sup> hit is not in the Exeter MS., and is here void of ſignification.

populb-cnæpta plite\*.  
 7 peorca gehwile.  
 heofonar 7 englar.  
 7 hluttor pæter.  
 þa ðe of nobepum.  
 on rihtne . . . . .

\* \* \*

. . . . . gerceapt.  
 punað in pulþne.  
 ða ðec purðiað.  
 7 þec ælmihtig.  
 ealle gerceapte.  
 nobor-beorhtan tunglu.  
 þa þe riþne healðað.  
 runna 7 mona<sup>b</sup>.  
 rundor ænra gehwile. [ 192 ]  
 heorpe in hæde.  
 7 heofon-7teorpan.  
 deap 7 deor fcrū.  
 ða ðec bōmige.  
 7 þec mihtig god.  
 gæstas lofge.  
 byrnenðe fýr.  
 7 beorht sumor.  
 neþgenð heorpe.  
 niht romoð 7 dæg.  
 7 þec landa gehwile.  
 leoht 7 þeoſtro.  
 heorpe on hæde.  
 romoð hāt 7 cealb.  
 7 þec fnea mihtig.  
 forstas 7 snaras.  
 pinter-biter peder.  
 7 folcen-faru.

*the* beauty of worldly crafts,  
 and *thy* every work,  
*the* heavens and angels,  
 and *the* clear water,  
 which from *the* skies,

abide in glory,—  
 these thee adore :  
 and thee, Almighty !  
 all creatures,  
 10 *the* heavenly bright bodies  
 (which hold *their* course,)  
 of suns and moons,  
 (each one separately,)  
 praise in *their* degree ;  
 and *the* stars of heaven,  
*the* dew and precious shower,—  
 these thee exalt :  
 and thee, mighty God !  
 all spirits praise ;  
 20 *the* burning fire,  
 and *the* bright summer,  
 praise *their* Preserver.  
 Night also and day ;  
 and thee each land,  
 light and darkness,  
 praise in *their* station ;  
 heat also, and cold.  
 And thee, mighty Lord !  
*the* frosts and snows,  
 30 *the* winter's bitter weather,  
 and *the* heaven's course,

\* Cod. Exon. populb-gecæpta pulþor.

<sup>b</sup> Cod. Exon. runne 7 monan.

lofge on lýfte.  
 7 þec lizetu.  
 bláce beþhtu-hpate.  
 þa þec bletýge.  
 eall eorðan ȝrunb.  
 éce ðrihten.  
 hýllar 7 hpuſan.  
 7 heá-beorȝar.  
 ȝealte ȝæ-ſæȝar.  
 ȝóðſæſt metoð.  
 eá-ȝtream-ýða.  
 7 up-cýme.  
 pæter-ȝppýnc-pýlla.  
 ða ðec purðiað.  
 hpalar ðec heȝzað.  
 7 hepon-ȝuȝolar.  
 lýft-lacenbe.  
 þa ðe laȝo-ȝtreamar.  
 pæterȝcipe pecȝað.  
 7 pilbu deor.  
 7 neáta ȝehpíl.  
 náman bletȝe.  
 7 manna beapn.  
 móbum lufiað.  
 7 þec ȝſſacla.  
 æhta ȝcýppenb.  
 heȝzað in haðe.  
 heppan þinne<sup>a</sup>.  
 7 þec halȝna.  
 heortan cſæſar.  
 ȝóðſæſtȝa ȝehpæſ.  
 ȝaple 7 ȝaſtar.  
 loſiað líf-ſnean.  
 lean ȝellenbe eallum.

praise in *the* air ;  
 and thee *the* lightnings  
 pale, brightly swift,—  
 these thee bless.  
 All *the* depths of earth,  
 eternal Lord !  
*the* hills and rocks,  
 and *the* high mountains,  
*the* salt sea-waves,  
 10 O just Creator !  
*the* river-stream-floods,  
 and *the* sources  
 of *the* water-spring-wells,—  
 these thee adore.  
*The* whales praise thee,  
 and *the* fowls of heaven  
 sporting in air,  
 those which *the* liquid streams,  
 the body of waters, bring forth ;  
 20 and *the* wild beasts,  
 and every *kind* of cattle,  
 bless *thy* name :  
 and thee *the* children of men  
 in *their* minds love,  
 and thee *the* Israelites,—  
 of *all* wealth Creator !  
 praise in *their* degree,  
 their Lord !  
 And thee *the* holy ones'  
 30 hearts' energies,  
 of all *the* just  
*the* souls and spirits  
 praise, Lord of life !  
 Giver of reward to all,

<sup>a</sup> þinne seems to be an error of the scribe for hýna.

écc ðrihten.  
 annawíar ðec.  
 7 abzapuar. 7 mīraēl.  
 metod dómige.  
 hneort-geðancum.  
 pe þec bletgnað.  
 fnea folca gehwær.  
 fæder ælmihtig.  
 fōð sunu metodeſ.  
 fapla neſigenð.  
 hæleða helpenð.  
 7 þec halg gart.  
 fupðað in fulðre.  
 fītg ðrihten.  
 pe ðec heſrgað.  
 halg ðrihten.  
 7 gebedum bnemað.  
 þu gebletgað eaſt.  
 gepurðað<sup>a</sup> feſhð<sup>b</sup>.  
 oſer populde hīrf.  
 heah cýning heofoneſ.  
 halgum mihtum.  
 hſer leoht-fuma.  
 oſer landa gehwīlc<sup>c</sup>.

\* \* \*

ða þ ehtode.  
 ealde feode.

\* \* \*

nabochodonofſor.  
 fīð þam nehſtum.  
 folc-geſfðum.

eternal Lord !  
 Hananiah thee,  
 and Azariah and Miſhael,  
 glorify, O Lord !  
 in *their* breasts' thoughts.  
 We bless thee,  
 Lord of every people !  
 Father almighty,  
 true Son of *the* Creator !  
 10 Saviour of souls !  
 Helper of men !  
 and thee, Holy Ghost !  
*we* adore in glory,  
 Lord of wiſdom !  
 we praise thee,  
 holy Lord !  
 and in *our* prayers celebrate ;  
 thou art blessed,  
 glorified in ſpirit,  
 20 over *the* world's roof,  
 high King of heaven !  
 through *thy* holy might,  
 bright ſource of light !  
 over every land.

*then that persecuted,*  
*the ancient nation.*

Nebuchadnezzar,  
 with the neareſt  
 rulers of *the* people :—

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius, gepurðað.

<sup>b</sup> The ſenſe and metre require feſhðe.

<sup>c</sup> From the Exeter paraphraſe, as well as from the interruption of the ſenſe, it is manifeſt that the Bodleian MS. is very defective in this part of the ſong.

þ̅ eoƿeƿ þe la Ʒeƿeah.  
 þeoben mīne.  
 þ̅ þe þ̅n̅ý Ʒn̅ðoon.  
 Ʒeboden to bæle.  
 in b̅ýrnenðe.  
 Ʒýr̅eƿ leoman.  
 nu ic þ̅ær Ʒeoƿeƿ men.  
 Ʒeƿeo to Ʒóðe.  
 naleƷ me ƷelƷa leoƷeð.  
 ða cƿæð Ʒe ðe þ̅ær.  
 cýningeƷ n̅ærƷa.  
 ƷiƷ Ʒ Ʒórnð-Ʒleap.  
 þ̅ iƷ Ʒunðra Ʒum.  
 þ̅ þe ð̅ær eaƷum.  
 onlócrað.  
 Ʒeðenc ðeoden mīn.  
 þ̅ine ƷeƷn̅ýr̅na.  
 onƷýt ƷeoƷne.  
 hƷa þa Ʒýr̅e Ʒealde.  
 ƷínƷum Ʒæbelinge<sup>a</sup>.  
 hie Ʒoð heƷuƷað.  
 áne écne.  
 Ʒ ealleƷ hūn.  
 be naman ƷehƷam.  
 on neob ƷƷnecað.  
 þ̅anciað þ̅n̅ýmmeƷ.  
 þ̅n̅ýr̅tum Ʒórnðum.  
 cƷeðað he Ʒie ána.  
 ælmihtig Ʒoð.  
 ƷiƷ Ʒulðon-cýning.  
 ƷoƷlðe Ʒ heoƷona.  
 áðan þu þa beoƷnaƷ.  
 h̅neƷo calbea.  
 út of oƷne.

'That many of you saw,  
 my lords,  
 that we have three  
 ordered to *the* pile,  
 into *the* burning  
 beams of fire :  
 now I four men there  
 see in sooth,  
 unless I myself deceive.'  
 10 Then said he who was  
*the* king's chief minister,  
 wise and eloquent :—  
 'That is a miracle  
 that we there with eyes  
 look on :  
 think, my lord,  
 what to thee is fitting,  
 understand well,  
 who those gifts hath given  
 20 to *the* young comrades :  
 they adore God,  
 one eternal,  
 and him alone,  
 by *his* every name,  
 in need address ;  
 they praise *his* greatness  
 in bold words,  
 say he alone is  
 almighty God,  
 30 wise King of glory,  
 of *the* world and heavens.  
 Order thou those men,  
 O chief of *the* Chaldeans !  
 out of *the* oven ;

<sup>a</sup> Ʒæbeling, if not an error for Ʒæbelingum, seems to be used collectively.



|   |  |
|---|--|
| myr hit drihten ȝōð.                    | it is in no wise good  |
| þæt he rien on þam lāðe.                | that they be in that peril                                     |
| leng þonne þu þurfe.                    | longer than thou needest.*                                     |
| het þa ȝe cýning to him. [195]          | Commanded then the king to him                                 |
| cnihtaȝ ȝaȝan.                          | <i>the</i> young men to come.                                  |
| hýrraȝ heaȝde.                          | <i>The</i> bold striplings                                     |
| hýrdon lāre.                            | obeyed <i>the</i> mandate,                                     |
| cýrdon cýne ȝōðe.                       | <i>the</i> noble youths turned,                                |
| ȝpa he ȝecýððe ȝæron.                   | as they were instructed,                                       |
| hpurpon hæleð ȝeonge. 10                | <i>the</i> men passed  |
| tó þam hæðenan ȝoran <sup>a</sup> .     | before the heathen.  |
| ȝæron þa benne <sup>b</sup> ȝorþurnene. | The bands were burned,   |
| þe him on bānum lāȝon.                  | which on their bones lay,                                      |
| lāð ȝeapn leoba cýningeȝ.               | ( <i>the</i> hateful device of <i>the</i> king of<br>nations,) |
| ȝ hýra líce ȝeborȝen.                   | and their bodies preserved ;                                   |
| næȝ hýra plite ȝepemmed.                | their beauty was not blemished,                                |
| ne nænig ȝroht on hȝæȝle.               | nor <i>was there</i> any injury on <i>their</i><br>raiment,    |
| ne ȝeax ȝýne heȝpæleb.                  | nor <i>their</i> locks singed by <i>the</i> fire ;             |
| ác he on ȝrūðe drihteneȝ.               | but they in <i>the</i> Lord's peace,                           |
| of ðam ȝrūmian ȝrýne. 20                | from that grim horror,   |
| ȝlabe ȝreððeðon.                        | gladly trod,   |
| ȝleap-móðe ȝumau.                       | <i>the</i> men of prudent mind,                                |
| on ȝaȝteȝ hýlb.                         | through <i>the</i> spirit's grace.                             |
| ða ȝepát ȝe engel úp. [196]             | Then went the angel up   |

\* i. e. toȝoran þam hæðenan, *per tmesin*.

<sup>b</sup> For benne, which is manifestly an error, I believe we should read benȝar, by the substitution of which, the sense of this and the two lines following is rendered plain, and in conformity with the words of Scripture; "Then these men were bound in their coats," &c.—"He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire." Dan. iii. 21, 25. Lye (*voce* ȝeapn) thus interprets the lines: "Erant autem homines combusti, qui iis in perniciem struxerunt odiosas insidias, satellites regis." Adding, "Nota tamen quod cl. Hiccesius, l. 115. 38, &c. ista laȝon ȝeapn, reddidit, *posuerunt ligna*" (!). Hicces does not seem to have been aware of the difference between hȝȝan and leȝȝan.

fécán him éce ðreamar.  
 on heanne hróf.  
 heofona rícer.  
 heh-þegen ⁊ holð.  
 halgum metode.

hæpbe on þam punðne gepurðoð.  
 ðe þa gepýrhto ahton.  
 hýrrar hepebon<sup>a</sup> ðrihten.  
 for þam hæðenan folce.  
 ræpton hine<sup>b</sup> roð-críðum. 10  
 ⁊ him ræbon fela.  
 roðna tícna.  
 oð þ he rýlpa zelýfþe.  
 þ re pæne muhta palðenð.  
 re ðe hie of ðam mýrce zeneneþe.  
 zebeað þa re bræfna.  
 babílóne pearð.  
 rriðmóð rínum leodum.  
 þ re pæne hif alðne rýlðig.  
 re þær onrúce. 20  
 þ te roð pæne.  
 mæne muhta palðenð.  
 re hie of þam morðne alýrþe.

agæf him þa hif leoba lafe.  
 þe þær zelæbbe pæron.  
 ⁊ nahte<sup>c</sup> ealb-þeonbum.  
 þ hie áne hæfðon.  
 pær heopa blæð in babíлоне.

[ðon.  
 ríððan hie þone brýne paube-

to seek him joys eternal,  
 on to *the* high roof  
 of heaven's kingdom.

*The* high and faithful minister  
 of *the* holy Creator

had in that wonder honoured  
 those who merits possessed.

*The* youths glorified *the* Lord  
 before the heathen folk,  
 exalted him in *their* utterances,  
 and said to him many

true tokens, [liever  
 till that he (the king) himself be  
 that he were Lord of might, [ed  
 who them from that murk had sav

Proclaimed then the potent  
 lord of Babylon,  
 sternly to his people,  
 that he with his life should pay,  
 who this denied,  
 that *it* were in sooth  
*the* great Lord of power,  
 who them from that perdition ha  
 redeemed: [remnant

*he* restored to him then his people'  
 that thither had been led,  
 and allowed *his* ancient foes,  
 that they might wealth possess.  
 Their prosperity was great in B:

bylon,

after they had proved the fire;

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Jun. hepebo, an error of the scribe for hepebð.

<sup>b</sup> MS. and Jun. hie, the line over the i (i) being omitted.

<sup>c</sup> If the text be correct, nahte would appear to be the imperf. of nagan, (of the same form as ágan, see Rask's Gr. p. 79), signifying *condescendere, morem gerere*. See also Lye, voce nagan.

bóm pearð æfter buzuðe zecý-  
ðeb.

riððan hie ðrihtne gehýrðon.  
pæron hýra næðar rice.  
riððan hie riððena palbenð.

halg heofon-rices pearð.  
rið þone hearn zercýlde.  
ða ic ricean zefrægn. [197]

riððum riððum.  
riððan he riððon onzet.  
babulone pearð.

þurh fýrre bryne.  
hu þa hýrra þry.  
hátan órre.

þær zryne fýrre.  
oferfaren hæfðon.  
pýlm þurhriððon.

þa hum riht ne riceob.  
zrum gleða rið.  
ac zodeg riðel-bodan.

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

riððan fýrre.  
ac him riðð ðrihtne.  
rið þær egean zryne.  
alðon zercýlde.

ða re ðeoben onzan.  
zeðmger riðcan.  
het þa tofomne.  
riðe leode.

þ þa on þam meðle.  
ofer menizo bebeað.  
pýrð zeporðene.  
þ riððon zodeg.  
þ te on þam crihtum.

*their power was, according to their  
virtue, manifested,*

*since they had obeyed their Lord ;  
their counsels were potent,  
after that them the Ruler of the  
skies, [kingdom,  
the holy Guardian of heaven's  
against that harm had shielded.*

*Then, as I have understood,  
by words of truth, [sought,  
after he perceived the wonder,  
the lord of Babylon,  
through the fire's burning,  
how the three youths  
the hot oven's,  
the fire's dire horror,  
had passed through,  
the flame had traversed ;  
so that them no whit hurt  
the gleeds' fierce hate,  
but God's messengers,*

*20 of the fell fire ;  
but of them the Lord's love,  
against that horrid peril,  
shielded the lives.*

*Then the prince resolved  
to form an assembly,  
commanded together  
his people,  
and then in the council [tude,  
announced, throughout the multi-  
the event that had passed,  
and the miracle of God,  
30 which on those youths*

gecyðeð pær.  
 on hīcgað nu.  
 halge mihte.  
 pīre pundoſ goder.  
 we geſaƿon ꝥ he.  
 ƿið cƿealme gebeaph.  
 cnihtum on ofne.  
 laende līg.  
 þam þe hī lōf brænon. [198]  
 for þam he iſ āna.  
 ēce drihten.  
 ælmihtig.  
 ge ðe him ðom forgear.  
 frowende frowe.  
 þam þe hī frowel beƿað.  
 forðon ƿitigað.  
 þurh pundoſ monig.  
 halgum gartum.  
 þe hī hylb cupon.  
 cuð iſ ꝥ me daniel.  
 dýglaſ frower.  
 frowe geſæde.  
 ꝥ ær frowe oðſtōð.  
 manegum on mōde.  
 mīnra leoba.  
 for þam ælmihtig.  
 eacenne gart.  
 in frowan fende.  
 frowtaro cƿæftaſ.  
 frowa frowdum frowæc.  
 frowober frowa.  
 babilone frowa.  
 frowðan he beacen onget.  
 frowtol tæcn goder.  
 no þy fel dýde.  
 ac þam æðelinge.

had been manifested :—  
 ' Consider now  
*the* holy power,  
*the* wise miracles of God :  
 We have seen that he  
 protected against death  
*the* youths in *the* oven,  
 against *the* fatal flame,  
 those who bear his praise ;  
 because *it* is he alone,  
*the* Lord eternal,  
 almighty,  
 who hath given power to those,  
 prosperous fortune,  
 who observe his commands ;  
 wherefore prophecy,  
 through many miracles,  
 by *the* holy spirits  
 they who his grace have chosen.  
 Manifest it is that to me Daniel  
 of *the* dark dream  
 soothly said,  
 which before had much perplexed  
 in mind many  
 of my people,  
 because that *the* Almighty  
 an enlarged spirit  
 hath sent into *his* soul,  
 powers of wisdom.'  
 So in words spake  
*the* people's prince,  
*the* lord of Babylon,  
 after he had perceived *the* sign,  
*the* manifest token of God.  
 Nor yet for that did better ;  
 but the chief

opephýgð geſceob.  
 pearð him hýrpa hýge.  
 7 on heortan geðanc.  
 mánan móð-ſeſan.  
 þonne gemet pæne.  
 oð þ hine mið nýðe.  
 nýðon aſette.  
 metoð ælmihtig.  
 ſpa he manegum beð.  
 þara þe þurh opephýð. 10  
 úp aſtizeð.  
 þa him pearð on ſlæpe. [199]  
 ſpefen ætýpeð.  
 nabochodonoffon.  
 him þ neh gepearð\*.  
 þuhte him þ on folðan.  
 fægne ſtóðe.  
 pubu-beam plitig.  
 ſe pæſ pýntum pæſt.  
 beorht on blæðum. 20  
 næſ he<sup>b</sup> beapfe gelíc.  
 ác he hliroðe.  
 to heoron-tunglum.  
 ſpilce he opepſæðmbe.  
 folðan ſcearaſ.  
 ealne miððan-geapð.  
 oð méne-ſtreamaſ.  
 tſigum 7 telgum.  
 ðær he to-geſeah.  
 þuhte him þ ſe pubu-beam. 30  
 pild-beon ſcýlðe. [200]  
 áne áte.

pride overwhelmed.  
 He had a loftier soul,  
 and, in his heart's thought,  
 a greater mind  
 than were meet;  
 till that him with force  
 humbled  
 the Lord almighty,  
 as he to many doth,  
 of those who through pride  
 mount up.

Then was to him in sleep  
 a dream revealed,  
 to Nebuchadnezzar;  
 him that greatly moved:—  
 seemed to him that on earth  
 stood fair  
 a goodly forest-tree,  
 which by its roots was firm,  
 20 bright in its boughs,  
 its like was not in the grove,  
 for it soared  
 to the stars of heaven,  
 as it would overspread  
 earth's regions,  
 the whole world,  
 unto the sea-streams,  
 with its shoots and branches.  
 There, as he looked, [tree  
 seemed to him that the forest-  
 the wild beasts shielded:  
 alone it was as food,

\* Literally, to him that went near. Similar to this is the German phrase, es ging ihm nahe; also the Danish, det gik ham nær.

<sup>b</sup> Under the supposition that he is an error for him, this verse is thus translated.

|                                |    |   |
|--------------------------------|----|---|
| eallum heolde.                 |    | as a lair for all ;                     |
| ƿƿylce ƿuglaƿ eac.             |    | so also <i>the</i> fowls                |
| heoƿa ƿeop-h-neƿe.             |    | their refuge-place                      |
| on ƿæƿ beameƿ.                 |    | on that tree's                          |
| bledum name <sup>a</sup> .     |    | branches took.                          |
| ðuhte him ƿ engel :            |    | Seemed to him that <i>an</i> angel,     |
| uƿan of ƿóðeƿum.               |    | from <i>the</i> heavens above,          |
| ƿtigan cƿome.                  |    | descending came,                        |
| ƿ ƿteƿne abeað.                |    | and with voice commanded,               |
| toƿhtan ƿeopde.                | 10 | with clear utterance                    |
| het ƿ tƿeop ceopƿan.           |    | bade, that tree be hewed,               |
| ƿ ƿa ƿildeop.                  |    | and <i>the</i> wild beasts              |
| on ƿeƿ fleón.                  |    | flee away,                              |
| ƿƿylce eac ƿa ƿugolaƿ.         |    | so also the fowls,                      |
| þonne hiƿ ƿýll cóme.           |    | when his fall cometh :                  |
| het þonne beƿnæðan.            |    | bade then cut <i>it</i> ,               |
| reolƿeƿ blæðum.                |    | with its branches,                      |
| teƿgum ƿ telgum.               |    | shoots and boughs,                      |
| ƿ þeh tæcen ƿeƿan.             |    | and yet a token to exist,               |
| ƿunian ƿýntƿuman.              | 20 | <i>the</i> root to rest                 |
| ƿæƿ ƿudu-beameƿ.               |    | of that forest-tree,                    |
| eoƿðan ƿæƿtne.                 |    | fast in <i>the</i> earth,               |
| oð ƿ eƿt cýme.                 |    | till that again shall come              |
| ƿne hleða.                     |    | green boughs,                           |
| þonne ƿoð ƿýlle <sup>b</sup> . |    | when God shall will <i>it</i> :         |
| het eac ƿebindan.              |    | bade also bind                          |
| beam þone miclan.              |    | that vast tree                          |
| æƿenum clamnum.                |    | with brazen bands,                      |
| ƿ iƿeƿnum.                     |    | and iron ;                              |
| ƿ ƿeƿæleðne.                   | 30 | and, <i>when</i> bound,                 |
| in ƿuƿl ðón.                   |    | cast into torment,                      |
| ƿ hiƿ móð ƿite.                |    | that his mind might know [ment,         |
| ƿ nuƿtƿgna ƿite ƿealdeð.       |    | that <i>a</i> mightier wicldeth punish. |

<sup>a</sup> Should correctly be *namon*, in the plural.<sup>b</sup> Apparently an error for *ſille*.

þonne he him rið mæge.  
 þa of ſlæpe onwoc. [ 201 ]  
 ſpegn pær æt ende.  
 eorðlic æðeling.  
 him pær egeſa ſtób.  
 gnyne fram ðam garte.  
 ðe þyðer god ſende.  
 het þa toſomne.  
 ſine leobe.  
 folc-tozan.  
 frægn ofer ealle.  
 ſpæmōð cýning.  
 hpæt þ ſpepen bude.  
 naller þý he pende.  
 þ hie hit rihton.  
 ac he cunnode.  
 hu hie cpeðan folbon.  
 ða pær to ðam dōme.  
 daniel haren.  
 goder ſpel-boda.  
 him pær gæſt geſealb.  
 halg of heofonum.  
 ſe hý hýge tþýmebe.  
 on þam bþuhten-pearþ.  
 beopne piſſe.  
 ſegan ſibne geþanc.  
 7 ſuýtro cþæft.  
 piſne pōþb-cþibe. [ 202 ]  
 eft he pundon manig.  
 metodeſ mihta\*.  
 poſ men ætbæſ.  
 þa he ſecgan ongan.  
 ſpeſneg poman.

than *that* he may prevail against  
 Then from sleep awoke [him.  
 (the dream was at an end,)  
 the earthly king ;  
 fear thereof was on him,  
 horror from the spirit,  
 which thither God had sent.

Commanded then together  
 his counsellors,  
 10 leaders of *the* people ;  
 inquired among all,  
*the* king stern of mind,  
 what that dream boded ;  
 not that he weened  
 that they it knew,  
 but he proved  
 how they would speak.

Then to the judgment was  
 Daniel called,  
 20 God's prophet,  
 to him *a* spirit was given  
 holy from heaven,  
 which his mind strengthened ;  
 in whom the guardian lord  
 knew *to exist* deep  
 ample thought of mind,  
 and power of wisdom,  
 wise utterance.  
 Again he many *a* wonder,  
 30 *through the* Creator's might,  
 shewed before men.  
 Then he began to say  
*the* horror of *his* dream,

\* Either the word *ſuph* is wanting before *metodeſ*, or, for *mihta* we should read *mihtum*.

heah heort ⁊ hæðen.  
 heortgeƿiſa.  
 ealne þone egeƿan.  
 þe him eode þær.  
 bæb hine aƿeƿcan.  
 hwæt geo nūn buðe.  
 hōƿe haligū ƿōrð.  
 ⁊ in hize funde.  
 to gefecƿanne.  
 ƿōðum ƿōrðum.  
 hwæt ge beam buðe.  
 þe he bliſcan gefeah.  
 ⁊ him ƿitgode.  
 ƿýrða gefunƿu.  
 he ða ƿitgode.  
 hwæðene ƿōð ongeat.  
 daniel æt þam dōme.  
 þ̅ hīf drihten ƿær.  
 gūmena alðor.  
 ƿið god ƿcýlðig.  
 ƿánðode ge ƿiſa.  
 hwæðne he ƿōrðe cƿæð.  
 aƿcƿærtig ā.  
 to þam æðelinge.  
 þ̅ iſ ƿeneðer ƿearð.  
 ƿunðor ūnlýtel.  
 þ̅ þu gefape.  
 þurh ƿƿeƿen cuman.  
 heoron-heanne\* beān.  
 ⁊ þa halƿan ƿorð.  
 ýrre ⁊ egeƿlicu.  
 þa ge engel cƿæð.  
 þ̅ þ̅ treop ƿceolbe.  
 telgum beƿnæðeð.

*the proud of heart and heathen*  
*leader of the host,*  
*all that terror*  
*which to him was shewn ;*  
*bade him (Daniel) relate,*  
*what that mystery boded ;*  
*that he should speak holy words,*  
*and in his mind should strive*  
*to say,*

10 *in words of truth,*  
*what the tree boded,*  
*that he shining saw,*  
*and what to him foretold*  
*the councils of the fates.*

He then was silent ;  
 yet truly understood  
 Daniel, at that judgment,  
 that his lord was,  
*the chief of men,*  
 20 *guilty towards God.*  
*The sage was awe-struck,*  
*yet by word he spake,*  
*the reverend messenger,*  
*to the chief :—*

‘That is, guardian of people,  
 no small wonder,  
 that thou sawest  
 come through *thy* dream :  
*The heaven-high tree*  
 30 *and the holy words,*  
*angry and awful,*  
*that the angel spake :—*  
*that the tree should,*  
*lopped of its branches,*



|                                   |                                |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| foran áreallan.                   | only fall,                     |
| þ ær. fæste stóð.                 | which erst stood fast,         |
| 7 þonne mið deorūm.               | and then with beasts           |
| ðreamleas beón.                   | be joyless,                    |
| þærten punian.                    | dwell in <i>the</i> waste,     |
| 7 hīr pyrtnuman.                  | and its roots,                 |
| foldan befolen <sup>a</sup> .     | buried in earth,               |
| fýrht-meas pejan.                 | be, for <i>a</i> space,        |
| stille on staðole.                | still in <i>their</i> station, |
| 7pa seo stera gecpæð.             | 10 (thus spake the voice,)     |
| [7] <sup>b</sup> ymb seopon tīða. | and, after seven seasons,      |
| stæbe eft onfón.                  | seed again receive ;—          |
| 7pa þīn blæð līð <sup>c</sup> .   | so is thy glory :              |
| 7pa se beám zepeox.               | as the tree grew               |
| heah to heorūm.                   | high to heaven,                |
| 7pa þu hæleðūn eart.              | so art thou to men,            |
| āna eallum.                       | alone to all                   |
| eorð-buendum.                     | earth-dwellers,                |
| pearf 7 pīra.                     | guardian and leader :          |
| nīr þe wīðerþreca.                | 20 to thee is no withstander,  |
| man on molban.                    | no man on earth,               |
| nýmðe metoð āna.                  | save <i>the</i> Lord only,     |
| se ðec áceorfeð.                  | who will cut thee off          |
| of cýningdóme.                    | from <i>thy</i> kingdom,       |
| 7 ðec pīneleasne.                 | [ 203 ] and thee friendless    |
| on pīæc renðeð.                   | will into exile send,          |
| 7 þonne onhpeorfeð.               | and then will turn             |
| heortan þīne.                     | thy heart,                     |
| þ þu ne gemýndgast <sup>d</sup> . | that thou be not mindful       |
| æfter mán-breame.                 | 30 after sinful joy,           |

<sup>a</sup> See "Westenrieder, Glossarium Ger. Lat. Vocum Obsol. Primi et Medii Ævi," voce Befühlen.

<sup>b</sup> The 7 is here requisite to the sense, and has, without doubt, been omitted by the scribe : it is found in Daniel's repetition of the words. See p. 252, line 23.

<sup>c</sup> Both the sense and the alliteration require blif instead of lif.

<sup>d</sup> MS. gemýndgast.

ne ȝeputteȝ ȝaȝt.  
 butan wilbeornas þear.  
 ac þu lifȝende.  
 lange þnaze.  
 heortas hlȝpum.  
 ȝeondholt punaȝt.  
 ne bið þec mælc-mete.  
 nȝmþe mōreȝ ȝnæȝ.  
 ne nērt ȝitob.  
 ac þec nēȝna ȝcūȝ.  
 ȝeceð ȝ ȝneceð.  
 ȝȝa wilbu beorn.  
 oð þ̅ þu ȝmb ȝeorn ȝintep.  
 ȝoð ȝelȝȝeȝt.  
 þ̅ ȝie an metob.  
 eallum mannum.  
 neccenb ȝ nīce.  
 ȝe on ȝobernum iȝ.  
 iȝ me ȝȝa þeah ȝilla.  
 þ̅ ȝe ȝȝȝȝuma.  
 ȝille ȝæȝ<sup>a</sup> on ȝtaðole.  
 ȝȝa ȝeo ȝteȝn ȝecȝæð.  
 ȝ ȝmbe ȝeornas tībe.  
 ȝæbe onȝenȝe.  
 ȝȝa þīn nīce.  
 neȝtenbe bið.  
 anȝloh ȝor eorlum.  
 oð þ̅ þu eȝt cȝmȝt.  
 ȝehȝȝe þu ȝnēa mīn.  
 ȝeȝtlicne ȝæb.  
 ȝȝle ælmyȝȝan.  
 ȝeȝ earmȝa hleo.  
 þingȝa ȝor ðeodne.  
 æȝn ðam ȝeo þnāh cȝme.

not understand,  
 save *the* wild beasts' thews;  
 but thou living,  
 for *a* long season,  
 with harts' leaps,  
 among *the* holts shalt dwell.  
 To thee shall not be meal-meat,  
 save *the* mountain's grass,  
 nor rest assigned;  
 10 but thee *the* rains' shower  
 shall waken and chastise,  
 as *the* wild beasts,  
 till that thou, after seven winters,  
 shalt in sooth believe  
 that *there* is one Creator,  
 over all men  
 ruling and powerful,  
 who is in *the* heavens.  
 Yet it is my will  
 20 that the root  
 still be in *its* station,  
 (so the voice spake,)  
 and, after seven seasons,  
 seed receive:  
 thus thine empire  
 shall be resting  
 waste before men,  
 till that thou again comest.  
 Do thou devise, my lord,  
 30 firm counsel,  
 give alms,  
 be to the poor a refuge,  
 pray before *the* Lord,  
 ere that the season cometh,

<sup>a</sup> ȝæȝ seems to be an error for ȝæȝe.

þ he þec aponpe.  
 of woruld-riče.  
 oft metob alæt.  
 monre ðeode.  
 wyncan þonne.  
 he wolbon sylfe.  
 synene sætan.  
 ær him sær goðer.  
 þurh egegan gnyne.  
 alre geſceode.  
 no þær ſela daniel.  
 to his drihtne geſpreac.  
 gōðra wōrda.  
 þurh gnytro cneact.  
 þ þær á ſe riča.  
 neccan wolde.  
 middan-geardes wearð.  
 ac his mōð aſtah.  
 heah fram heortan.  
 he þær heafde ongealð.  
 ongan ða gýbbigan.  
 þurh gýlp micel.  
 caldea cýning.  
 þa he ceastre weold.  
 babilone burh.  
 on his blæde geſeah.  
 renneſa felð.  
 riðne beþindan.  
 heah\* hlifigan.  
 þ ſe hefe-týma.  
 wepeðe geſonhte.  
 þurh wundon micel.

that he shall cast thee  
 from *thy* worldly kingdom.  
 [ 205 ] Oft *the* Creator lets  
 many people  
 act, when  
 they themselves would  
 commit crimes,  
*ere the fear of God,*  
*through terrific horror,*  
 10 *their* lives overwhelmed.  
 Not so many Daniel  
 spake to his lord  
 true words,  
 through wisdom's power,  
 that for them ever the prince  
 would reckon,  
*the ruler of mid-earth ;*  
 but his mood rose  
 high from *his* heart,  
 20 (he for this hardly paid).  
 Began then to be giddy,  
 through great pride,  
*the Chaldeans' king,*  
 as he ruled *the* city,  
*the town of Babylon,*  
 saw, in his prosperity,  
 Shinar's field  
 wide winding,  
*the metropolis towering,*  
 30 which the martial leader  
 had for *his* people wrought,  
 by a great wonder.

\* As hlifigan cannot well refer to renneſa felð, I suspect that the word burh has been omitted after heah, and that we ought to read heah-burh hlifigan, which is necessary also to the sense of what immediately follows, viz. wepeðe geſonhte.

pearð ða ánhýðig.  
 oþen ealle men.  
 ƿrðmóð in ƿeƿan.  
 ƿon ðæne ƿunþon-ƿife.  
 þe him ƿoð ƿealbe.  
 ƿumena ƿíce.  
 ƿorlð to ƿeƿealbe.  
 in ƿeƿa lƿiƿa.

\* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*

ðu earð ƿeo micle,  
 ƿ mīn ƿeo mæne buh.  
 þe ic ƿeƿorhte.  
 to ƿurðmýndum.  
 nūme ƿíce.  
 ic ƿeƿte on þe.  
 earð ƿ eðel.  
 áƿan ƿýlle.  
 ða ƿon ðam ƿýlpe.  
 ƿumena ðrihten.  
 ƿonƿanƿen ƿearð.  
 ƿ on ƿleam ƿeƿát.  
 ána on oþeƿhýð.  
 oþen ealle men.  
 ƿƿa ƿoð ƿeƿa\*.  
 on ƿeƿin-baƿum.  
 ƿeocƿorþne ƿrð.

Then became *he* stubborn,  
 over all men,  
 arrogant in mind,  
 for the extraordinary gift  
 which to him God had given,  
 of men *the* empire,  
*the* world in domination.  
 In *the* life of men

Thou the great earth  
 10 and mine the grand city  
 which I have wrought  
 for *my* glory,  
*my* spacious empire!—  
 I will rest in thee:  
*my* land and dwelling  
 will possess.'

Then, for that vaunt,  
*the* lord of men  
 was driven forth,  
 20 and in flight departed,  
 alone in pride  
 over all men,  
 (such is *the* wandering of men,  
 in *their* days of sorrow,)  
 a painful journey,

\* My interpretation of line 23 and the five following is conjectural; to justify it, *ƿoð* must be considered as synonymous with *ƿað* (see p. 256. l. 33.) and not *prophetiam*, as Lye renders it; and begete (p. 255. l. 3.) an error of the scribe, perhaps for *beſehte*; which conjecture seems to be countenanced by p. 256. l. 31. Lye's version of lines 19–23 is as follows: "In fugam abiit singularis in arrogantia super omnes homines sicut effatum hominum in tyrannidis diebus *prædixerat*. i. e. Expulsus est regno omnium arrogantissimus *Nebuchadnezzar*, juxta prophetiam apud homines divulgatam, ipso adhuc imperante."

in goder pite.  
ðara þe eft lifigenbe.

leobe begete.  
nabochodonosor.  
fōðan him nro goder. [206]  
hneð of heofonum.  
here gerceobe.

feofon winter framob.  
furþ þnopobe.  
pilbeopa pēten.  
pīn-burze cýning.  
ða re earfoð mæc.

up locobe.  
pilbeopa gepita.  
þurh wolcna gang.  
gemunde þa on mōbe.  
þ metob pæpe.  
heofona heah cýning.  
hæleða bearnum.

āna ēce gart.  
þa he eft onhpearf.  
pōðan gepitce.  
þær þe he ær pīde bæp.  
hepe-þoran hize.  
heortan getenze.  
þa hys gart ahpearf.  
in goder gemýnb.  
mōð to mannum.

fōðan he metob onget.  
gepāt þa earf-mceapen.  
eft-fōðan.  
nacob nýb-zenza.  
nro gedafian<sup>a</sup>.

[207]

in God's punishment,  
for the things which *when* again  
*among* the living  
he to his people related.  
Nebuchadnezzar,  
after that him God's enmity,  
fierce from heaven,  
had with hate o'erwhelmed.

Seven winters together  
endured torment,  
10 the wild beasts' waste,  
the king of the loved city.

When the afflicted man  
looked up,  
the wild beasts' comrade,  
through the clouds' course,  
he remembered then in mind  
that the Creator was  
the heavens' high King;  
to the children of men

20 alone the eternal Spirit;  
then he turned again  
from his wood mind,  
to where he erst bare widely  
a martial leader's soul,  
with heavy heart:  
then his spirit bent  
to thought of God,  
his mind to men,  
when he his Creator knew:  
30 went then miserably shapen,  
journeying back,  
a naked unwilling wanderer,  
his punishment enduring;

<sup>a</sup> geðafian seems not to suit the context; gepolian is probably the true reading.

pundoplic ppæcca.  
 7 pæba leaſ.  
 mætra on mob-geðanc.  
 to man-cýnne.  
 ðonne zumena pearb.  
 in zýlpe pær.  
 7 tób midban-gearb.  
 ærter man-brilhtne.  
 earb 7 eðel.  
 ærter þam æðelinge.  
 7 eoron pinten jamob.  
 7 pa no 7 7riðrode.  
 7 rice under noðerum.  
 oð þ 7e pærpa cóm.  
 þa pær eft 7ereted. [ 208 ]  
 in alborbom.  
 babilone pearb.  
 hæfde beteran ðear.  
 leohtnan zelean.  
 in lif-7uman.  
 þ 7e 7ob fealbe.  
 zumena zehpilcum.  
 pelan 7pa pite.  
 7pa he polbe 7ýlf.  
 ne lengbe þa.  
 leoba albor.  
 pitegena porb-cpýðe.  
 ac he pibe beab.  
 metober mihte.  
 þær he melb ahte.  
 7rð-pæt 7ægðe.  
 7inum leobum.  
 pibe paðe.  
 þe he mið pilb-beorun areah\*.

a wonderful wretch,  
 and weedless ! [derate  
 in *his* mind's thought more mo-  
 towards mankind,  
 than, *when* guardian of *the* people,  
 he was in *his* pride.

Mid-earth stood,  
 after *the* prince of men,  
 his land and dwelling-place,  
 10 after the chieftain,  
 seven winters together,  
 so *that* flourished not  
*the* empire under heaven ;  
 till that the chief returned.

When again was seated  
 in *his* sovereignty  
 the lord of Babylon,  
 he had better habits,  
 a brighter faith  
 20 in *his* life's Author ;—  
 that God gave,  
 to every man,  
 both weal and woe,  
 as he himself would.

Slighted not then  
 the prince of people  
 the prophets' sayings,  
 but widely he announced  
 the Creator's power,  
 30 whereof he had had proof :  
 told *his* journeying  
 to his people,  
 the wide wandering  
 that he went with *the* wild-beasts,

\* In German also, the verb ziehen (cognate with areón) is used in the sense of *to go*.

oð þ̅ him f̅nean gober.  
 in ȝart becróm.  
 f̅æðf̅æȝt f̅eƿa.  
 ða he to roðerum beƿeah.  
 f̅ýnð f̅æf ȝeƿorben.  
 f̅undor ȝecýðeb.  
 f̅feƿn ȝeƿeðeb.  
 f̅ur̅l aƿunnen.  
 bórn ȝedémed.  
 f̅ƿa ær daniel cƿæð.  
 þ̅ f̅e folc-ƿoȝa.  
 f̅undan f̅ceolbe.  
 eapfoð-f̅iðar.  
 f̅or h̅iȝ oƿermedlan.  
 f̅ƿa he of̅f̅lice.  
 ȝob f̅pellode.  
 metoder m̅ihtum.  
 f̅or man-cýnne.  
 f̅iððan in babilone.  
 buƿh-f̅ittendum.  
 lange h̅p̅ile.  
 láne f̅æȝbe.  
 daniel bómar.  
 f̅iððan ðeora ȝeƿið.  
 f̅ilðra f̅ær-ȝenȝa.  
 of ƿaðe cƿóm.  
 nabochodonof̅f̅or.  
 of m̅ið-f̅ƿacum.  
 f̅iððan f̅earðobe.  
 f̅iðe f̅ice.  
 heolb h̅æleða ȝeƿf̅neon.  
 ȝ þa heán buƿh.  
 f̅roð f̅or̅em̅ihtȝ.  
 folca f̅æf̅ƿa.  
 calbea cýnnȝ.  
 oð þ̅ him cƿelin ȝeƿceob.

till that to him, of *the* Lord God,  
 into *his* spirit came  
 a steadfast sense.  
 When to *the* firmament he looked,  
 was *the* decree fulfilled,  
*the* wonder manifested,  
*the* dream accomplished,  
*the* pain o'ercome,  
*the* doom deemed,  
 10 as Daniel erst had said ;—  
 that the nations' leader  
 should find  
 hard fortunes  
 for his pride,  
 as he rashly  
*the* God had acted,  
 with *the* Creator's powers,  
 before mankind.  
 Then in Babylon  
 20 to *the* inhabitants,  
 for a long season,  
 wisely pronounced  
 Daniel dooms.  
 When *the* beasts' associate,  
*the* ranger of *the* wilds,  
 came from *the* wandering,  
 Nebuchadnezzar,  
 from *his* dire exile,  
 then *he* protected  
 30 *his* wide empire,  
 guarded *the* people's treasures,  
 and the lofty city ;  
 wise, prepotent,  
*the* people's chieftain,  
*the* Chaldeans' king,  
 till that him death destroyed.

ƿpa him oƿer eoſðan.  
 anðraca ne ƿær.  
 ƿumena ænſ.  
 oð þ̅ him ƿob ƿolbe.  
 þuƿh hƿýne hƿeððan.  
 heá ƿíce.  
 ƿiððan þ̅er huƿ aƿeƿan.  
 eab hƿýtcedon.  
 ƿelan ƿunben-ƿolb.  
 in þ̅ære ƿíðan býrſ.  
 ealh-ſtebe eoƿla.  
 unƿáclíce.  
 heah hórð-mægen.  
 þa hýra hlaƿorð læſ.

## LV.

Ða in ð̅ære ðeobe aƿóc.  
 huƿ þ̅ þ̅ruðbe cneop.  
 ƿær balbazar.  
 buƿga alðor.  
 ƿeolb ƿeƿa ƿíceſ.  
 oð þ̅ him ƿlenco ƿerceob.  
 oƿerhýð egle.  
 ða ƿær enbe ð̅æſ.  
 ð̅ær ðe calðeær.  
 cýnſſbóm ahton.  
 ða metob onlah.  
 mebum 7 ƿeſſſum.  
 alðorðomeſ.  
 ýmb<sup>a</sup> ltel ƿæc.  
 let babí lone.  
 blæð ƿƿrðſuan.  
 þone þa hæleð.  
 healban ƿceolbon.

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius ým.

So to him on earth  
 was no withstander  
 any man,  
 till that from him God would,  
 through *his* fall, take  
*his* proud kingdom.  
 Afterwards *his* sons there  
 enjoyed dominion,  
 wealth, twisted gold,  
 in the wide city,  
 of men *the* hall-stead,  
 not weakly,  
*the* lofty treasure-house :—  
 then *their* lord perished.

## LV.

When in that nation rose  
 from him *the* third generation,  
 Belshazzar was  
*the* cities' prince ;  
 he ruled *the* realm of men,  
 till that him pride destroyed,  
 hateful arrogance.  
 Then was *the* last day  
 that *the* Chaldeans  
*the* kingdom held,  
 when *the* Lord bestowed  
 on *the* Medes and Persians  
*the* sovereign-sway.  
 For a little space  
 he had let Babylon's  
 glory flourish,  
 which those men<sup>b</sup>  
 were to enjoy.

<sup>b</sup> The Medes and Persians ?



pyrre he ealðor-men.  
 in únrihtum.  
 ða ðe ðý rice.  
 ræðan rceolbon.  
 ða þ gehogode.  
 hám-jættenbe.  
 meba albor.  
 þ ær man ne ongan.  
 þ he babilone.  
 abrecan wolde.  
 alh-ŕeðe eopla.  
 þær æðelungar.  
 unðen pealla hleo.  
 pelan brýtnedon.  
 þ pær þara fæstna.  
 folcum cuðort.  
 mæŕt 7 mæroŕt.  
 þara þe men bún.  
 babilon burga.  
 oð þ balbazar.  
 þurh gýlp grome.  
 goder ŕea ræbe.  
 ræcon him æt pîne.  
 pealle belócene.  
 ne oneðdon na.  
 onlegja nrð.  
 þeah ðe feonda folc.  
 feþan crome.  
 hepega gepædbum.  
 to þære heah-býrug.  
 þ hie babilone.  
 abrecan mihton.  
 geŕæt þa to rýmble.  
 ríber-tan bæge.  
 calbea cýning.  
 mid cneo-magum.

He knew *the* rulers  
 to be in unrighteousness,  
 those who the realm  
 should govern.

Then that resolved  
 at home sitting,  
 the Medians' prince, [ed,  
 what man before had not attempt-  
 that he Babylon  
 would destroy,  
 of earls *the* hall-stead,  
 where *the* people,  
 under *their* ramparts' covering,  
 enjoyed weal :  
 that was of those fastnesses,  
 most known to nations,  
 chiefest and greatest,  
 which men inhabit,  
 Babylon of cities ;  
 till that Belshazzar,  
 through vaunt, fiercely  
 said he was lord of God.

They sate with him at wine,  
 with wall inclosed ;  
 they feared not  
 of wars *the* evil,  
 although of enemies a nation  
 came marching,  
 with martial equipage,  
 to *the* metropolis,  
 that they Babylon  
 might destroy.

Sate then at a feast,  
 on his last day,  
 the Chaldeans' king  
 with his kindred :

þær meðu-Ʒal pearð.  
 mæƷeneƷ piƷa.  
 hét þa beƷan.  
 ƷƷaela ƷeƷtƷeon.  
 huƷl-Ʒatu haleƷu.  
 on hanð ƷeƷum.  
 þa æƷ caldear.  
 mið cƷne-ðƷƷymme.  
 cemƷan in ceartƷe.  
 clæne ƷenámƷon.  
 Ʒolb in ƷeruƷalem.  
 ða hie mbea.  
 blæb ƷopbƷræcon.  
 billa ecƷum.  
 Ʒ þuƷh hleoðop-cƷme<sup>a</sup>.  
 heƷƷe Ʒenamon.  
 beophte ƷƷæƷte<sup>b</sup>.  
 ða hie tempel ƷƷruðon.  
 ƷalomaneƷ ƷeƷb.  
 ƷƷrðe ƷulƷon.  
 ða pearð bliðe-mób.  
 buƷƷa alƷop.  
 ƷealƷ ƷƷámlice.  
 Ʒobe on andan.  
 cƷæð þ hƷ heƷƷaƷ.  
 hƷƷƷan ƷæƷon.  
 Ʒ miðteƷƷan.  
 mannum to ƷƷrðe.  
 þonne ƷƷaela.  
 éce bƷuhten.  
 him þ tæcen pearð.  
 þær he toƷtaƷuðe.  
 eƷeƷlic Ʒop eoplum.

there became flushed with wine  
 the ruler of *their* might,  
 bade then bring  
 the treasures of Israel,  
 the holy vessels of sacrifice,  
 to the hands of the people,  
 which the Chaldeans erst  
 with *their* kingly host,  
 the warriors, in the city,  
 had clean taken,  
 the gold in Jerusalem,  
 when they of Judea  
 destroyed the glory  
 with faulchions' edges,  
 and, through the prophecy,  
 for *their* idol took  
 the bright ornaments,  
 when they the temple spoiled,  
 the seat of Solomon:—  
 much they vaunted.  
 Then was blithe of mood  
 the prince of cities;  
 fiercely boasted,  
 in hate to God;  
 said that his idols  
 higher were,  
 and mightier,  
 for man's protection,  
 than the Israelites'  
 eternal Lord.  
 To him was that a token,  
 where he stared,  
 fearful before *his* ears,

<sup>a</sup> For hleoðop-cƷme, we should undoubtedly read hleoðop-cƷƷe.

<sup>b</sup> Between this and the following line there is no alliteration: beophte is perhaps an error of the scribe for tophhte.

innan healle.  
 þ he for leobum.  
 lige þonð gecpæð.  
 þa þær in egean.  
 engel drihtnes.  
 let his hand cuman.  
 in þ hea-felð.  
 wrāt þa in wæge.  
 þonða gewyrd.  
 barpe bōc-ſtaf.  
 burh-ſittendum.  
 ða wearð folc-toza.  
 forht on mōde.  
 ācul for þam egean.  
 gereah he engles hand.  
 in ſele witan.  
 ſennara wite.  
 þ gýbbeðon.  
 guma mænigeo.  
 hælð in healle.  
 hwæt ſeo hand wroce.  
 to þam beacne.  
 burh-ſittendum.  
 wepeð comon.  
 on þ wundon weon.  
 rohton þa wite. [212]  
 in ſean gehýrdum.  
 hwæt ſeo hand wroce.  
 halges gastes.  
 ne mihton aſeðan.  
 wun-cwærtige men.  
 engles ſpenð-bēc.  
 æðelunga cýn.  
 oð þ daniel com.  
 drihtne gecoren.  
 ſnotor 7 ſōðfæst.

within *the* hall,  
 that he, before *the* people,  
 lying words had spoken;  
 when there in terror  
*the* angel of *the* Lord  
 let his hand come  
 into the high seat;  
 wrote then on *the* wall  
 mysteries of words,  
 10 crimson characters,  
 to *the* city-dwellers.

Then was *the* chief of nations  
 fearful in mood,  
 shuddering with dread;  
 he saw *the* angel's hand  
 write in *the* hall  
 Shinar's punishment.  
 At that were troubled  
*the* multitude of people,  
 20 *the* men in *the* hall,  
 what the hand wrote?  
 To that sign  
 to *the* city-dwellers  
*they* in a body came,  
 on that miracle to gaze,  
 sought then eagerly,  
 in *their* minds' recesses,  
 what the hand wrote  
 of *the* holy spirit.

30 Might not interpret  
*the* men in mysteries skilled  
*the* angel's message,  
*that* race of men,  
 till that Daniel came,  
 by *the* Lord chosen,  
 wise and upright,

in þ̃ reld ȝangan.  
 ðam ƿæf on ȝafte.  
 ȝoðer cƿæft micel.  
 to þam ic ȝeoƿne ȝefƿægn.  
 ȝýfum ceapian.  
 buh-ȝeƿearðar.  
 þ̃ he him bóc-ȝaraȝ.  
 aƿæbbe ȝ aƿehte.  
 hƿæt ȝeo nūn buða.  
 him æ-cƿæftȝ.  
 andȝƿarode.  
 ȝoðer ȝƿel-boda.  
 ȝleap ȝeƿanceȝ.  
 no ic ƿið ƿeah-ȝceattum.  
 oƿer ƿolc beƿe.  
 bƿihtneȝ bómaȝ.  
 ne ðe buȝeða can.  
 ac þe unceaƿunga.  
 ónleȝ ȝecȝe.  
 ƿónda ȝeƿýnu.  
 þa þu ƿendan æt miht.  
 þu ƿor anmeðlan.  
 in æht beƿe.  
 huf-ƿatu haleȝu.  
 on hand ƿepum.  
 on þam ȝe beoflu.  
 bƿuncan onȝunnon.  
 ða ær iȝraela.  
 in æt hæƿdon.  
 æt ȝoðer earȝe.  
 oð þ̃ hie ȝýlf beȝƿác.  
 ƿin-bƿuncen ȝeƿit.  
 ȝƿa þe ƿurðan ƿeal.  
 no þ̃ þin alðor.  
 æȝne ƿolbe.  
 ȝoðer ȝold-ƿatu.

into the hall;  
 in whose spirit was  
*the* great power of God;  
 for that, I have well understood,  
 with gifts would buy  
 the city's guardians,  
 that he to them *the* characters  
 should read, and should explain  
 what that mystery might bode.  
 10    Them *the* skilled in law  
 answered,  
 God's prophet,  
 wise of thought:—  
 'Not I for venal treasures  
 among nations bear  
*the* Lord's decrees,  
 nor can to thee for benefit,  
 but to thee, unrecompensed,  
*thy* fate will say,  
 20    those words' mysteries, [pret:—  
 which thou mayest not inter-  
 'Thou in *thy* presumption,  
 barest in possession  
*the* holy vessels,  
 into *the* hands of men,  
 in which ye devils  
 to drink designed,  
 which erst *the* Israelites  
 had in *their* law,  
 30    at *the* ark of God,  
 till that them pride deceived,  
 wine-drunken wit:  
 so shall *it* be to thee.  
 That thy parent not  
 ever would,  
 God's golden vessels

|                                   |  |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| in gýlp bepan.                    | hear in vaunt ;                            |
| ne <sup>a</sup> ðý hnaðor hrembe. | he <i>it</i> the rather hindered,          |
| ðeah ðe hepe bnohte.              | though <i>his</i> host brought             |
| israela gertneon.                 | Israel's treasure                          |
| in his æhte-gepealb.              | into his possession ;                      |
| ac þ̅ optor gecpæð.               | but that oftener told                      |
| albor ðeoda.                      | <i>the</i> people's prince,                |
| forðum forðum.                    | in true words,                             |
| open for in mægen.                | among his army,                            |
| forðan him pulþer pearb.          | 10 (after to him <i>the</i> chief of glory |
| fundor gecyððe.                   | had <i>the</i> wonder manifested,)         |
| þ̅ he pæpe ana.                   | that he alone were                         |
| ealra gerceafra.                  | of all creatures                           |
| bruhten 7 palbenb.                | Lord and Ruler,                            |
| re him dóm forgearf.              | who to him power had given,                |
| unfrynne blæb.                    | unstained glory                            |
| eorðan ricef.                     | of earth's dominion ;                      |
| 7 þu lighet nu.                   | and thou deniest now                       |
| þ̅ re lifgende.                   | that living is,                            |
| re open beoflum.                  | 20 he <i>who</i> over devils               |
| bugepum pealbeð.                  | in glory ruleth.                           |

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

[*Hactenus omnia in Cod. MS<sup>o</sup> elegantiore manu sunt exarata : sequentia vero, a pagina 213 usque ad finem, minore cum cura sunt perscripta, videnturque adjecta ab aliquo, qui (quemadmodum ex fine libri colligitur) hunc veluti Librum Secundum prioribus putavit adjiciendum.—F. Junius.*]

<sup>a</sup> ne, I have no doubt, is an error of the scribe for he.



## B O O K II.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>             Ðæt pearð unðerne.<br/>             eorðe-buendum.<br/>             ꝥ meotod hæfde.<br/>             miht 7 ʒtʒénʒðo.<br/>             ða hé ʒeʒetnade.<br/>             ʒóðan ʒceatar.<br/>             ʒeolʒa he ʒeʒette.<br/>             ʒunnan 7 mónan.<br/>             ʒtánar 7 eorðan.<br/>             ʒtʒeam úton.<br/>             ʒæ-pæteʒ 7 ʒólcen.<br/>             ðurh hʒ ʒunðʒa miht.<br/>             ðeopne ýmblyt.<br/>             clene ýmbhalbeð*.<br/>             meotod on mihtum.<br/>             7 alne miððan-ʒearð.<br/>             he ʒelʒa mæʒ.<br/>             ʒæ ʒeónd-plitan.<br/>             ʒʒunðar in heopene.<br/>             ʒober áʒen bearn.<br/>             7 he aníman mæʒ.<br/>             ʒæʒnar ʒeóʒan.<br/>             ðʒopena ʒehpelcne.<br/>             ðaʒa énde-ʒím.<br/>             ʒeolua he ʒeʒette.<br/>             þurh hʒ ʒóðan miht.<br/>             ʒʒa ʒe ʒýphta.<br/>             þurh hʒ ʒulðʒeʒ ʒáʒt.<br/>             ʒeʒebe 7 ʒette.           </p> | <p>             [ 213 ] That was unhidden<br/>             to earth's inhabitants<br/>             that <i>the</i> Creator had<br/>             might and strength,<br/>             when he fixed<br/> <i>the</i> world's regions.<br/>             He himself set<br/> <i>the</i> sun and moon,<br/> <i>the</i> stones and earth,<br/>             10 <i>the</i> stream without,<br/> <i>the</i> sea-water and clouds,<br/>             through his wonders' might.<br/> <i>The</i> deep expanse<br/>             clean upholdeth<br/> <i>the</i> Lord in <i>his</i> power,<br/>             and all mid-earth.<br/>             He can himself<br/>             look through <i>the</i> sea's<br/>             depths in <i>the</i> heaven,<br/>             20 (God's own child,)<br/>             and he can count<br/> <i>the</i> rain-showers'<br/>             every drop,<br/>             of days <i>the</i> number.<br/>             Himself he placed,<br/>             through his true might,<br/>             (as the artist,)<br/>             through his glory's spirit,<br/>             planned and set,           </p> |
|---|---|

\* The word ýmbhalbeð can hardly be correct. The Poet would not use the particle ýmb twice in the same couplet; the alliteration, too, requires a different vowel. Perhaps he wrote uphalbeð.

on rix dagum.  
eorðan bæler<sup>a</sup>.  
up on heoronum<sup>b</sup>.  
heanne holme.  
hrá is þ þe cunne.  
orðonc clæne.  
nȳmðe éce ȝob.  
þneámar he ȝebælðe.  
dúȝurðe ȝ ȝeþeobe<sup>c</sup>.  
áðam æper<sup>e</sup>.  
ȝ þ æðele cȳn.  
enȝla orð-ȝuman.  
þ þe ept forpearð.  
ðuhce heom on móðe.  
þ hit mihte ȝrá.  
þ hie pepon ȝeolpe.  
ȝeȝler bȳtan.  
pulber ȝalbenð.  
him ðær porȝ ȝelamp.  
ða heo in helle.  
hám ȝaðelebon.  
án æfter oðrum.  
in þ átole ȝeþér.  
þær heo bȳne pelme.  
biðan ȝeolben.  
ȝáran ȝorȝe.  
naler ȝeȝler leohc.  
habban in heornum.  
heah-ȝetimbȝað.  
ác ȝeburan ȝeolun.  
in ðone ðeopan ȝælm.  
nrðær unðær néttar.

in six days,  
the parts of earth,  
the heavens above  
the deep ocean.  
Who is *there* that knoweth thee,  
pure intelligence,  
save *the* eternal God ?  
*The* joys he dealed  
of virtue, and created  
10 Adam first,  
and that noble race,  
*the* angels' chiefs,  
that which after perished.  
Seemed to them in mind  
that it so might *be*,  
that they themselves were  
lords of heaven,  
rulers of glory.  
Them there worse befell,  
20 when they in hell  
*a* home established,  
one after other,  
in that drear den,  
where they scorching heat  
must bide,  
sore sorrow,  
not *the* light of *the* firmament  
have in heaven  
built on high,  
30 but must dive  
into the deep fire,  
downward beneath,

\* Should grammatically be balay.

<sup>b</sup> This line seems to be an error for *y* up-heoron, or heoronar.

\* Evidently an error for *geteobe*, *creavis*, and not the substantive *geteobe*, *lingua, sermo*, as Lye has it (see Suppl. voce *duxu*).



in ðone neoplan ʒrumb.  
 ʒnebrige ʒ ʒrre.  
 ʒob ána pat.  
 hu he ʒ ʒcýlbrige ʒerub.  
 ʒorʒerufen\* herbe.  
 cleopað ðonne ʒe alba.  
 út of helle.  
 ʒruceð ʒorð-cpebar.  
 ʒeregan ʒeorbe.  
 eirgan ʒterne.  
 hrær com engla ðrým.  
 ða ʒe ʒe on heornum.  
 habban ʒceolban.  
 þis is ðeortræ hám.  
 ðearle ʒebunden.  
 ʒærtum ʒýr-clommum.  
 ʒlór is on ʒelme.  
 ætne onæleb.  
 nis nú ende ʒeor.  
 ʒ ʒe ʒceolun ætʒomne.  
 ʒurel þʒorpan.  
 ʒeán ʒ ʒerzum.  
 naller ʒulʒer blæb.  
 habban in heornum.  
 héh-ʒélba ʒýn.  
 hræt ʒe ʒor ðrýhtene ní. [214]  
 ðreamar herbon.  
 ʒong on ʒpegle.  
 ʒelrum tíðum.  
 þær nu ýmb ðone écan.  
 æðele ʒtonðað.  
 hæleð ýmb héh-ʒelb.  
 heruzað ðrýhten.  
 ʒórðum ʒ ʒerzum.

into the abyss profound,  
 greedy and ravenous.  
 God only knows  
 how he the guilty host  
 had proscribed.  
 Then calleth the chief  
 out of hell,  
 uttereth words,  
 with speech accursed,  
 10 with icy voice :—  
 ‘ Whither is come *the* angel-host,  
 those whom we in heaven  
 should have ?  
 This is *a* home of darkness,  
 strongly bound  
 with fast fire-bonds,  
*the* floor is on fire,  
 with venom scorched ;  
*the* term is not far distant  
 20 that we together must  
 torment endure,  
 in woe and maledictions,  
 not *a* life of glory  
 have in *the* heavens,  
*the* joy of thrones.  
 Alas! we erst before *the* Lord  
 had joys,  
 song in *the* firmament,  
 in better times ;  
 30 there now, about the Eternal,  
 proudly stand  
 men round *the* throne ;  
 praise *the* Lord  
 with words and works,

\* ʒorʒerufen herbe seems evidently intended as a translation of *proscriptis*.

7 ic in píte ſceal.  
 bíban in béndum.  
 7 me bættan hám.  
 for oꝥephýgðum.  
 æfre ne péne.  
 ða him andſƿeƿaðan.  
 átole gaſtaſ.  
 ſƿaſte 7 ſýnfulle.  
 ſurle beƿroþenne.  
 þu uꝥ Ʒelæpþæſt.  
 ðuſh lýge ðínne.  
 þ̅ pe helenbe.  
 hépan ne ſcealbon.  
 ðuhte pe ánum þ̅ ðu ahteſt.  
 aller Ʒeƿalð.  
 heoꝥneſ 7 eoꝥþan.  
 ƿæpe halƷ Ʒob.  
 ſcýpenð ſeolfa.  
 nu eaꝛt tu eaꝛm ſceaða.  
 in ſýn-lócan.  
 ſeſte Ʒebunden.  
 pénder ðu ðuſh ƿulðoꝥ.  
 ðæt þu ƿoꝥulð ahteſt.  
 alpa onƿalð.  
 7 pé englaſ mið ðec.  
 atol iſ þín onſeon.  
 habbað pe alle ſƿá.  
 for ðínum leaſungum.  
 lýðne Ʒeſeꝛeð.  
 reƷbeſt uꝥ to ſóðe.  
 þ̅ ðín ſunu ƿæpe.  
 meotoð mon-cýnneſ.  
 haſuꝥ tu nu mápe ſurel.  
 ſƿa ſinenfulle.  
 ſacnum ƿóꝛðum.  
 heoꝥa alðoꝥ-ðæƷn.

and I in torment muſt  
 abide in bonds,  
 and to myſelf a better home,  
 for *my* preſumption,  
 never hope.'

Then him answered  
*the* horrid ghosts,  
 ſwart and ſinful,  
*with torment ſhuddering* :—

10 'Thou taughteſt us,  
 through thy lying,  
 that we *the* Saviour  
 ſhould not obey ; [haſt  
 it ſeemed to thee alone that thou  
 power of all,  
 of heaven and earth ;  
 wert *the* holy God,  
*the* Creator himſelf :  
 Now art thou a poor wretch,  
 20 in fire-bonds  
 faſt-bound. [ry,

Thou thoughteſt, through *thy* glo-  
 that thou *the* world holdeſt,  
 ſway over all,  
 and we angels with thee :—  
 horrid is thy aſpect.

Thus have we all,  
 for thy leaſings,  
 fared *the* worſe :

30 *thou* ſaideſt us for ſooth,  
 that thy ſon was  
 Lord of mankind :—  
 now haſt thou great torment.'

Thus *the* ſinful,  
 with factious words,  
 their chief ſupreme

unƿeoƿbadon.  
 on ceapum cƿiðum.  
 cƿiſt heo aſiƿðe.  
 ðreamum beðælbæ.  
 hæfðan ðrihtneſ leoht.  
 ƿon ofeƿhýgðum.  
 uƿan ƿoƿleƿen.  
 hæfðon hým to hýhte.  
 helle-ſlóƿaſ.  
 beoƿnenðe beálo.  
 bláce hƿonƿon.  
 ƿcinnan ƿonſceƿene.  
 ƿceaðan hƿeaƿfðon.  
 eaƿme æglecan.  
 geonð ꝥ atole ƿceƿ.  
 ƿon ðam ánmeblan.  
 þe hie æƿ ðriugon:-

## II.

ƒƿt ƿeoƿbabe.  
 oðne ſiðe.  
 ƿeonða albon.  
 ƿæſ þa ƿonƿoſht ægen.  
 ƿeoððan he ðæſ ƿiſeſ.  
 ƿóſun geƿélðe.  
 he ƿƿeaƿtade.  
 ðonne he ƿƿneocan ongan.  
 ƿýne 7 atƿe.  
 ne bið ƿƿelc ƿægeƿ ðƿeám.  
 ðonne he in ƿitum.  
 ƿóſn inðƿaſ.  
 ic ƿæſ iú in heoƿnum.  
 halg ængel.  
 ðrihtene beoƿe.  
 heſðe me ðream mið goðe.  
 micelne ƿon meotode.

addressed,  
 with anxious speeches.  
 Christ them expelled,  
 of bliss deprived *them*.  
*They* had *the* Lord's light,  
 for *their* presumption,  
 forfeited above,  
 had for their hope  
*the* depths of hell,  
 burning torments.  
 Pale *they* wandered,  
 transformed *their* beauty;  
 outcasts *they* ranged,  
 poor wretches,  
 through that horrid den,  
 for the arrogance  
 which they erst had practised.

## II.

Spake again,  
 a second time,  
 20 *the* prince of fiends;  
*was then punished anew*,  
 when he of that torment  
 felt *the* force.  
 He blackened,  
 when he to speak began,  
 with fire and venom:  
*Such fair joy it is not*  
 when he in torments  
 words expressed:—  
 30 'I was once in heaven  
 a holy angel,  
 to *the* Lord dear,  
 me joy possessed with God,  
 great before *the* Creator,

ƿ ƿeor menego ƿpa rome.

þa ic in móðe.

mínum hógade.

þ̅ ic ƿolde toƿerpan.

pulƿer leoman.

beapn helenber.

áƿan me buƿga ƿeƿalð.

eáll to æhte.

ƿ ƿeor earume heap.

þe ic hebbe to helle.

hám ƿealebðe.

ƿéne ƿe þ̅ tácen ƿutol.

ƿ ƿærƿðu<sup>a</sup> . . . . .

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

þa ic of-aƿealð ƿer.

níðer unðer næƿraƿ.

in ðone neoplan ƿrumb.

nu ic eop hebbe to hæftum.

hám ƿeƿærðe.

alle of earðe.

nīƿ heƿ eadriƿer<sup>b</sup> tíƿ.

ƿloncƿa ƿin-ƿele.

ne ƿoƿulðe ðƿeam.

ne ænƿla ðƿear.

ne ƿe up-heoƿon.

áƿan ne móten.

īƿ ðer átoła hám.

ƿýne onæleð.

ic eom ƿah ƿið ƿoð.

éce æt helle ðƿu.

ðƿacan eadriƿað.

and this many also.

Then I in my

mind thought,

that I would overthrow

*that* beam of glory,

*the* child of God,

gain me *the* sway of *the* celestial

all to *my* possession, [cities,

and ye, poor band,

10 that I have to hell

led home,

ween ye that token manifest,

and *the* curses . . . . .

when I was delivered

beneath, under *the* earth,

into that pit profound.

Now I have you to bonds

led home,

all from *your* habitation.

20 Here is no glory of *the* blessed,

*nor* joyous hall of *the* grand,

no worldly delight,

no angel-host,

no heaven above we

may possess.

This horrid home is

with fire scorched ;

I am *a* foe to God.

Ever at hell gate

30 dragons dwell,

<sup>a</sup> Here several lines are evidently wanting.

<sup>b</sup> Should probably be the gen. plur., eadriƿa, like ƿloncƿa, in the following line.

hæte on þeðne.  
 heo uꝥ helpan ne mazon.  
 uꝥ ðeꝥ ꝥálica háman.  
 ꝥíteꝥ aꝥýlleb.  
 nágan ƿe ðæꝥ heolꝥteꝥ.  
 ꝥ ƿe úꝥ gehýðan mazon.  
 in ðiꝥꝥum neoplan geníƿe.  
 héꝥ iꝥ neðꝥan ꝥꝥéꝥ.  
 ƿýꝥmaꝥ ꝥeꝥúnaðe.  
 iꝥ ðiꝥ ꝥíteꝥ clom.  
 ƿeꝥte ꝥebunden.  
 ƿeond ƿeondon ƿéðe.  
 biꝥme ꝥ ðeoꝥce.  
 ne heꝥ ðæꝥ lýtceð.  
 ƿoꝥ ƿcebeꝥ ƿcíman<sup>a</sup>.  
 ƿceppenbeꝥ leoht.  
 iú ahte ic ꝥeꝥalð.  
 ealleꝥ ƿulbneꝥ.  
 þeꝥ ic moꝥte.<sup>b</sup>

\* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*

in ðeoꝥꝥum atolan.  
 æðele ꝥebíðan.  
 hƿæt me ðꝥuhten ꝥoð.  
 ðéman ƿille.  
 ƿáꝥum on ƿloꝥa<sup>c</sup>.  
 nu ic ƿéꝥan com.  
 ðeoꝥla menego.  
 to ðiꝥꝥum ðimman háman.  
 ac ic ƿceal on ƿlýꝥe.  
 ꝥ on ƿlýhte ðꝥaꝥum.

hot in spirit,  
 they us may not help.  
 This woeful home is  
 with torture filled.  
*We possess not this cavern*  
 that we may hide us  
 in this gloom profound.  
 Here is *the* hiss of serpents,  
 a haunt of worms.  
 10 This bond of torture  
 is fast-bounden,  
*our foes are fierce,*  
 dim and dark.  
 Here day lighteth not  
 for the shade's gloom,  
 the Creator's light !  
 Once had I power  
 of all glory,  
 where I might

20 in this horrid  
 country bide ;  
 what to me Lord God  
 will adjudge,  
*on his glittering floor.*  
 Now I come leading  
 a host of devils,  
 to this dim home ;  
 but I shall flying,  
 and fleeing, in *the* course of time

<sup>a</sup> My translation of this line is founded on the conjecture, that for ƿcíman we should read ƿcꝥan, or a word of similar import.

<sup>b</sup> Here again some lines are evidently wanting.

<sup>c</sup> Apparently an error for ƿloꝥe.

|                                |  |
|--------------------------------|--|
| earða neorān.                  | lands <i>visit</i> ,                   |
| ƿ eoƿer mā þe.                 | <i>and of you more who</i>             |
| ðer oƿerhýðer.                 | of this proud deed                     |
| órþ onſtalbon.                 | formed <i>the</i> design.              |
| ne ðurpon þe ðær pēnan.        | This we may not hope,                  |
| þ ur ƿulbor-cýnmz.             | that us <i>the</i> King of glory       |
| æſne ƿille.                    | ever will                              |
| earþ alēran.                   | <i>a</i> dwelling grant,               |
| eðel to æhte.                  | <i>a</i> country in possession,        |
| ſƿa he ær býþe.                | as he erst did,                        |
| écne onƿalþ.                   | eternal power ;                        |
| ah him aller zepalþ.           | but aways ovr all                      |
| ƿulþer ƿ ƿíta.                 | glory and punishments                  |
| ƿalþenþer ſunu.                | <i>the</i> Powerful's son,             |
| forðon ic ſceal heán ƿ earū.   | therefore muſt I, humble and poor,     |
| hƿeorſan ðý ƿíbor.             | wander the further,                    |
| ƿáþan ƿræc-larſa.              | tread exile-ſteps,                     |
| ƿulþe benémeþ.                 | bereft of glory,                       |
| ðuƷuðum beþeleþ.               | of dignity deprived ;                  |
| nænrigne ðneám ágan.           | no joy poſſeſs                         |
| uppe miþ ænġlum.               | above with angels,                     |
| þær ðe ic ær zecƿæð.           | becauſe I once had ſaid                |
| þ ic ƿæne ſeolſa.              | that I myſelf was                      |
| ſƿæġleſ bſýtta.                | heaven's Lord,                         |
| ƿihta ƿealþenþ.                | Ruler of creatures.'—                  |
| ac hit him ƿýrre zelomp. [216] | But it <i>the</i> worſe to him befell. |

## III.

ðƿa ſe ƿeneza Ʒarſ.  
 ƿórðum ſæþe.  
 hiſ eáſƿoðo.  
 ealle ætſomne.  
 ſah in ſýnum.  
 ſýn-leoma ſtób.  
 zeónþ þ atole ſcƿæſ.  
 ætne zeblonþen.

## III.

Thus the ſprite accuſed  
 ſaid in words  
 hiſ woes,  
 all at once,  
 (Stained with crimes,  
*a* fire-beam *he* ſtood)  
 through that horrid den  
 with venom blended :—

|                                    |                                   |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| ic eom lim-pærtmum.                | ' I am in <i>my</i> limbs,        |
| þ ic zelutian ne mæg.              | (so that I may not bend           |
| on þýttum ríðan sele.              | in this wide hall,)               |
| ýnnum forþunðob.                   | wounded with sins.                |
| hpæðer hát 7 cealb.                | Both hot and cold                 |
| hpílum mencgað.                    | sometimes mingle :                |
| hpílum ic zchepe.                  | sometimes I hear                  |
| helle rcealcar.                    | hell's ministers,                 |
| znornienbe cýnn.                   | a wailing race,                   |
| znúndaþ mænan.                     | 10 these gulfs bemoaning,         |
| níðer unðer nættum.                | down in <i>the</i> deep abyss ;   |
| hpílum nacobe men.                 | sometimes naked men               |
| pinnað <sup>a</sup> ýmbe þýrunaþ.  | serpents wind round.              |
| if þér pinðiga sele.               | This windy hall is                |
| eall innepearð.                    | all within                        |
| azole zgefýlled.                   | with horror filled ;              |
| ne mot ic hihlicpan.               | I may not a more joyous           |
| hámer brucan.                      | home enjoy ;                      |
| burga ne bolða.                    | towns nor palaces,                |
| ne on þa beorhtan zercæft.         | 20 nor on the bright creation     |
| ne mot ic æfre má.                 | may I ever more                   |
| eagum rtarpan.                     | gaze with <i>my</i> eyes.         |
| if me nu þýrræ.                    | To me it is now worse             |
| þ ic pulðner leohz.                | that I <i>the</i> light of glory, |
| úppe mið englum.                   | up with angels,                   |
| æfre cuðe.                         | ever knew,                        |
| ronz on rpegle.                    | song in <i>the</i> firmament,     |
| þær runu meotodeþ.                 | where <i>the</i> Creator's Son,   |
| habbað eadigne <sup>b</sup> beapn. | <i>the</i> blessed Child, have    |
| ealle ýmbrangen.                   | 30 all encircled,                 |
| reolpa mið ranze.                  | <i>even</i> myself with song.     |
| ne ic þam raplum ne móz.           | Souls I may not                   |
| ænigum rceððan.                    | any injure,                       |
| butan þam ánum.                    | save those alone                  |

<sup>a</sup> pinnað seems to be an error for pinnað.

<sup>b</sup> The acc. masc. eadigne is here singularly applied to the neuter subst. beapn.

|                             |  |
|-----------------------------|--|
| þe he tó-agan nýle:         | that he will not claim ;                   |
| * * *                       |  |
| þá ic mót to hæftum.        | those I may as captives                    |
| hám gefeþian.               | lead home,                                 |
| þringan to bolbe.           | bring to <i>my</i> habitation              |
| in þone biteþan: ȝrúnb.     | in the bitter gulf.                        |
| ealle þe ȝýnb.              | We are all                                 |
| úngelíce.                   | unlike <i>to what we were</i> ,            |
| þonne þe þe iú in heopnum.  | when we once in heaven                     |
| hæfðon ærror.               | had erst                                   |
| plite ȝ peorðmýnt.          | 10 beauty and dignity.                     |
| ful oft pulðreȝ.            | Full oft of glory                          |
| brohton to bearme.          | <i>they</i> in <i>their</i> bosoms brought |
| bearn hælender.             | <i>the</i> Saviour Child,                  |
| þær þe ýmb hine útan.       | where we, round about him,                 |
| ealle hoþan.                | all raised,                                |
| leomu ýmb leoþne.           | round <i>his</i> loved limbs,              |
| lór-ȝonga ȝórb.             | <i>the</i> praise-songs' words,            |
| ðrihtne ȝæbon.              | to <i>the</i> Lord said <i>them</i> .      |
| nú ic eom bæðum páh.        | Now I am stained by deeds,                 |
| ȝepunðob mid pommum.        | 20 wounded with crimes ;                   |
| ȝceal nu þýȝne. ȝíteȝ clom. | now must <i>I</i> this bond of torment     |
| beoþan beoþnenðe.           | bear burning                               |
| in bæce mínun.              | on my back,                                |
| hát on helle.               | hot in hell,                               |
| hýht-þillan leaȝ.           | of hope devoid.'                           |
| þa ȝýt feola cȝiðe.         | Then yet in speech <i>his</i> many         |
| ȝíþna heþeþe.               | crimes he lauded,                          |
| atol æȝlæca.                | <i>the</i> fell miscreant                  |
| út of helle.                | out of hell,                               |
| ȝítum ȝéȝȝ.                 | 30 with torments weary.                    |
| ȝorð ȝpeaȝcum ȝleaþ.        | <i>The</i> words flew in sparks            |
| atȝe ȝelícort.              | likest to venom.                           |
| þonne he út þuþh-ðráȝ.      | Then he exclaimed :—                       |
| eala ðrihteneȝ þȝým.        | ' O majesty of <i>the</i> Lord !           |
| eala ðuȝuða helm.           | O Patron of <i>the</i> good !              |



|                               |         |  |
|-------------------------------|---------|--|
| eala meotodeȝ miht.           |         | O might of <i>the</i> Creator !        |
| eala middan-eapð.             |         | O mid-earth !                          |
| eala dæg-leohta.              |         | O light of day !                       |
| eala ðreám ȝodeȝ.             |         | O joy of God !                         |
| eala engla þreáht.            |         | O host of angels !                     |
| eala up-heofon.               |         | O heaven above !                       |
| eala ꝥ ic eám ealles leáȝ.    |         | O that I am bereft of all              |
| écan ðreámeȝ.                 |         | eternal joy !                          |
| ꝥ ic mið hanbum ne mæȝ.       |         | that I may not with <i>my</i> hands    |
| heofon ȝeþreácan.             | 10      | <i>the</i> heaven reach,               |
| ne mið eazum ne móht.         |         | nor with <i>my</i> eyes may            |
| up lócian.                    |         | upward look,                           |
| ne huru mið eárum ne ꝥeál.    |         | nor even with <i>my</i> ears shall     |
| æȝne ȝehéran.                 |         | ever hear                              |
| þæne býrhtetȝan.              | [ 217 ] | the brightest                          |
| béman ȝetȝne.                 |         | trumpet's voice,                       |
| ðæȝ ic polbe of ȝelbe.        |         | because from <i>his</i> throne I would |
| ȝunu meotodeȝ.                |         | <i>the</i> Son of <i>the</i> Creator,  |
| ðrhten adriȝan.               |         | <i>the</i> Lord, drive down, [that joy |
| ȝ áȝan me þæȝ ðreameȝ ȝeþalð. |         | and for myself acquire power of        |
| ȝulðreȝ ȝ ȝýnne.              | 21      | glory and delight !                    |
| me þæȝ ȝýȝe ȝelamp.           |         | Then worse befell <i>me</i>            |
| þonne ic to hihte.            |         | than I in expectation                  |
| áȝan moȝte.                   |         | might entertain ;                      |
| nu ic eom aȝceáðen.           |         | now I am sundered                      |
| ȝnam þæne ȝeáȝan ðrht.        |         | from that bright band,                 |
| alæðeb ȝnam leohte.           |         | led from <i>the</i> light              |
| in þone láðan hám.            |         | into <i>this</i> loathsome home,       |
| ne mæȝ ic ꝥ ȝehicȝan.         |         | nor may I that call to mind            |
| hu ic in ðæm becpóm.          | 30      | how I came in it,                      |
| in þiȝ neopfe ȝenip.          |         | into this dark profound,               |
| * * *                         |         |  |
| * * *                         |         |  |
| mið ȝýnnum ȝáh.               |         | with sins polluted,                    |
| apopen of ȝopulbe.            |         | cast from <i>the</i> world.            |
| þát ic ꝥ nú þa.               |         | Yet now know I this,                   |

þ̃ bið aller leaſ.  
 écan bneameſ.  
 ƿe ðe heopen-cýninge.  
 hepan ne þenceð.  
 meotobe cƿeman.  
 ic þ̃ moƿðne<sup>a</sup> ƿceal.  
 ƿeán 7 ƿícu.  
 7 ƿƿace bneogan.  
 ƿóða beðæleb.  
 iú-bædum ƿáh.  
 þæſ ðe ic ƿeƿohte abſíſan.  
 ðruhten oſ ƿelbe.  
 ƿeopoda ƿalbenð.  
 ƿceal nu ƿƿec-laſtaſ.  
 ƿettan ƿoſhƿ-cƿaſ.  
 ƿíðar<sup>b</sup> ƿíbe:

that will be void of all  
 delight eternal,  
 he who heaven's King  
 thinketh not to obey,  
*the* Creator to propitiate.  
 I, for this deadly sin, must  
 woe and torments  
 and exile suffer,  
 of good deprived,  
 10 stained with *my* former deeds,  
 because I thought to drive  
*the* Lord from *his* throne,  
*the* Ruler of hosts:  
 now shall *I* exile-steps  
 sorrowing tread,  
 wide journeyings.'

## IV.

Ðƿearf þa to helle.  
 þa he ƿehéneð ƿæſ.  
 ƿober andƿaca.  
 ðýðon huſ ƿingſan ƿƿa<sup>c</sup>.  
 ƿíſne 7 ƿƿæbige.  
 þa huſ ƿoð beðƿaſ.  
 in þ̃ hate hoſ.  
 þam iſ hel nama.  
 ƿoſ þan ƿceal ƿehýcgan.  
 hæleða æghƿýlc.  
 þ̃ he ne abælige.  
 beaſn ƿalbenðeſ.  
 læte him to býrne.  
 hu þa blácan ƿeond.  
 ƿoſ oſeƿhýgbum.

## IV.

Turned then to hell,  
 when he was condemned,  
*the* denier of God:  
 20 so did his followers  
 grasping and greedy,  
 when them God drove  
 into that hot abode  
 whose name is hell.  
 Therefore must be mindful  
 every man  
 that he anger not  
*the* Powerful's Son,  
 let *be* to him *an* example,  
 30 how the pale fiends,  
 for *their* presumption,

<sup>a</sup> The context seems to require þæſ moƿðneſ.

<sup>b</sup> MS. and Jun. ƿíðar.

<sup>c</sup> In MS. ƿome stands as a gloss over this word.

ealle forpungdon.  
neoman us to þynne.  
peopoda drihten.  
upne écne gefeán.  
engla palbenð.  
he ꝥ gecyððe.  
ꝥ he mægen-cræft hæfðe.  
mihtra miccle.  
þa he þa mænego adræf.  
hæftas of ðæm heán felbe. 10  
gemunan we þone halgan drihten.  
écne in pulðne.  
mid alra gefcepta.

\* \* \*

ceorran us eard in pulðne.  
mid ealra cýninga cýninge.  
we is crist genémneð.  
beorran on breostum.  
blithe gefohtas.  
riððe 7 riððeo.  
gemunan riðð 7 riðð.  
þonne we to heli-felbe.  
hnigan þencað.  
7 þone alpalðan.  
ara biððan.  
þonne behorað. [218]  
we ðe her punað.  
peopulde þýnnum.  
ꝥ him plite fceine.  
þonne he oðer lif.  
eft gefeceað.  
mýcele fægne land.  
þonne þeoð folde.  
reo is\* plitig 7 þýnnum.  
fæftmas fceinað.

all perished.  
*Let us* take to us in delight  
*the* Lord of hosts,  
exalted everlasting joy,  
*the* angels' Ruler.  
He that made manifest  
that he had might,  
great powers,  
when he that many drove  
captives from the lofty seat.  
*May* we remember the holy Lord,  
eternal in glory,  
with of all creatures,

choose us *a* dwelling-place,  
with of all kings *the* King,  
who Christ is named ;  
bear in *our* breasts  
blithe thoughts,  
peace and wisdom ;  
20 *may* we remember sooth and right,  
when we to *the* high throne  
to bend design,  
and *the* All-powerful  
pray for benefits,  
when it *him* behoveth  
who here dwelleth,  
in *the* world's joys,  
that may to him in beauty shine,  
when he another life  
30 shall seek hereafter,  
*a* land fairer  
than this earth,  
where beauteous and winsome  
fruits shine,

\* Over *reo* is the word *fær* is written in the MS., either as a correction or a gloss.

beorhte ofer burgum.  
 þær is bráðe lomb.  
 hýhtlicra hám.  
 in heofon-ricce.  
 cripte gecpémra.  
 uton áceppan þiber.  
 þær he sylfa sit.  
 sigora paldenb.  
 drihten hælend.  
 in ðæm beorhan hám.  
 7 ýmb þ̅ heh-ferl.  
 hwihte stanbað.  
 engla feðan.  
 7 eadigra.  
 halige heofen-þreatas.  
 heorigað drihten.  
 wordum 7 weorcum.  
 heora plite scíneð.  
 geonð ealra worulða worulð.  
 mid worulðor-cýninge.

brightly around.  
 There is a spacious land,  
 a home more joyous  
 in heaven's kingdom,  
 to Christ more grateful.  
 Let us turn thither,  
 where he himself sitteth,  
 the triumphant Ruler,  
 the Saviour Lord.  
 In that dear home,  
 and around the throne,  
 stand white  
 hosts of angels,  
 and of the blessed,  
 holy heavenly bands  
 praise the Lord,  
 in words and works,  
 their beauty shineth  
 over the world of all worlds  
 with the King of glory.

## V.

Ða get ic furðor gefnezen.  
 feonð<sup>b</sup> onðetan.  
 þær him eall ful stearg.

\* \* \*

þom 7 þitu.  
 bæfðon worulðor-cýning.  
 for oferhrgdum.  
 ánsoplæten.  
 cwædon eft hwaðe.  
 oðrum wordum.  
 nu is gereþe.  
 þ̅ we gefýngodon.

## V.

Then, as I have further learned,  
 the fiends confessed,  
 (was to them all too strong

their dread and torments:  
 they had the King of glory,  
 in their pride,  
 forsaken.)

Again they quickly spake,  
 in other words:—

30 'Now it is seen,  
 that we have sinned

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius, eadigra.

<sup>b</sup> For feonðar, as at p. 265, l. 16.—MS. and Junius, feonba.

uppe on eapde.  
 ꝛceolon nu ærfe þær.  
 ðneogan bómleare gepinn.  
 ðrihtneꝛ mihtum.  
 hƿæt þe in fulðneꝛ plite.  
 punian moꝛton.  
 þær þe halgan ȝobe.  
 hepan polbon.  
 ȝ him ȝanȝ ýmb ȝelb.  
 ȝecȝan ȝceolbon.

\* \* \*

þuſenð-mælum.  
 þa þe þær punobon on pýnnum.  
 ȝeherðon fulðneꝛ ȝreȝ.  
 beman ȝreȝne.  
 býht-ƿóꝛð anár.  
 engla oꝛð-ȝnuma.  
 ȝ to þæm æþelan.  
 hnáȝan him ȝcár.  
 ȝre-ƿoꝛht anár.  
 éce ðrihten.  
 oƿer úȝ ȝeȝtób.  
 ȝ ȝebletȝode.  
 bilepne heap.  
 boȝna ȝehƿilcne.  
 ȝ hiȝ ȝe ðeopa ȝunu.  
 ȝaȝta ȝcýppenð.  
 ȝob ȝeolȝa þær.  
 eallum anðƿenȝ.  
 þe ðær up becom.  
 ȝ hine on eoꝛðan.  
 æn ȝeleſðe.  
 þa ðær oƿfuhte.  
 þ ȝe þeoden þær.  
 ȝeƿanȝ ȝ ȝeðmób.  
 ouȝan ic þa ȝeƿpan ȝoȝð.

above in *our* abode,  
 for which *we* now shall ever  
 wage powerless war  
 with *the* Lord's might.  
 Yes! we in glory's splendour  
 might have dwelt,  
 where we *the* holy God  
 might praise,  
 and song about *his* throne  
 should utter

10

by thousands.  
 Then we there dwelt in bliss,  
 heard *the* sound of glory,  
*the* trumpet's voice.  
*The* Bright of word arose,  
*the* Creator of angels,  
 and to the Illustrious  
*the* saints prostrated themselves;  
 triumphant rose  
*the* Lord eternal,  
 stood over us,  
 and blessed  
 the meek assemblage,  
 each day;  
 and his dear Son,  
*the* Creator of spirits,  
 was himself God,  
 grateful to all,  
 who there came up,  
 and *who* himself on earth  
 had erst delivered.  
 Then *I* took it ill,  
 that the Lord was  
 strong and stern of mood;  
 then began I to step forth

20

30

āna prð englum.  
 7 to him eallum 7ppæc.  
 ic can eop læran. [219]  
 langrumne 7æb.  
 7if þe 7illað minne.  
 mihte 7ele7an.  
 utan o7e7hȳcgan.  
 helm þone micclan.  
 7e7oba 7albenb.  
 āgan u7 þi7 7ulb7e7 leoht. 10  
 eall to æhte.  
 þi7 i7 iðel 7ȳlp.  
 þ 7e æ7i b7u7gon.  
 ealle h7ile.

alone among *the* angels,  
 and to them all spake :—  
 ' I can give you  
 lasting counsel,  
 if ye will in my  
 power believe.  
 Let us despise  
 the great Supreme,  
 Ruler of hosts,  
 gain to us this light of glory  
 all into *our* possession ;  
 this is idle vaunt  
 that we have before endured  
 all *this* while.

## VI.

Ða 7e7eapð u7ic.  
 þ 7e 7olbon 7pá.  
 b7uhten ab7i7an.  
 of þam beo7an hám.  
 cȳnmȳ of ce77e.  
 cuð i7 7iðe.  
 þ 7p7ec-la77a7.  
 7unian moton.  
 7rumme 7rúnda7.  
 7oð 7eolȳa him.  
 7iðe halbeð.  
 he i7 āna cȳnmȳ.  
 þe u7 eo77e 7e7eapð.  
 éce b7uhten.  
 meotob mihtum 7p7ic.  
 7ceal nu þeo7 menego he7. 30  
 lic7an on leaht7um.  
 7ume on lý77 7cacan.  
 7leo7an o7e7 7olban.  
 7ȳ7 b7ð ȳmbutan.

## VI.

Then *it* befell us,  
 that we would thus  
*the* Lord drive out  
 from the dear home,  
 the King from *his* city.  
 20 Wide is *it* known  
 that *our* exile-steps  
 must seek  
*the* grim abyss.  
 God himself  
 holdeth *the* empire,  
 he alone is King  
 who hath become angry with us,  
*the* Lord eternal,  
*the* Creator, in power so great.  
 30 Now must this many here  
 lie in *their* crimes ;  
 some flit in air,  
 fly over earth.  
 Fire is around

on æghwylcum.  
 þæh he uppe reo.  
 ne mót he þam raplum.  
 þe ðær récað up.  
 eadige of eorþan.  
 æfre gehwínan.  
 ah ic be hondum mót.  
 hæþenre rceal\*.  
 gnrpan to gnúnbe.  
 góðer andþacan.  
 rume rceolon hweorpan.  
 geonb hæleða land.  
 7 únríbbe.  
 oft onrtýuan.  
 monna mægdum.  
 geonb mibban-eapb.  
 ic her gepolian rceal.  
 þinga æghwylcer.  
 bitreþ in ðær beala gnornian<sup>b</sup>.

\* \* \*

reoc 7 rorhpul.  
 þær ic reolra peolb.  
 þonne ic on heoronom.  
 hám rtaðelode.  
 hpæðen ur re éca.  
 æfre pille.  
 on heorona ríce.  
 hám aléran.  
 eðle<sup>c</sup> to æhte.  
 rpa he ær býbe.

on every one ;  
 though he be on high,  
 he may not the souls  
 that there tend upward,  
*the* blessed from the earth,  
 ever touch ;  
 but with *my* hands I may  
*the* heathen knaves  
 snatch to perdition,  
 10 *the* deniers of God :  
 some shall wander  
 over *the* land of men,  
 and discord  
 oft stir up  
 to *the* tribes of people,  
 throughout mid-earth.  
 I here must forfeit  
 every thing,  
 bitterly in these miseries mourn,

20 sick and sorrowful,  
 because I myself would sway,  
 when I in heaven  
 had a home established.  
 Will the Eternal  
 ever us  
 in heaven's kingdom  
 allow a home,  
 a country in possession,  
 as he erst did ?

\* This word is evidently incomplete; it should be a substantive, governed by the word *gnrpan*: perhaps the poet wrote *hæþene rcealcas*, which would accord with the line in apposition, *góðer andþacan*, as well as with the whole context.

<sup>b</sup> This line is certainly corrupt: perhaps we should read *bitre in þær bealu gnornian*. The second line of the couplet is wanting.

<sup>c</sup> Apparently an error for *eðel*.

ƿpa ƿnoƿnebon.  
 ƿoƿer anƿracan.  
 hæte on helle.  
 him ƿær hælenð ƿoð.  
 ƿƿað ƿeƿoƿðen.  
 ƿoƿ ƿom-cƿiðum.  
 ƿoƿðon mæg ƿehýcƿan.  
 ƿeðe hiƿ heoƿte ðeah.  
 þ he him æƿiƿne.  
 ƿƿecne ƿeƿohtær.  
 láðe leahtær.  
 líƿigenðna ƿehƿýlc.  
 ƿemunan ƿýmle on móðe.  
 meotodeƿ ƿƿenƿðo.  
 ƿeapƿian uƿ toƿéneƿ.  
 ƿƿene ƿƿæte.  
 up to englum.  
 þær iƿ ƿe ælmihtiga ƿoð.  
 ƿ uƿ beƿæðman ƿile.  
 ƿƿeo-beapƿn ƿoðer.  
 ƿiƿ ƿe þ on eoƿðan.  
 æƿ ƿeƿencað.  
 ƿ uƿ to þam halƿan.  
 helpe ƿeleƿað.  
 þonne he uƿ no ƿoƿlæteð.  
 ah líƿ ƿýleð.  
 uppe mið englum.  
 eabiƿne ðƿeam.  
 tæceð uƿ ƿe toƿhta.  
 tƿumlicne hám.  
 beoƿhte buƿh-ƿeallaƿ.  
 beoƿhte ƿcínað.  
 ƿeƿælƿe ƿaple.  
 ƿoƿƿum beðælbæ.  
 þær heo æƿne ƿoƿð.  
 ƿunian moten.

Thus lamented  
*the* deniers of God,  
 hot in hell;  
 with them was *the* Saviour God  
 become wroth,  
 for *their* evil sayings :  
 wherefore should be mindful  
*he* whose heart is good,  
 that he banish from him  
 wicked thoughts,  
 loathsome sins :  
 every one living  
 remember eƿer in mind  
*the* Creator's strength,  
 prepare before ourselves  
 a green path  
 to *the* angels above,  
 where is the almighty God,  
 and us will embrace  
*the* beloved Son of God,  
 if we that on earth  
 erst meditate,  
 and ourselves to the Holy  
 for help resign ;  
 then will he not desert us,  
 but will give *us* life,  
 up with angels,  
 blessed joy.  
 [ 220 ] The Illustrious will assign us  
 a more stable home ;  
*the* bright burgh-walls  
 brightly shine,  
*the* happy souls  
 from cares *are* parted,  
 where they evermore  
 may possess



ceſtpe 7 cýne-ſeól.  
 uſon cýþan þæt.<sup>a</sup>  
 déman þe on eorþan.  
 ærþor liſengenbon.  
 lucan mið liſtum.  
 locen palbenber.  
 onſeotan gaſthce.  
 uſ onſean cumað.  
 þuſenð engla.  
 7 if þiðer moton.  
 7 þ on eorþan.  
 ær ſeſýncað.  
 poſþon ſe bið eaðig.  
 ſeðe æſne pile.  
 mán oſephýcgen.  
 meotode cſeman.  
 iſynne aþpærſcan.  
 ſpa he ſýlſa cſæð.  
 ſóðſærte men.  
 ſunnan ſelice.  
 ſægne ſeſpærteþob.  
 in heona ſæber-ſice.  
 ſcínað in ſcelð-býnug.  
 þær heo ſceppenð.  
 ſeolſ beſæðmeð.  
 ſæber man-cýnneſ.  
 aheſeð holblice.  
 in heoſoneſ leoht.  
 þær heo mið pulbon-cýnunge.  
 punian moton.  
 ápa to alðne.  
 \* \* \*

ágan ðneáma ðneám.  
 mið ðnihtne goðe.

cities and kingly throne.  
*Let us that proclaim,*  
*judge we on earth*  
*to the earlier living,*  
*lock with knowledge*  
*the Powerful's sanctuary,*  
*understand spiritually,*  
*towards us shall come*  
*a thousand angels,*  
 10 *if we thither may proceed,*  
*and what on earth*  
*we ere do . . . .*  
 Therefore he shall be blessed  
 who will ever  
 wickedness despise,  
 his Creator please,  
 extinguish sin,  
 as he himself hath said.  
 Just men,  
 20 like unto *the* sun,  
 fairly adorned,  
 in their Father's kingdom,  
 shall shine in *the* sheltering city,  
 where them *the* Creator  
 will himself embrace,  
 the Father of mankind  
 will kindly raise  
 into heaven's light,  
 where with *the* King of glory they  
 30 may dwell  
 throughout all ages,  
 possess joy of joys  
 with *the* Lord God,

<sup>a</sup> From this line to line 12, I have rendered the Saxon words into English as accurately as I could, but regret my inability to make them intelligible.

á to populbe.  
ábuton ende:.

for evermore,  
without end.

## VII.

Eála hpæt ge apýrgða.  
pnaðe gepohce.  
þ he heopen-cýninge.  
hepan ne polbe.  
pæder ppepzenbun.  
pþon attpe peol.  
hat unbep hæptum.  
hpeopan beofla.  
píbe geonb pind-gele.  
pea-cpenebon.  
mán 7 monþur.  
pær ðær\* menego pær.  
pýlce onæleb.  
pær þ eall full pþonp.  
þonne pær heopa alþon.  
þe ðær æpær cóm.  
pær on pþan.  
pærte gebunden.  
pýne 7 líge.  
þ pær pærlic þneat.  
ec pceolþon hī þegnar.  
pær gepunian.  
atolan eðleþ.  
naller up þanon.  
gehepan in heoponum.  
haligne þneam.  
pær heo oft pægepne.  
polgað hæpþon.  
uppe mib englum.  
pærþon þa aller pær.

## VII.

Alas, that the accursed one  
fiercely resolved  
that he heaven's King  
would not obey,  
*the* comforting Father!

*The* floor with venom boiled,  
hot amid *the* bonds  
of *the* fierce devils.  
Wide through *the* windy hall  
*they* wailed woefully  
*their* crimes and wickedness.  
Was the many there  
as if annealed.  
That was all most rigid.  
Then was their chief  
who first came thither,  
forth in *the* phalanx,  
fast bound  
with fire and flame.  
That was a stubborn band:  
eke must his followers  
there inhabit  
*the* gloomy land;  
nor up from thence  
hear in heaven  
holy harmony,  
where they oft a fair  
train had  
above with angels:  
*they* were then, for all this,

\* Apparently an error of the scribe for *reo*.

zōða leare.

ah nýmpe ȝnýnber.

punian [ne]<sup>a</sup> moten.

ȝ þone þerigan ȝele.

þær is þom ȝ þóp.

þíðe ȝehereð.

ȝ ȝnýt-bítunȝe.

ȝ ȝnoþnunȝe mecȝa.<sup>b</sup>

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

nabbað þe to hýhte.

nýmpe cýle ȝ fýr.

peán ȝ pítu.

ȝ pýrma þneat.

ðracan ȝ næððran.

ȝ þone ðimman hám.

þorðon mihte ȝeherean.

reðe sæt hýlle þær.

twelf mílum neh.

þ ðær þær zōða ȝehearp.

hlúðe ȝ ȝeompe.

ȝodeȝ andracan.

hpeorpan ȝeonð helle.

háte onæleð.

utan ȝ utan.

him þær æȝhpær þá.

þitum þerȝe.

þulðner þercýneðe.

ðneamum beðæleðe.

heoron ðeop ȝehýȝð.

þa heo on heoponum.

void of good ;

but, save *the* abyss,

they may not inhabit,

and that dire hall,

where horror and wailing are

heard afar,

and teeth-gnashing,

and men's groans.

We have nought in hope,

10 save chill and fire,

woe and torment,

[ 221 ] and a swarm of serpents

dragons and vipers,

and this dim home !

Verily *he* might hear

who to hell was

twelve miles near,

that there was teeth-grinding

loud and mournful.

20 God's deniers

wandered through hell,

scorched with heat

above and without.

To them on every side was woe,

with torments weary,

bereft of glory,

of joys deprived.

They had deep counsel raised,

when they in heaven

<sup>a</sup> I have here inserted the negative, which has evidently been omitted by the scribe.

<sup>b</sup> Here several lines seem to be wanting.

hám ꝛtaðelobon.  
 ꝥ hie wolbon benáeman.  
 nérgenðne cꝛist.  
 nobeꝛa ꝛíceꝛ.  
 ah he on ȝiht zeheolb.  
 hieð heofona.  
 7 ꝥ halge ſeðb.  
 niſ náenig ꝛpa ꝛnotor.  
 ne ꝛpa cꝛæftig.  
 ne þæſ ꝛpa gleaf.  
 nýmbe ȝob ſeolfa.  
 ꝥ aſecgan mæge.  
 ꝛpeꝛleſ leóman.  
 hu ꝛunnu<sup>a</sup> þæſ.  
 ꝛcineð ýmbutan.  
 meotodeſ mihte.  
 ȝeond ꝥ mæpe cýnn.  
 þæſ habbað englaſ.  
 eadigne bꝛeam.  
 ꝛanctaſ ꝛingað.  
 ꝥ iſ ſeolfa ꝛor ȝob.  
 þonne beoð þa eadigan.  
 þe of eorþan cumað.<sup>b</sup>

\* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*

bꝛingað to beapne.  
 bloſtman ꝛtenceſ.  
 ꝛýnte ꝛýnſume.  
 ꝥ ꝛýnb ꝛóꝛb ȝodeſ.  
 þonne hie beþæðmeð.  
 þæbeſ man-cýnneſ.  
 7 hie ȝeſegnað.

a home would fix,  
 that they would bereave  
 the Saviour Christ  
 of the heavens' kingdom;  
 but he rightly swayed  
 the host of heaven,  
 and the holy throne.

There is none so wise,  
 nor so cunning,  
 10 nor so far skilful,  
 save God himself,  
 that he may tell  
 the rays of the firmament,  
 how the sun there  
 shineth around,  
 through the Lord's might,  
 over that great race,  
 where angels have  
 harmony divine,  
 20 saints sing,  
 that is before God himself.  
 Then shall be the blessed  
 who come from earth

bring in *their* bosoms  
 blossoms of fragrance,  
 winsome plants.

These are the words of God,  
 when he shall embrace them,  
 the Father of mankind,  
 30 and shall bless them;

<sup>a</sup> An error or corruption for *runne*.

<sup>b</sup> Here is manifestly a considerable hiatus in the sense, though not in the MS.

mib hīr ƿriðpan honð.  
læðæð to lihte.  
ƿær hu lif ægon.  
á to alþne.  
úþlicne hám.  
beoþhtne buþh-ƿtebe.  
blæb bið æghƿæm.  
þæm ðe hælenbe.  
heþan þenceð.  
ƿel iƿ þam.  
ðe þ mót:.

with his right hand  
shall to light lead *them*,  
where they shall have life  
for evermore,  
an abode sublime,  
a bright dwelling-place.  
Glory shall be to every one  
who *the* Saviour  
shall be mindful to obey,  
and well is it to them  
who that may.

VIII.

ƿær þ encgel-cýn.  
æƿ zenémneð.\*

\* \* \*  
\* \* \*  
\* \* \*

lucifer hæten.  
leoht-beþenbe.  
on ƿear-baƿum.  
in ƿober ƿíce.  
þa he in ƿulþne.  
ƿrohte on ƿtalbe.  
þ he oƿerþýða.  
áƿan ƿolbe.  
ƿacanur ƿƿearþe.  
ƿeƿrohte<sup>b</sup> þ he ƿolbe.  
on heoƿonum.  
heh-ƿelð ƿýpcan.  
uppe mið þam écan.  
þ ƿær ealðon heoƿa.

VIII.

The angel race was  
erst named :

Lucifer called,  
Light-bearing,  
in former days,  
in God's kingdom.

Then he in *his* glory  
raised strife  
that he preeminences  
might possess.  
Satan darkly  
sought, that he might,  
in heaven,  
a throne establish  
above with the Eternal.  
That was their chief,

\* Here is manifestly an hiatus in the poem.

<sup>b</sup> MS. and Junius ƿeƿrohte, but the alliteration evidently requires ƿeƿrohte.

ȳfeles oþð-ƿuma<sup>a</sup>.  
 him ƿ eƿt geþneap.  
 ƿa he to helle.  
 hnifan ƿceolde.  
 ȝ hiȝ hneab mið hine.  
 into ȝeȝlīban.  
 neƿȝenber nið.  
 ȝ no ȝeoððan.  
 ƿ hi moȝten in þone écan.  
 andƿlītan<sup>b</sup>.

buton ende.  
 ƿa him eȝra becom.  
 býne ƿor þéman.  
 ƿa he ðuȝu in helle.  
 bƿæc ȝ beȝde.  
 bliȝ ƿearð monnum.  
 ƿa hi hælenber.  
 hearð ȝeȝaƿon.  
 þonne ƿær þam atolan.  
 þe pe æȝr némbon.<sup>c</sup>

\* \* \*  
 ƿa ƿæron mið eȝran.  
 ealle aȝȝhte.  
 ƿíðe ȝeond ƿind-ȝele.  
 ƿóȝbum mænbon.  
 þȝ ȝ ȝeȝonglic.  
 nu þeȝ ȝeȝonum becom.  
 þegen mið þneate.  
 þeoden engla.  
 him beȝoȝan ȝeȝeð.  
 ƿeȝeȝe leoht.  
 þonne pe æȝre æȝr.  
 eazum ȝeȝaƿon.

*the* author of evil :  
 he rued it afterwards,  
 when he to hell  
 must sink,  
 and his crew with him  
 fall into  
*the* Preserver's hate,  
 and from thenceforth  
 that they might not on the Eternal  
 look,  
 for evermore.

Then dread came over them  
 at *the* thunder before *their* Judge,  
 when he *the* doors in hell  
 brake and bent.  
 Bliss was to men,  
 when they *the* Saviour's  
 visage saw.

Then was to that fell *one*,  
 whom we ere named

Then with dread were  
 all affrighted,  
 wide through *the* windy hall  
 moaned in words :—  
 ' This is awful :  
 now hath this storm o'erwhelmed  
 chieftain and followers.  
*It is the* Lord of angels,  
 before him goeth  
 a fairer light  
 then we ever ere  
 saw with eyes.

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius oþð-ƿuman.

<sup>b</sup> andƿlītan seems to be an error for onƿlītan.

<sup>c</sup> Here is evidently another hiatus of some lines.

buton þa pe mið englum.  
 uppe pæron.  
 pile nú upe witu.  
 þurh hys wuldres cnsæt.  
 eall cōpeorpan.  
 nú ðes egra com.  
 ðyne for ðrihtne.  
 geal þes ðneorga heap.  
 ungeara nú.  
 atol þnorian.  
 hit is ge weolfa.  
 ynu waldenber.  
 engla ðrihten.  
 pile uppe heonan.  
 rapla læðan.  
 7 pe geodðan á.  
 þes yre weorces.  
 heaðo gepoliað.  
 hwearf þa to helle.  
 hæleða bearnum.  
 meotod þurh mihte.  
 wolde manna wim.  
 wela wunden.  
 forð geledan.  
 up to eðle.  
 þa com engla wega.  
 ðyne on dægned.  
 hæfde ðrihten weof.  
 weond oferrohten.  
 wæs ge wehðe þa gyt.  
 open on uhtan.  
 þa ge egra becom.  
 let þa upstan.  
 eadige wale.  
 adames cýn.

save when we with angels  
 were on high.  
 Now will *he* our torments,  
 through his glory's power,  
 all dissipate.  
 Now this dread hath come,  
 thunder before *the* Lord,  
 must this dreary band  
 suddenly now  
 10 suffer terror.  
 It is *he* himself,  
*the* Powerful's Son,  
*the* Lord of angels ;  
*he* will up from hence  
 lead souls,  
 and we ever after,  
 for this work of wrath,  
 shall suffer punishment.'  
 Went then to hell,  
 20 for *the* children of men,  
*the* Lord, through *his* might :  
*he* would of men a number,  
 many thousands,  
 lead forth,  
 up to *their* heavenly country.  
 Then came *the* sound of angels,  
 thunder at dawn :  
*the* Lord himself had  
*the* enemy o'ercome,  
 30 *the* warfare was as yet  
 open at early morn ;  
 then the terror seized *them*.  
*He* let then ascend  
*the* blessed souls,  
*the* race of Adam ;

7<sup>a</sup> ne moſte éfe þa ȝýt.  
 plítan in pulþne<sup>b</sup>.  
 ær heo wórdum cwæð.  
 ic þe æne abeah.  
 éce ðrihten.  
 þa wit adam cwa<sup>c</sup>.  
 eapler þrydon.  
 þurh næddrian nið.  
 gpa wit na ne geolbon.  
 ȝelæpde unc ge atola.  
 geðe æfre nú.  
 beorneð on benbum.  
 þ wit blæd ahton.  
 haligne hám.  
 heofon to gepalbe.  
 þa wit ðær apærȝðan.  
 wórdum ȝelýrbon.  
 namon mid handum.  
 on þam halȝan treow.  
 beohte blæda.  
 unc þær bitepe forȝealb.  
 þa wit in þur hâte gecwæf.  
 hweorfan geolbon.  
 ȝ wintra ȝim.  
 punian geoððan.  
 þurenða weolo.  
 þeaple onæleb.  
 nú ic þe halȝe.  
 heofon-ȝicef weapð.  
 for þan hwebe.  
 þe ðu hidep læbbeft.

but Eve might not as yet  
 on glory look,  
 ere she said in words :—  
 ' I alone angered thee,  
 Lord eternal !  
 when we two, Adam *and I*,  
 of *the* apple ate,  
 through *the* serpent's malice,  
 as we should not.  
 10 Taught us the baleful *one*,  
 he who ever now  
 shall burn in bonds,  
 that we might bliss enjoy,  
 a holy home,  
 heaven in *our* power.  
 Then we the Accursed's  
 words believed,  
 took with *our* hands,  
 on the holy tree,  
 20 *the* bright fruit ;  
 for this *he* bitterly requited us,  
 when we into this hot den  
 were forced to go,  
 and a number of winters  
 dwell there afterwards,  
 many thousands,  
 severely burned.  
 Now I beseech thee,  
 Guardian of heaven's kingdom,  
 30 by the train  
 that thou hast hither led,

<sup>a</sup> The context requires the substitution of ac for ȝ.

<sup>b</sup> Apparently an error of the scribe for pulþe, in the accusative.

<sup>c</sup> This is an Icelandic idiom ; see Rask's Icelandic Grammar, p. 228, Stockholm Edition.



engla þneatar.  
 þ̅ ic up heonan.  
 mæge 7 mōce.  
 mid mīnre mægðe\*.

\* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*

7 ymb þreo niht com.  
 þegen hælender.  
 hām to helle.

\* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*

is nū hæftum 7trong.  
 pitum þeƿug.  
 7ƿylce him ƿulðor-cýning.  
 ƿor onmæblan.  
 eorpe Ʒeƿorðen.

\* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*

Ʒeðbert us to Ʒóðe.  
 þ̅ te Ʒeolfa Ʒoð.  
 ƿolbe hel-ƿarum.  
 hām Ʒelihtan.  
 aƿár þa ánpa Ʒehƿýlc.  
 7 ƿið earum ƷeƷæt<sup>b</sup>.  
 hleonade ƿið hanða.  
 þeah hýlle Ʒrýne.

hosts of angels,  
 that I up from hence  
 can and may,  
 with my kindred

and after three nights came  
 the Saviour's minister  
 home to hell,

is now firm in bonds,  
 with torments weary,  
 as if with him *the* King of glory,  
 for *his* presumption,  
 had been wroth.

'*Thou* saidest to us in sooth,  
 that God himself  
 would to hell's inhabitants  
 home descend.'

Arose then every one,  
 and on *his* arm rested,  
 leaned on *his* hands :  
 though hell's horror

\* Here is a considerable hiatus in the poem.

<sup>b</sup> Junius has most unaccountably altered this word to *ƷeƷec*, forming with the preceding word a compound, *earmƷeƷec*; which Lye, citing the place, interprets *arm-reach, projectio brachii*. The poet's intention is evidently to describe the posture of the captives in hell, when, oppressed with chains, they endeavoured to rise at the entrance of the Saviour.

egeþlic þuhte.  
 pænon ealle þær.  
 fægen in fýnum.

\* \* \*

þ heopa ðrihten.  
 polbe him to helpe.  
 helle ȝerecan.

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

pæhte þa mið handum.  
 to heopen-cýninge.  
 bæb meotod miltre.  
 þurh marian háð.  
 10 hpæt þu fram mínre ðohtor.  
 ðrihten onfóce.  
 in mubban-ȝearð.  
 mannum to helpe.  
 nú iȝ ȝeene.  
 þ þu eart ȝýlpa ȝob.  
 éce onð-fýuma.  
 ealpa ȝercaþa:

## VIII.

Let þa upþran.  
 éce ðrihten.  
 pulþne hæfðe.  
 piteȝ clomma\*.  
 feonðum oðþæteð.  
 ȝ heo fýrðor ȝceaf.  
 in þ neoppe ȝenp.  
 neapne ȝebezæð.  
 þær nú ȝatanuȝ.  
 ȝpeapne þingað.

dreadful seemed,  
*they* were all for this  
 glad in *their* sufferings,

that their Lord  
 would for their help  
 seek hell.

raught then with *his* hands  
 to *the* King of heaven,  
 prayed *the* Lord for pity,  
 through *the* person of Mary:—  
 'Verily, thou from my daughter,  
 Lord, wast born,  
 on mid-earth,  
 for help to men:  
 now is *it* seen  
 that thou thyself art God,  
 eternal Author  
 of all creatures.'

## VIII.

Let *them* then ascend  
 20 *the* Lord eternal:  
*he* in glory had  
 bonds of torment  
 on *the* fiends fastened,  
 and them further thrust  
 into that deep darkness,  
 closely curved,  
 where now Satan  
 darkling supplicates,

\* Apparently an error for clommay.

eapm aȝlæca.  
 ȝ þa atolan mið hum.  
 pitum pefuge.  
 naller puldnes leoht.  
 habban moton.  
 ah in helle ȝrumb.

\*\*\*

\*\*\*

ne hi eðcerper.  
æfre moton þéna.  
reodðan him þær bruhren zod.

\*\*\*

ƿrað Ʒeƿorðen.  
 Ʒealde him ƿiteſ clom.  
 atole to æhte.  
 Ʒ eƷran Ʒrýſe.  
 ðimme<sup>a</sup> Ʒ ðeopſene.  
 ðeaðeſ Ʒcupan.  
 hátne helle Ʒrúnb.  
 hmƷrð<sup>b</sup> Ʒrýſe.  
 ðæt la ƿeſ ƿæƷeſ.  
 þ<sup>c</sup> Ʒe Ʒéða cóm.  
 up to earðe.  
 Ʒ Ʒe éca mið him.  
 meotob man-cýnneſ.  
 in þa mæſan buſh.  
 hóƿon hine mið him.  
 handum halige.  
 ƿæƷan up to eðle.  
 abrahaſeſ cýnn.  
 hæfðe þa ðrihten Ʒeolſ.  
 ðeað ofeſƿunnen.  
 Ʒeonb Ʒeſlemed.  
 þ in fýrn-ðagum.  
 ƿiteſan Ʒeðon.

poor wretch !  
and those wicked with him  
weary with punishments.  
No light of glory  
may *they* have,  
but in hell's abyss,

not of return they  
may ever think,  
after *the* Lord God with them was

10 become wroth,  
gave them bonds of torment  
dreadful in possession,  
and terror's shuddering ;  
dim and dark  
death's shadow,  
hell's hot abyss,  
*an end of horror !*  
O that was fair,  
when the assemblage came  
20 up to *their* home,  
and with them the Eternal,  
Lord of mankind,  
into that great city ;  
*they* raised him with them,  
*the* holy, with *their* hands,  
the prophets, up to *the heavenly*  
*the* race of Abraham. [country,  
Had then *the* Lord himself  
death overcome,  
30 routed *the* foe :  
what in ancient days  
prophets had said,

\* Apparently an error for Dunne.

\*  $\gamma$  seems to be an error for  $\beta$ .

<sup>b</sup> MS. and Junius, in r18.

þ he ȝapla polbe.

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

þiſ pæg on uhtan.

eall ȝeƿorðen.

æſn bæȝnebe.

þ ȝe bȳne becom.

hlúð of heofonum.

þa he helle ðurh.

ƿorðbræc ȝ ƿorðbeȝðe.

ban ƿeorðnobon<sup>a</sup>.

þa hie ȝƿa leohtne.

leóman ȝeƿaron.

ȝeȝæt þa mið þæne ƿýrðe.

ƿnum-beaſn ȝober.

ȝæbe ƿóð-críðum.

ƿnotre ȝaȝtaȝ.

ic eop þurh mîne.

mihta ȝeƿorðte.

áðam æneȝt.

ȝ þ æðele ƿýr.

þa hie beȝeton.

on ȝober ƿillan.

ƿeoƿerȝ beaſna.

þ ƿorð þonon.

miððan-ȝeaſn<sup>b</sup>.

menno on ƿeocon.

ȝ ƿintſa ƿeola.

ƿunian moȝton.

eoplaȝ on eðle.

oð þ eȝt ȝelamp.

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

that he would souls

This was ere dawn

all performed,

ere blush of day,

that *the* thunder came

loud from heaven,

when he hell-door

brake and bent down.

*Their* bands were consumed

10 when they such a bright  
beam saw.

Sate then with the assemblage

*the* first-born of God,

said in words of truth :—

'Sagacious spirits !

I you, through my

might, created,

Adam first,

and that noble woman :

20 then they begat,  
through *the* will of God,

forty children,

that thenceforth,

in mid-earth,

many might be born ;

and many winters

might have dwelt

those persons, in the land ;

till that *it* afterwards befell,

<sup>a</sup> My translation of this line is conjectural. For ban, we should perhaps read beſnar.

<sup>b</sup> Apparently an error for miððan-ȝeaſnðe.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| þ he aſſyhte eȝt.<br>feond in fupenum.<br>fáh iſ æghwær.<br>ic on neorxn̄a ponge.<br>nipe aſette.<br>tneop mið telgum.<br>þ ða tanar up. [ 224 ]<br>æpla bæpon.<br>ȝ ȝit æton þa.<br>beohtan blæda.<br>ȝpa inc ȝe balepa het.<br>hanb-þegen helle.<br>hæfdon forþon hātne ȝrund.<br>þær ȝit openȝymbdon*.<br>hælendes forð.<br>æcen þa eȝran.<br>pær ȝe azola beponan.<br>ȝe inc bam forȝear.<br>balepe ȝeþohtar.<br>þa me ȝepear þ min hanb-ge-<br>peorc.<br>* * *<br>canceper clom ðropabe. 21<br>* * *<br>nær ða monna ȝeniet.<br>ne mægen engla.<br>ne ptegena peorc.<br>ne pepa ȝnyteno.<br>þ eop mihte helpan.<br>numðe hælend ȝob.<br>ȝe þ pite æp.<br>to ppece ȝeſette.<br>perðe to polban. | <i>that he again affrighted,<br/>in crimes exulting.<br/>The foe is everywhere :<br/>I in paradise<br/>newly set<br/>a tree with branches,<br/>so that the boughs aloft<br/>bare apples ;<br/>and ye ate the<br/>bright fruits,<br/>as the baleful one desired you,<br/>the minister of hell ;<br/>ye therefore suffered a hot abyss<br/>for that ye recked not<br/>the Saviour's words ;<br/>then ye ate fear.<br/>The wicked one was at hand,<br/>who inspired you both with<br/>baleful thoughts.<br/>Then it rued me that my handy-<br/>work<br/>endured the prison's chain.<br/>Then was no mote of men,<br/>no angels' might,<br/>no prophets' work,<br/>nor human wisdom,<br/>that could help you ;<br/>naught save the Saviour God,<br/>who that punishment erst<br/>had in vengeance set.<br/>I went to earth,</i> |
|---|---|

\* Between this line and the following, there is no alliteration. The genuine reading may probably be openhȝdon, for openȝymbdon ; the latter word not occurring elsewhere throughout the poem.

|                                     |  |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| þurh ðæmnan hæð.                    | through womanhood,                           |
| uræn fram eðle.                     | from <i>the</i> realm above,                 |
| 7 on eorþan gebæð.                  | and in <i>the</i> world awaited              |
| tintregean ƿela <sup>a</sup> .      | torments many,                               |
| 7 teonan micelne.                   | and great affliction ;                       |
| me ƿenebon ƿmb.                     | took counsel concerning me                   |
| ƿecƿar monige.                      | many persons,                                |
| ðæges 7 nihtes.                     | by day and night ;                           |
| hu heo me ðeaðes cƿealm.            | how they me death's pang                     |
| ƿices ƿoran.                        | 10 (the rulers of the state)                 |
| hƿeƿnan mihten.                     | <i>might cause to suffer.</i>                |
| þa ƿæs ƿæs mæles.                   | When of this period was                      |
| meanc aƿangen.                      | <i>the</i> term passed,                      |
| þ on ƿorulde ƿæs.                   | which in <i>the</i> world was                |
| ƿintra ƿerimes.                     | of winters told                              |
| þreo 7 þƿutiz ƿeara.                | three and thirty years,                      |
| æƿ ic þƿopode.                      | ere I suffered,                              |
| ƿemunde ic ðæs mænego.              | I was mindful of the many,                   |
| 7 þa minan hām lange <sup>b</sup> . | and my own led home.                         |
| ƿæs ðe ic of hæftum.                | 20 From the time <i>that</i> I from bondage  |
| hām ƿelædde.                        | led <i>them</i> home                         |
| up to earde.                        | up to <i>their</i> country                   |
| þ heo aƿan.                         | (that <i>they</i> may share                  |
| ðrihtnes dōmas.                     | <i>the</i> powers of the Lord                |
| 7 ðurðe þƿym.                       | and <i>the</i> assembly of <i>the</i> good,) |
| ƿunnað in ƿynnum.                   | <i>they</i> dwell in delights,               |
| habbað ƿulðnes blæð.                | have enjoyment of glory,                     |
| þurenð mælum.                       | by thousands.                                |
| ic eop þingabe.                     | I for you interceded                         |
| þa me on beame.                     | 30 when on <i>the</i> tree me                |

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius, tintregean 7 ƿela teonan; but both the sense and the structure of the verse require the transposition of 7.

<sup>b</sup> Of the meaning of this line, as it stands, I can form no conjecture. lange may possibly be an error for lædde, and þa minan may be the Ger. die Meinigen; on which suppositions my translation is founded. In the MS. þa is nearly obliterated, and minan has been altered to minnan by the superscription of an n.

beoƿnaƿ ƿcebon.  
 ƿapum on ƿalgum.  
 heoƿ ƿe ƿiunga þær.  
 7 ic eft up becom.  
 éce ðneamaƿ.  
 to haligum ðrihtne.

soldiers pierced  
 with spears on *the* cross :  
 there the youth struck *me*,  
 and *I* again on *high* obtained  
 eternal joys,  
 with *the holy Lord.*'

## X.

Spá ƿulðneƿ ƿearð.  
 ƿóðum ƿæðe.  
 meotod mon-cýnneƿ.  
 æƿ on moƿgen.  
 þær þe ðrihten ƿoð.  
 of ðeaðe aƿáƿ.  
 næƿ nán þær ƿƿonƿliç.  
 ƿatan ƿeƿæƿtnoð.  
 þeah he ƿæƿe mið iƿne.  
 eall ýmbrangen.  
 þ̅ ƿihtce þam miçlan.  
 mæƿne ƿiðhabban.  
 ac he út eode.  
 engla ðrihten.  
 on þæm ƿæƿtenne.  
 7 ƿeƿætian het.  
 englaƿ eall-beoƿhtce.

\* \* \*

7 leoƿan ƿunƿan.  
 ƿinum . . . . .  
 7 huƿu ƿecƿan het.  
 ƿimon ƿeƿne.  
 þ̅ he moƿte in ƿalileam.  
 ƿoð ƿceapian.  
 éce 7 ƿunne\*.  
 ƿƿa he æƿ ðýðe.

## X.

Thus *the* Lord of glory  
 said in words,  
*the* Creator of mankind,  
 10 early at morn.

What time *the* Lord God  
 from death arose,  
 so strongly was no  
 Satan armed,  
 though he were with iron  
 all girt round,  
 that might that great  
 force resist ;  
 for he went forth,  
 20 *the* Lord of angels,  
 in the strong city,  
 and bade fetch  
 angels all-bright,

and his beloved disciples ;

and even bade say  
 to Simon Peter,  
 that he might in Galilee  
 behold God,  
 eternal and firm,  
 30 as he ere did.

\* MS. and Junius, ƿunne.

þa ic zongan zepnegn.  
zingnan ætromne.  
ealle to galileam.  
hæfðon garter bleb.

\* \* \*

halgne gober sunu.  
ƿa heo zezegon.  
hpær sunu meotober.  
þa zingnan on upp ƿcðb. [225]  
éce ðuhten.  
zob in galileam.  
to ðær zingnan ƿiber.  
ealle unnon.  
þær ƿe éca pær.  
ƿeollon on ƿolban.  
ƿ to ƿcðum hnigon.  
þanceben þeodne.  
þ hie þu zelomp.  
þ hi ƿceapobon.  
ƿcýppend engla.  
þa ƿona ƿƿræc.  
ƿimon petƿur.  
eapt þu þu<sup>a</sup> ðuhten.  
ðóme zepuſðab<sup>b</sup>.  
pe ðe zezapon.  
æt ƿunum cýrpe.  
þec zelegdon.  
on láðne benb.  
hæþenne muð honbum.  
him þ gehneopan mæg.  
þonne heo enbe-ƿtæf.  
eƿt zezceapiað.  
ƿume hie ne mihton.  
móðe<sup>c</sup> onenapan.

Then, as I have understood, went  
*the* disciples together,  
all to Galilee; [spirit,  
*they* had *the* inspiration of *the*

*the* holy Son of God  
whom they saw;  
where *the* Lord's Son [stood,  
then over against *the* disciples  
*the* Lord eternal,  
10 God in Galilee,  
so that *the* disciples thither  
all ran,  
where the Eternal was,  
fell on earth,  
and at *his* feet bowed;  
thanked *the* Lord,  
that it thus befell,  
that they should behold  
*the* Creator of angels.

20 Then forthwith spake,  
Simon Peter :—  
' Art thou thus, Lord !  
with power gifted ?  
We saw thee  
at one time, *when*  
*they* laid thee  
in loathsome bondage,  
*the* heathen, with *their* hands.  
They that may rue,  
30 when they *their* end  
shall behold hereafter.'

Some they could not  
comprehend in mind,

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius, þu.

<sup>b</sup> MS. and Junius, zepuſða.

<sup>c</sup> MS. and Junius, móð.



\* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*

þ̅ p̅ær ȝe ðe̅oȝna.  
 ðiðimur p̅ær hæten.  
 æ̅n he mið honðum.  
 hælenð ȝenom.  
 ȝylȝne be ȝiðan.  
 p̅ær he hiȝ ȝpat ȝoplet.  
 ȝeollon to ȝolban.  
 ȝulȝihter bæðe.  
 ȝæȝen p̅ær þ̅ onȝun.  
 þ̅ ȝneo-ðȝuhten.  
 ȝeðȝopode.  
 ȝeoben une.  
 he on beame aȝtah.  
 ȝ hiȝ blóð aȝeat.  
 ȝoð on ȝalȝan.  
 þ̅urh hiȝ ȝaȝter mæȝen.  
 ȝopþon men ȝceolon.  
 mæla ȝehȝylce.  
 ȝecȝan ðȝuhtne þ̅anc.  
 ðæðum ȝ ȝeopcum.  
 þ̅ær ðe he uȝ oȝ hæȝtum.  
 hám ȝelæððe.  
 up to eðle.  
 þ̅ær ȝe áȝan.  
 ðȝuhtner ðómaȝ.

\* \* \*

ȝ ȝe in ȝýnnum ȝumian moton.  
 uȝ iȝ ȝulðȝer leoht.  
 toȝht ontýneb.  
 þ̅am ðe teala þenceð. [ 226 ]

that was the dear *one*,  
 he was called Didymus,  
 ere he with *his* hands  
 the Saviour touched,  
 himself on *the* side,  
 where he his blood gave out.  
 They fell to earth,  
 in *the* bath of baptism.  
 Fair was that trial,  
 that *the* Lord God  
 10 had suffered,  
 our Creator.  
 He on *the* tree ascended,  
 and shed his blood,  
 God on *the* cross !  
 through his spirit's power.  
 Wherefore men should,  
 at all times,  
 give to *the* Lord thanks,  
 20 in deeds and works,  
 for that he us from thraldom  
 led home,  
 up to heaven,  
 where we may share  
 the Lord's greatness,

and we in joys may dwell.  
 To us is *the* light of glory  
 brightly disclosed,  
 to those who rightly think.

Ða wæs on eorðan.  
 éce drihten.  
 feoƿerƿtig daga.  
 folgab folcum.  
 gecýðeð man-cýnnes.  
 ær he in þa mæran gefceapt.  
 burih-leoba fuma.  
 bringan folce,  
 halgne gæst.  
 to heofon-riçe,  
 aſtah up on heofonum.  
 engla fcyppenð.  
 feoroba palbenð.  
 Ða com folcna fpeg.  
 halg of heofonum.  
 mid wæs hronð goðes.  
 onfeng fneo-drihten.  
 7 lunc forð læbbe.  
 to þam halgan hām.  
 heofna ealðor.  
 him ýmberlagon.  
 engla þreatas.  
 þurenð mælum.  
 þa hit þur zelomp.  
 þa gýt neƿgende cƿist.  
 \* \* \*  
 þ he wæs ýmb áne niht.  
 twelf aƿortolas.  
 mid his gæster gife.  
 gungnan gefriðbe.  
 hæfðe þa gefette.  
 folca unrim.  
 goð lifgengenðe.  
 þa wæs iudaſ of<sup>a</sup> ....

Then was on earth  
 the Lord eternal,  
 forty days,  
 followed by people,  
 known of mankind,  
 ere he into the great creation,  
 Source of its inhabitants,  
 would bring  
 his holy spirit,  
 to heaven's kingdom.  
 Ascended up into heaven  
 the Creator of angels,  
 Ruler of hosts :  
 then came a sound from the clouds  
 holy from heaven,  
 with it was the hand of God.  
 The Lord received  
 and led him forth  
 to the holy home,  
 the Prince of heaven ;  
 around him flew  
 hosts of angels,  
 by thousands.  
 Then it thus befell,  
 when yet the Saviour Christ,  
 that he one night after this,  
 twelve apostles  
 with his spirit's gift,  
 his disciples, strengthened,  
 Then had placed in heaven  
 souls without number,  
 the living God.  
 Then was Judas ....

<sup>a</sup> of is evidently only the commencement of a word.

reðe ær on tyme<sup>a</sup>.  
 tohtne gealbe.  
 ðuhten hælenb.  
 him þeo bæb ne gepeah.  
 þær he bebohte.  
 bearn pealbenðer.  
 on geolferes rinc.  
 him þ̅ geapte forgealb.  
 eapum æglæca.  
 innon helle.  
 10 riteð nu on þa f̅roðran honb.  
 runu his f̅æderes.  
 bæleð boðna gehpæm.  
 ðuhten feoroba.  
 help 7 hælo.  
 hæleþa beapnum.  
 geonb mibban-geapb.  
 þ̅ is monegum cuð.  
 þ̅ he ana is.  
 ealra geferca.  
 20 p̅phta 7 palbenb.  
 þurh his fulðnes c̅pæft.  
 riteð him on heofnum.  
 halg encgel.  
 palbenb mib p̅tegun.  
 hafað fulðnes beapn.  
 his geolferes f̅elb.  
 f̅pegl-behealben.  
 laðað us þ̅ðer to leohte.  
 þurh his læcebom.  
 30 þær we mōton geolfe.  
 fittan mib ðuhtne.  
 uppe mib englum.  
 habban þ̅ ilce leoht.

who ere as a sacrifice  
 had betrayed *the* illustrious  
 Saviour Lord :  
 for him the deed thrived not,  
 that he sold  
*the* Child of *the* Almighty,  
 for a heap of silver,  
 to him that darkly compensated  
 the wretched miscreant  
 in hell.  
 Now sitteth on *the* right hand  
*the* Son of his Father,  
 dealeth each day  
*the* Lord of hosts  
 help and health  
 to *the* children of men,  
 over mid-earth.

That is known to many  
 that he alone is  
 20 of all creatures  
 Creator and Ruler,  
 through his glory's might.  
*He* sitteth with them in heaven,  
 a holy angel,  
*the* Powerful with prophets ;  
*the* Child of glory bath  
 his own throne,  
 heaven-sustained ;  
*he* inviteth us thither to light,  
 30 through his healing power,  
 where we ourselves may  
 sit with *the* Lord,  
 above with angels,  
 have *the* same light ;

<sup>a</sup> The word *tyme* not occurring elsewhere, it may be presumed that *time* is the true reading.

þær hīr hīreð nū.  
 halg eapbað.  
 punað in pýnnum.:  
 þær iſ pulðreſ bléb.  
 tophc ontýneb.

\* \* \*

uton hýcſan þ̅ pe hælende.  
 hepan georne.  
 cſurte cſeman.  
 þær iſ cuðne līf.  
 þonne pe on eorðan.  
 mægen æfre geſtneonan.

## XI.

Þarað nū geþingob to uſ.  
 þeoben mæra.  
 ælmihtig god.\*

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

\* \* \*

on ðóm-bæge.  
 ðrihten ſeolfa.  
 hateð heh-englaſ.  
 hlubbne ſteſne.  
 beman blapan.  
 oſen burga geſeotu<sup>b</sup>.  
 geonb ſolban ſceataſ.  
 þonne oſ þiſſe molban.  
 men onſecnað.  
 beade oſ byrte.  
 aſiſað þurh ðrihtneſ miht.

where his flock now  
 holy dwelleth,  
 continueth in delights,  
 where is *the* fruition of glory  
 bright disclosed.

Let us strive that we *the* Saviour  
 zealously obey,  
 to Christ give pleasure,  
 there is *a* life more glorious  
 10 than we on earth  
 ever may obtain.

## XI.

Now hath interceded for us  
*the* Lord supreme,  
 almighty God,

[ 227 ]

on doomsday,  
*the* Lord himself.  
*The* archangels shall call  
 with loud voice,  
 blow *the* trumpets  
 20 over *the* cities' dwellings,  
 throughout earth's regions:  
 then from this mould  
 men shall awaken,  
*the* dead from dust  
 shall rise, through power of God.

\* Here a leaf has certainly been cut out of the MS.

<sup>b</sup> This word does not seem to occur elsewhere;—my translation is conjectural.

þ bſð ɔaga længſt.  
 ʒ ɔimma<sup>a</sup> mæſt.  
 hlúð ʒehýned.  
 þonne hælenð cýmeð.  
 paldenð mið polcnum.  
 in þaʒ poʒulð ʒæpeð.  
 pile þonne ʒercean<sup>b</sup>.  
 plitige ʒ unclæne.  
 on tpa heaſe.  
 tile ʒ ýrle.  
 hum þa ʒóðræſtan.  
 on þa ʒwiðpan honð.  
 mið ʒobepa ʒearð.  
 neſte ʒeſtígað.  
 þonne beoð hliðe.  
 þa þe<sup>c</sup> in buh mótan.  
 ʒonʒan in ʒober ʒíce.  
 \* \* \*

ʒ heo ʒeyenað.  
 mið hiʒ ʒwiðpan honð.  
 cýnincʒ alpihta.  
 cleopað oʒep ealle.  
 ʒe ʒinð pilcuman.  
 ʒað in pulbneʒ leoht.  
 to heopona ʒíce.  
 þær ʒe habbað.  
 á to alþe.  
 éce neſte.  
 þonne ʒtonbað þa ʒonpohtan.  
 þa ðe ʒunnebon.  
 beoð beoʒigenbe.  
 hþonne hum beaʒn ʒober.

That with of days be longest,  
 and of thunders greatest  
 heard aloud;  
 when *the* Saviour cometh,  
*the* Powerful on clouds  
 into this world shall ride;  
 then will *he* separate  
*the* fair and *the* foul,  
 on two sides,  
 10 *the* good and *the* evil:  
 with him *the* upright  
 on *the* right hand,  
 with *the* Guardian of *the* skies,  
 shall rise to rest:  
 then will be blithe  
 they who into *the* city may  
 go, into God's kingdom,

and them shall bless  
 with his right hand  
 20 *the* King of all creatures,  
 shall cry out among all:—  
 'Ye are welcome;  
 go into glory's light,  
 to *the* heavens' kingdom,  
 there ye shall have,  
 from henceforth ever,  
 eternal rest.'

Then shall stand *the* condemned,  
 they who sinned,  
 30 *they* shall be trembling,  
 when them *the* Child of God

<sup>a</sup> Manifestly an error for *binna*.

<sup>b</sup> Probably an error for *ʒerceanan*, *divide*, *separate*.

<sup>c</sup> *þe* is inserted in the MS. by an ancient hand; and being necessary both to the sense and verse, I have not hesitated to admit it into the text.

déman pille.  
 þurh hīr bæba fped.  
 pénað þ̅ heo móten.  
 to þære mæran býrig.  
 up to englum.  
 ſpa oðre dýdon.  
 ac him brð neorþienbe<sup>a</sup>.

\* \* \*

éce drihten.  
 ofer ealle gecrýð.  
 aſtgað nú aþýngbe.  
 in þ̅ píte-húſ.  
 ófeſtum muclum.  
 nu ic eóp ne con.  
 ſona ſeſen þæm pópbum.  
 peſuge gartar.  
 helle hæftar.  
 hſýnftum ſcraþað.  
 þurenð mælum.  
 7 þider læbað<sup>b</sup>.  
 in þ̅ ſceaðena ſcraþ.  
 ſcraþ to gſúnbe.  
 in þ̅ neapre níð.  
 7 no ſeoððan.  
 þ̅ hie up þonan.  
 æfre móton.  
 ah þær gepohian ſceolon.  
 earmlíc píte.  
 clom 7 carceſm.  
 7 þone calðan gſúnd.  
 beopne abneogan.  
 7 beopler ſpellunge.  
 hu hie him on éðpít.  
 oft aſettað.

will judge,  
 through virtue of his deeds :  
 they may hope that they may go  
 to the grand city,  
 up to the angels,  
 as the others did ;  
 but to them shall speak

the Lord eternal,  
 among all shall say :—  
 10 ' Descend now, ye accursed,  
 into the house of torment  
 with utmost speed ;  
 now I know you not.'  
 Straight after those words,  
 the sprites accursed,  
 the thralls of hell,  
 shall wander round  
 by thousands,  
 and them shall thither lead,  
 20 into that pit of the wicked,  
 shall thrust them into the abyss,  
 into that narrow punishment,  
 and not after  
 that they up from thence  
 ever may come ;  
 but there shall suffer  
 miserable torment,  
 bonds and the prison-house,  
 and the abyss cold  
 30 and deep endure,  
 and the devil's converse :  
 how they themselves  
 oft reproach,

<sup>a</sup> The words *noðena paðend* seem wanting after this line.

<sup>b</sup> MS. and Junius, *læbað*.

ƿƿaƿte ƿuƿl-bonan.  
 ƿtæleð ƿæhðe.  
 ƿ in ƿinne. . . . .  
 þær ðe hie bƿihten.  
 écne anƿalban.  
 oft ƿoƿgeaton.  
 þone hie him to hihte.  
 habban ƿceolbon.  
 utoſ la ƿeþencan.  
 ƿeonb þaƿ ƿoƿulbe.  
 þ ƿe hælenbe.  
 heƿan onƿinnen.  
 ƿeopne þuƿh ƿoðeƿ ƿƿe.  
 ƿemunan ƿaƿteƿ bleb.  
 hu eaðƿe þær.  
 uppe ƿittað.  
 ƿeƿe mið ƿƿeƿle-toƿht\*.  
 ƿunu hælenbeƿ.  
 þær iƿ ƿeat ƿýlben.  
 ƿunnum ƿeƿƿæteƿob.  
 ƿýnnum beƿunden.  
 þæm þe in ƿulbƿeƿ leoht.  
 ƿonƿan moten.  
 to ƿoðeƿ ƿice.  
 ƿ ýmb þa ƿeallaƿ.  
 ƿlitƿe ƿcínað.  
 enƿla ƿaƿtaƿ.  
 ƿ eaðƿe ƿaƿla.  
 \* \* \*

þa ðe heonon ƿcínað.  
 þær maƿtƿaƿ.  
 meotobe cƿemað.  
 ƿ heƿƿað heh-ƿæben.  
 halƿum ƿteƿnum.

*hell's swart fiends,  
 vengeance steals in,  
 and in crime . . . . .  
 where they the Lord,  
 the eternal Ruler,  
 oft forgot,  
 whom they for their hope  
 should have.*

O let us resolve,  
 10 throughout this world,  
 that we *the* Saviour  
 seek to obey ;  
 fervently, through God's grace,  
 remember *the* inspiration of *the*  
 how *the* blessed there [spirit,  
 sit on high,  
 even with *the* heaven-bright  
 Son of God.  
 There *the* gate is golden,  
 20 fretted with gems,  
 with joys encircled, [glory  
 for those who into *the* light of  
 may go,  
 to God's kingdom ;  
 and, round the walls,  
 appear beauteous  
 angel-spirits,  
 and blessed souls,

[228] those who from hence depart ;  
 30 where martyrs  
 give delight to *the* Creator,  
 and praise *the* supreme Father,  
 with holy voices,

\* MS. ƿƿeƿle toƿht ; Junius, ƿeƿe mið ƿƿeƿle . toƿht ƿunu, &c.

cýning in ceſtre.  
 cpepað calle þur.  
 þu eart hæleða helm.  
 ⁊ heopen-déma\*.  
 engla orð-ſnuma.  
 ⁊ eorðan tubor.

\* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*

to þiſſum eabiſan háin.  
 gpa pulðer peapð.  
 porðum heſugað.  
 þeſnar ýmb þeoben.  
 þær iſ þrým mucel.  
 ſang æt ſelðe.  
 iſ ſýlf cýning.  
 ealra alðor.  
 in ðære écan geſceſt.  
 þ iſ ſe drihten.  
 ſeðe beað for úſ.  
 geþnopode.  
 þeoben engla.  
 ſpýlce he ſæſte.  
 ſeopenſig ðaga.  
 metoð man-cýnneſ.  
 þurh hſ milðra ſpeð.  
 þa gepeapð þone pepegan.  
 þe ær aponpen pær.  
 of heoronum.  
 þ he in helle geðeáf.  
 þa coſtobe.  
 cýning alyhta.  
 bnohte him to beapme.  
 bſaðe ſtánar.

*the King in his city :*  
 Thus ſay *they* all :—  
 ‘Thou art Protector of men,  
 and Judge of heaven,  
 Origin of angels  
 and of earth’s progeny’

to this happy home.

Thus *the Guardian* of glory  
*they* praise with words,  
 10 *the ministers* around *their* Lord.  
 There is a great assembly,  
 song before *the* throne,  
 he himself is King,  
 Chief of all  
 in the eternal creation.  
 That is the Lord,  
 who for us death  
 endured,  
*the Lord* of angels.  
 20 Moreover he fasted  
 forty days,  
*the Lord* of mankind,  
 in virtue of his mercies.  
 Then *it* befell that the Accursed  
 (who had erst been cast  
 from heaven,  
 so that into hell he dived,)  
 then tempted  
*the King* of all creatures,  
 30 brought in *his* bosom to him  
 broad stones,



bæb him þu hungræ.  
hlápar þýncan.  
gif þu swa micle.  
michte hæbbe.  
þa him anðrparode.  
éce ðrihten.  
þéuðeſt þu aþýrſða.  
þ̅ apputen næne<sup>a</sup>.

\* \* \*  
\* \* \*  
\* \* \*  
\* \* \*

nýmþe me ænne.  
ac geſeteb haraſt.  
ſiððer ágenb.  
hſiðgenbum liht.  
lean butan ende.  
on heoſen-ſíce.  
halige ðſicamaſ.  
þa he mið hondum ſenom.  
atol þuþh eðſiſt.  
ſ on eſle ahóp.  
heſm-bealoſer gaſt.  
ſ on beoþh aſtali.  
aſette on ðúne.  
ðrihten hælenb.  
loca nu ſul þíbe.  
oſen louð-buene.  
ic þe geſelle.  
þíney ſeoſenbum<sup>b</sup>.

bade him for hunger  
make *them* into loaves :—  
' If thou so great  
might have.'  
Then him answered  
*the* Lord eternal :—  
' Thoughtest thou, Accursed !  
that it was not written

save me alone ;  
10 but *thou* hast set  
Lord of triumphs !  
a light to *the* living,  
a reward without end,  
in heaven's kingdom,  
holy joys.'  
Then with hands he took *him*,  
*the* fiend in *his* wickedness,  
and on *his* shoulder raised *him*,  
*the* noxious spirit,  
20 and on *a* mount ascended,  
placed *him* on *the* down,  
*the* Saviour Lord :—  
' Look now full wide,  
over *the* land's inhabitants :  
I will give thee,  
*into thy* power,

<sup>a</sup> Here is manifestly a great hiatus in the sense.

<sup>b</sup> I am at a loss as to the sense of lines 22–26. Lye, or rather Manning, thinks that for þíney ſeoſenbum, we ought to read þíney ſeoſer ðóm, "in tui ipsius potestatem,"—a conjecture which, even if correct, would contribute little to the interpretation of the passage.

folc 7 folban.  
 soð hider to me.  
 buðh 7 breotone.  
 bolb to ȝepealbe.  
 noboða riðer.  
 ȝif þu seo riht cýning.  
 engla 7 monna.  
 ȝpa ðu ær mýntest.  
 þa him anbrýpanode.  
 éce ðrihten.  
 ȝepit þu apýrgða.  
 in þ̅ riðe-ȝepær.  
 ȝatanur ȝeolȝ.  
 þe is ȝurð peotob.  
 ȝeáno toȝeȝner.  
 naller ȝober riðe.  
 ah ic þe hate.  
 þurh þa hehtan miht.  
 þ̅ ðu hell-ȝarum.  
 hýht ne abeode.  
 ah þu him ȝecȝan miht.  
 ȝorȝa mæȝte.  
 þ̅ ðu ȝemetter.  
 meotob alȝihta.  
 cýning mon-cýnner.  
 ceð ðe on bæcling.  
 riðe þu eac apýrgða.  
 hu ȝið 7 ȝið<sup>a</sup>.  
 hel-heoðo ðneopur.  
 7 mið honbum amet.  
 ȝup rið þær ȝrúnder.  
 ȝang þonne ȝpa.  
 oð þ̅ þu þone ýmbhȝýrȝ.  
 alne cunne.

*folk and earth,*

of heaven's kingdom,  
 if thou be true King  
 of angels and of men,  
 as thou erst declaredst.<sup>7</sup>

Then him answered  
 10 *the* Lord eternal :—  
 ' Depart thou, Accursed !  
 into *the* pit of torment,  
 (Satan himself *art thou*),  
 to thee is pain decreed,  
 ready before *thee*,  
 not God's kingdom :  
 but I command thee,  
 through the highest Power,  
 that to hell's inmates thou  
 20 announce not hope,  
 but thou to them mayest say  
*the* greatest woes,—  
 that thou hast met  
*the* Lord of all things,  
 King of mankind.  
 Turn thee behind me :  
 know thou also, Accursed !  
 how wide and long is  
 hell's drear profound,  
 30 and measure with *thy* hands,  
 lay hold on *the* abyss :  
 go then so,  
 till that thou the orbit  
 knowest all ;

<sup>a</sup> ȝý or ȝeo seems here to be wanting.

7 æpejt amet.  
 upan to ʒrūnde.  
 7 hu ʒib<sup>a</sup>.  
 ʒe ʒpaptæ eðm ʒeo.  
 pájt þu þonue þe ʒeoƿnoƿ.  
 þ þu ʒið ʒoð punne.  
 ʒeoððan þu þonne hæƿjt.  
 hanbum ametene.  
 hu heh 7 ðeop.  
 hell inneƿearþ ʒeo.  
 ʒum ʒnæƿ-húʒ.  
 ʒong ʒucene to.<sup>b</sup>

\* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*  
 \* \* \*

æp tƿa ʒeondon.  
 tīða azongene.  
 þ ðu meƿceð húr.  
 ameten hæbbe.  
 ða þam ƿeʒugan ƿearð. [229]  
 ƿƿacu ʒetenʒe.  
 ʒacan ʒeolua ʒan.  
 7 on ʒytle ʒeƿeol.  
 eapm æʒlæce.  
 hpílum mib ƿolmum mæt.  
 ƿeán 7 ƿitu.  
 hpílum ʒe ƿonna léʒ.  
 læhte ƿið þeʒ laþan.  
 hpílum he licʒan ʒeƿeah.  
 hæƿtaʒ in hýlle.  
 hpílum hƿeám aʒtah.  
 ðonne hic on þone atolan.

and first measure  
 from above to *its* ground,  
 and how wide  
 the black vapour is.  
 Then wilt thou the better know,  
 that thou with God strivest ;  
 then, after thou hast  
 with *thy* hands measured  
 how high and deep  
 10 hell is within,  
*the* grim grave-house,  
 go forthwith to

ere shall two  
 hours have passed,  
 that thou *the* destined house  
 hast measured.'  
 Then to the Accursed was  
 exile heavy ;  
 Satan himself ran ;  
 20 and into torment fell.  
*The* wretched fiend  
 now measured with *his* hands  
*his* woe and punishment :  
 now the lurid flame  
 seized on the loathed *one* ;  
 now he saw lying  
*the* captives in hell ;  
 now *a* cry arose,  
 when they on *that* horrid *one*

<sup>a</sup> Here the words 7 ƿið have probably been omitted.

<sup>b</sup> Here is evidently a considerable hiatus in the MS.

eazum ȝeȝapun.  
 hæƿðon ȝeƿunnon.  
 ȝoðeȝ ándracan.  
 blac bealoƿeȝ ȝaȝt.  
 þa he on botme ȝtób.  
 þa him þuhte.  
 ꝥ þanon ƿæne.  
 to helle ðuru.  
 hund þurenða míla.  
 ȝemeaƿcodoȝ.  
 ȝƿa hine ȝe mihtȝa het.  
 ꝥ þuƿh ȝýnne cƿæƿt.  
 ȝuȝle amæte.  
 ða he ȝemunðe.  
 þa he on ȝrúnðe ȝtób.  
 locaðe leaȝ ƿiht.  
 ȝeond ꝥ laðe ȝcƿæȝ.  
 atol mið eȝum.  
 oð ꝥ eȝran ȝrýne.  
 ðeoȝla mænego.  
 \* \* \*  
 þonne up-aȝtaȝ.  
 \* \* \*  
 ƿóndum inƿitum.  
 onȝunnon þa ƿeȝan ȝaȝtaȝ<sup>a</sup>.  
 neoȝðian ȝ cƿeðan.  
 \* \* \*  
 lá þuȝ beo nú on ýȝele.  
 nolbæȝ æȝn teala.

looked with eyes.  
*They* had obtained  
 the apostate from God,  
 the pale spirit of evil.  
 When he on *the* bottom stood,  
 then seemed to him,  
 that it were from thence  
 to hell-door  
 a hundred thousand miles  
 10 of measured *space*,  
 as him the Mighty bade,—  
 that through art of sin  
 he should *his* torment measure.  
 Then he reflected,  
 as in *the* abyss he stood ;  
 the false wight looked  
 through the loathsome den,  
 with eyes terrific,  
 till that horrid dread,  
 20 the multitude of devils,  
 then rose up,  
 with guileful words,  
 began the cursed spirits  
 to discourse and say :—  
 ‘ Lo ! thus be now in evil,  
 Good erst thou wouldest not.’

FINIT LIBER II. AMEN.

<sup>a</sup> MS. and Junius, onȝunnon þa on þa ƿeȝan ȝaȝtaȝ ; the syllables on þa being evidently repeated erroneously.

## THE SONG OF AZARIAH:

From the Exeter MS., p. 53 a. (See *Cædmon*, p. 233, l. 23.)

Ðim þa azarias.  
 ingefoncum.  
 hleoƿnebe halg.  
 þurhhætnes lig.  
 ðneaz bæbum georn.  
 ðryhten hernebe.  
 ƿiſ in ƿeorcum.  
 7 þaſ ƿorð acƿæð.  
 meotub allrihta.  
 þu eart mealitum ſƿið.  
 niþaſ to neſſanne.  
 iſ þin noma mæne.  
 ƿlitig 7 ƿulðorſæſt.  
 ofer ƿer-þeode.  
 ſindon þine domas.  
 on bæða gehƿam.  
 foðe geſƿiðbe.  
 7 geſigeſæſte.  
 eac þinne ƿillan.  
 in ƿoruld-ſƿebum.  
 nýhte mid mæbe.  
 ƿoðerna ƿalðenð.  
 geoca uſ georne.  
 gæſta geſƿpenð.  
 7 þurh hýlðo help.  
 halg ðryhten.  
 nu ƿe þec ƿor þearfum.

7 ƿor þnea-nýðum\*.  
 7 ƿone eaðmebum.  
 aſena biððaþ.  
 leze bilegðe.  
 ƿe þæſ liggenbe.  
 ƿorhten in ƿoruldbe.  
 eac þon ƿom ðýðon.  
 ýlðan uſſe.  
 in oferhýgðum.  
 þin biðoðu þnecon.  
 buſg-ſattenbe.  
 hæð oferhogebon.  
 halgan liſeſ.  
 ƿurðon ƿe toſſecene.  
 geonð ƿiðne gnumð.  
 heaƿum tohƿorſne.  
 hýlða leaſe.  
 ƿæſ uſe liſ geonð.  
 lonða ſela.  
 ſnacuð 7 geſneaze.  
 ƿoð-buendum.  
 nu þu uſic beſnece.  
 in þaſ ƿýrreſtan.  
 eorð-cýnunges.  
 æht-geƿealða.  
 in hæſt heoro gnummeſ.  
 geolon ƿe þær hæſenna.

\* In *Cædmon*, *ðeo-nýðum*, apparently an error for *ðeoſ-nýðum*, as at p. 235, line 18.

þnea-nýb<sup>a</sup> .....

\* \* \*  
\* \* \*

..... hæfðer-

to abrahame.

7 to irace.

7 iacobe.

zæfta fcyppenð.

þu him gehete.

þurh hleoþon-cridaþ.

þæt þu hýra fram-cýnn-

on fýrn-dagum.

ýcan folde.

þæt hit æfter him.

on cýne rýce.

cenned purbe.

ýced on eorþan.

þæt fpa unþume.

hab to hebhan.

fpa heoþon-fteorþan.

bugað bpadne hpearf.

oð þrum-flobaþ.

fpa paþoþa fonð.

ýmb fealt pæter.

ýþe zeonð ear þrunð.

þæt fpa unþume.

ýmb panteþa hpearf.

peorðan fceolbe.

fýl nu þa fþum-fþræce.

þeah þe ureþ fea lifgen.

plitega þine porð-cridaþ.

7 ðm pulðon ur.

zeofð cneaf 7 meah.

nu þec caldear.

7 eac þela folca.

zeþneþen habban<sup>b</sup>.

þæt þu ána ear.

ece ðryhten.

fíge-þof fettenð.

7 foð meotod.

pulþneþ palbenð.

7 þorulb-fcearf.

fpa fe halga þer.

þerþenðe þær.

meotubeþ miltre.

7 hif mod-feran.

þehte þurh þeorðe.

ða of roðerum þearð.

engel ælþeorhta.

ur on onþenðeð.

plite fcyne þer.

in hif pulðon-homan.

crom him þa to aþe.

7 to ealðon-neþe.

þurh lufan 7 þurh lifre.

fe þone lif tofceaf.

halig 7 heoþon-beorht.

hatan fýner.

þ fe bittra þryne.

þeorðan fceolbe.

for þær engles ege.

æfæftum þrum.

tofþeop 7 tofþenþe.

þurh fpiðer meah.

liger leoman.

fpa hýra lice ne fceob.

<sup>a</sup> Here is an hiatus in the Exeter MS.; the lines omitted corresponding to Cædmon, p. 235, lines 19-29.

<sup>b</sup> So in MS., for habbað.

ac pær in þam hoſue.  
 þa ſe engel cƿom.  
 ƿinðg 7 ƿýnſum.  
 ƿeðere onlicuſt.  
 þonne on ſumeſe tſið.  
 7 endeb ƿeoſþeð.  
 ðroƿena ðneorung.  
 mið ðægeſ hƿile.  
 ſe pær in þam ſiƿe.  
 ƿoſ ſƿean meahcum.  
 halgum to helpe.  
 ƿearð ſe hata lſg.

toðſuƿen 7 toðpæſceð.  
 þær þa ðæb-hƿatan.  
 þſý mið geþoncum.  
 þeoden heſeðon.  
 bæðon bletſunge.  
 beapn in ƿoſulbe.  
 ealle geſceafte.  
 ecne ðſýhten.  
 þeoba ƿalðenð.  
 7 ƿa hi þſý cƿæðon.  
 modum hoſſce.  
 þuſh gemæne ƿoſð.

---

# CORRIGENDA.

- Page 21, line 4. *for mán-ŕiŕe.* This reading, although affording a plausible interpretation, is inadmissible; *r* being the riming letter, and consequently requiring the accent on its syllable, which, as the text now stands, falls erroneously on *mán*. Read therefore *forman ŕiŕe, for the first time.*
- 233, — 24. For in *zeþancum, is his thoughts*, read (as both the sense and alliteration require,) *inzeþancum, mindfully (ferently).* The Germans have a similar adverbial expression, *eingedenk*.
- —, lines 26, 27. Here, I suspect, we ought to read, *þurhhætne lig. ðneaz ðæda zeorn*, making *þurhhætne (thorough-hot, perferoidus)*, a compound word, and the regimen to *ðneaz*, which, though wanting in the MS. of *Cædmon*, appears in the Exeter paraphrase.—The translation will then be, *the intensely hot flame endured, zealous in deeds.*
- 234, line 19. For *þnea-nýðum*, restore the reading of the MS., or rather correct it to *þeop-nýðum*.
- 301. Dele notam. When writing this note, I was not aware that *tiŕep* for *tiþep* occurs also in the Legend of Juliana, Cod. Exon. p. 69, a.

---

|               |     |                    |                         |         |                           |
|---------------|-----|--------------------|-------------------------|---------|---------------------------|
| P. 60, l. 28, | for | <i>þam</i>         | . . . .                 | read    | <i>þam</i> .              |
| 80,           | 1,  | —                  | <i>ucan</i>             | . . . . | — <i>utan</i> .           |
| 108,          | 14, | —                  | <i>pi beb</i>           | . . . . | — <i>pi-beb</i> .         |
| 120,          | 30, | —                  | <sup>so</sup>           | . . . . | — <sup>so</sup> .         |
| 124,          | 31, | —                  | <i>ruhtizgan</i>        | . . . . | — <i>ruhtizgan</i> .      |
| 125,          | 6,  | dele               | <sup>so</sup> .         |         |                           |
| 161,          | 4,  | for                | <i>þynneŕt</i>          | . . . . | — <i>þynneŕt</i> .        |
| 206,          | 1,  | —                  | <i>þneo bearn-ŕæðep</i> | —       | <i>þneo-bearn-ŕæðep</i> . |
| 208,          | 5,  | —                  | <i>ŕe</i>               | . . . . | — <i>ze</i> .             |
| 239,          | 31, | <i>ŕolcen-ŕanu</i> | . . . .                 | —       | <i>ŕolcen-ŕanu</i> .      |



## VERBAL INDEX.

- |  |   |  |
|--|---|--|
| <p>A.</p> <p>A, 287, 4; 289, 16.</p> <p>abælygan, 276, 27.</p> <p>abal, 32, 9.</p> <p>aban, 242, 32.</p> <p>abealh, 290, 4.</p> <p>abeoban, 161, 9; 308, 20.</p> <p>abibðan, 161, 5.</p> <p>abolgen, 28, 4.</p> <p>abrecan, 259, 10, 32.</p> <p>abrexðan, 159, 22; 176, 19; 177, 17.</p> <p>abreotan, 190, 14.</p> <p>abrocen, 180, 2; 219, 32.</p> <p>abroben, 194, 31.</p> <p>abrygðon, 150, 4.</p> <p>ac, 88, 3.</p> <p>aceorpan, 251, 23.</p> <p>aceppan, 278, 6.</p> <p>acl, 215, 4.</p> <p>acol, 117, 18; 223, 24.</p> <p>acrian, 148, 8.</p> <p>acul, 261, 14.</p> <p>acpæð, 20, 6.</p> <p>ab, 173, 3; 175, 25; 176, 20; 177, 14.</p> <p>abælan, 10, 2.</p> <p>ab-fýr, 203, 4.</p> <p>abpenceb, 206, 28.</p> <p>abreogan, 304, 30.</p> <p>abrypan, 275, 19; 277, 9.</p> <p>abryncan, 182, 18.</p> | <p>abpærcan, 283, 17.</p> <p>æ-cræft, 217, 7.</p> <p>æ-cræftig, 262, 10.</p> <p>æber, 83, 3.</p> <p>æbne, 175, 32.</p> <p>æfen, 184, 16.</p> <p>æfen-leoð, 188, 8; 190, 18.</p> <p>æfen-rcama, 147, 31.</p> <p>æfen-tib, 146, 19.</p> <p>æferc, 233, 7.</p> <p>æflart, 207, 27.</p> <p>æfrc, 3, 1; 60, 15.</p> <p>æfter, 15, 4; 64, 22; 186, 1; 191, 9; 202, 30; 210, 4.</p> <p>æfternean, 5, 24.</p> <p>æfyn, 20, 22.</p> <p>æghpæðer, 183, 21.</p> <p>æglæca, 269, 14; 274, 28.</p> <p>ægman, 194, 23.</p> <p>æhta-gepealb, 235, 15.</p> <p>æhte-gepealb, 263, 5.</p> <p>ælbeopht, 287, 13.</p> <p>æleb, 175, 26; 231, 6.</p> <p>ælet, 232, 3.</p> <p>ælf, 181, 24.</p> <p>ælf-rcieno, 109, 23; 165, 11.</p> <p>ælynen, 105, 10; 107, 11.</p> <p>æng, 23, 9.</p> <p>ær-bæg, 153, 23; 155, 19; 190, 12.</p> <p>æren, 191, 18; 248, 28.</p> | <p>ærenb, 32, 3.</p> <p>ærenb-boc, 261, 32.</p> <p>ærenbe, 161, 7; 174, 22; 210, 20.</p> <p>ærenb-gart, 138, 23.</p> <p>ærenbian, 41, 31.</p> <p>ærenbpa, 147, 4.</p> <p>ærenb-rcer, 41, 17.</p> <p>ær-gæftneon, 129, 22.</p> <p>ærc-bepenb, 123, 7.</p> <p>ærc-tip, 124, 27.</p> <p>ærc-þnac, 130, 2.</p> <p>æt, 82, 12; 188, 9; 247, 32.</p> <p>ætberan, 249, 31.</p> <p>ætpeohtan, 127, 25.</p> <p>æthan, 181, 25.</p> <p>ætuman, 204, 5.</p> <p>ætþrc, 73, 21.</p> <p>ærfc-mob, 55, 18.</p> <p>æðan, 77, 24.</p> <p>æðel, 4, 34; 64, 22; 167, 27.</p> <p>æðelhy, 65, 1; 70, 31.</p> <p>æþeko, 83, 34; 199, 15.</p> <p>æðelu, 103, 11.</p> <p>æræpæb, 206, 3.</p> <p>æræftman, 183, 2; 218, 17.</p> <p>ærpanan, 216, 14.</p> <p>ærpeb, 99, 5; 102, 29.</p> <p>ærpa, 258, 7.</p> <p>ærppan, 269, 3; 282, 9.</p> <p>ærppan, 24, 17.</p> |
|--|---|--|

- agan, 3, 11; 164, 34; 166, 14.  
 aǵeat, 210, 12.  
 aǵenā, 196, 21.  
 aǵenā-ŕnea, 135, 4.  
 aǵlac, 230, 25.  
 aǵlæca, 293, 1.  
 ahebban, 19, 20.  
 ahepan, 283, 27.  
 ahicȳan, 224, 3, 36.  
 ahleop, 193, 25.  
 ahloh, 143, 16.  
 ahof, 17, 21; 175, 30; 177, 14.  
 ahpeb, 122, 26.  
 ahpebban, 127, 19; 129, 16.  
 ahpebeb, 125, 27.  
 ahuban, 121, 8.  
 ahpeopfan, 2, 26; 235, 26.  
 ahȳet, 26, 13.  
 ahȳōan, 184, 30.  
 alæten, 232, 20.  
 alb, 209, 5.  
 albor, 26, 6; 27, 33; 158, 29; 160, 1, 27; 204, 24; 232, 13; 283, 31.  
 albor-bana, 63, 17.  
 albor-bema, 70, 21; 149, 28.  
 albor-ōzgeðe, 125, 19.  
 albor-ŕnea, 218, 29.  
 albor-zebal, 65, 25.  
 albor-nepe, 151, 22; 152, 13.  
 albor-ŕga, 75, 9.  
 albor-ðæȳn, 268, 36.  
 alecȳean, 162, 21.  
 aleŕan, 281, 27.  
 aleoðōbe, 11, 18.  
 aleŕen, 189, 11; 192, 7.  
 alhn, 202, 22.  
 alh-ŕcebe, 259, 11.  
 alpalba, 178, 13; 277, 23.  
 al-ŕhtra, 204, 17.  
 alȳreþ, 180, 12; 212, 1.  
 alȳnnan, 123, 19.  
 ambȳhto, 33, 10.  
 ambȳht-ŕecȳ, 36, 35.  
 amȳŕpan, 24, 16.  
 anhuþ, 212, 2.  
 anba, 237, 28; 260, 24.  
 an-ðæȳ, 197, 9.  
 anþan, 25, 24.  
 anðŕeng, 279, 28.  
 anðȳet-tacen, 93, 3.  
 anðlȳne, 57, 25.  
 anþræþan, 194, 25.  
 anþraca, 21, 6; 28, 27; 178, 21; 209, 21.  
 anþreopc, 11, 16; 164, 25.  
 anþrlita, 81, 21.  
 anþrlitan, 288, 10.  
 anþoplætān, 36, 18; 43, 20; 217, 8.  
 anȳan, 203, 13.  
 anȳm, 36, 27.  
 anȳōȳȳ, 254, 1.  
 anlæþan, 190, 5.  
 anlætān, 40, 24.  
 anlicneŕ, 154, 33.  
 anmeþla, 262, 22; 269, 16.  
 annob, 190, 23; 229, 29.  
 anon, 197, 26.  
 anpað, 181, 8.  
 anŕen, 76, 22.  
 anpaþan, 217, 3.  
 anþloh, 252, 27.  
 ap, 146, 18; 148, 14; 176, 11; 250, 23.  
 apæþan, 261, 30; 262, 8.  
 apæman, 174, 10; 203, 29.  
 apcŕæftȳ, 250, 23.  
 ape, 58, 29; 62, 31; 91, 8; 114, 4; 130, 22; 147, 6; 148, 20; 193, 12; 234, 21; 244, 27; 277, 24.  
 apeaŕian, 196, 12.  
 apeccan, 224, 9; 250, 5; 262, 8.  
 aŕæleþ, 207, 21.  
 aŕceaben, 275, 25.  
 aŕceop, 201, 32.  
 aŕealcan, 130, 30.  
 aŕecȳan, 225, 19; 286, 12.  
 aŕlupan, 169, 7.  
 aŕŕunȳen, 6, 4.  
 aŕtȳan, 184, 15; 197, 6.  
 aŕtȳnenan, 59, 19.  
 aŕpamað, 24, 12.  
 aŕpeŕian, 199, 9.  
 aŕeon, 11, 19; 12, 8; 256, 34.  
 atol, 188, 8; 190, 18; 206, 21; 268, 7, 26; 269, 15; 270, 26; 271, 20; 272, 33; 273, 16; 274, 28.  
 atter, 267, 18; 269, 26; 272, 34; 274, 32; 284, 8.  
 aurnen, 98, 6.  
 aŕa, 204, 24; 283, 31.  
 aŕacian, 229, 20.  
 aŕcalite, 11, 12.  
 aŕenþan, 17, 13.  
 aŕiht, 19, 13.  
 aŕinnlan, 257, 8.  
 aŕoppen, 27, 20.  
 aŕuht, 32, 1.  
 aŕȳŕȳeþ, 284, 3.  
 axan, 154, 9.  
 að, 205, 5.  
 aŕencan, 26, 2.  
 að-ŕŕap, 213, 26.

- B.
- Bæc, 274, 23.  
 bæcling, 308, 26.  
 bæc, 175, 30; 242, 4.  
 bæc-blýre, 203, 9; 230, 12.  
 bælc, 4, 15; 182, 9.  
 bæc-fýr, 173, 4.  
 bæcpan, 231, 5.  
 bætan, 173, 25.  
 bæð, 299, 8.  
 bæð-peg, 196, 11.  
 bæb, 193, 27.  
 bæbe, 228, 11.  
 bæbop, 163, 4.  
 bæ, 12, 9; 243, 13; 294, 9.  
 bæa, 180, 3.  
 bæ-huy, 211, 9.  
 bæpanian, 207, 22.  
 bænebon, 146, 4.  
 bæru, 261, 10.  
 bæ, 193, 8.  
 bæcen, 101, 11; 167, 19; 191, 24; 198, 10; 199, 28; 227, 23.  
 bæbo-geapo, 214, 21.  
 bæbu-mægen, 198, 28.  
 bæh, 116, 2; 213, 22.  
 bælo-ypell, 210, 5.  
 bælu, 61, 9; 178, 1; 192, 27.  
 bæum, 183, 20; 184, 22; 185, 11; 193, 19; 214, 10.  
 bæaph, 158, 29.  
 bæaphcm, 145, 16; 181, 23.  
 bæapm, 201, 20; 286, 24.  
 bæapn, 273, 29; 274, 12.  
 bæapo, 172, 7; 247, 21.  
 bæapu, 55, 30; 154, 8.  
 bebeoban, 173, 9.  
 bebob, 221, 2.  
 bebokce, 301, 5.  
 bebælan, 269, 4; 272, 19; 276, 9; 282, 34; 285, 27.  
 bebb-þerte, 135, 26; 164, 16.  
 bebpūan, 276, 22.  
 bebpopen, 33, 31; 51, 8; 120, 22; 125, 20.  
 bebýrnes, 17, 18.  
 beþæðman, 204, 32.  
 beþanen, 209, 10.  
 beþealbert, 62, 6.  
 beþeallen, 21, 26.  
 beþeng, 204, 7.  
 beþeope, 222, 8.  
 beþolen, 251, 7.  
 beþýlleb, 23, 17; 128, 10.  
 beþan, 288, 15.  
 beþetan, 255, 3.  
 beþunban, 91, 33.  
 beþnopen, 268, 9.  
 beþnornian, 16, 14.  
 behæþbon, 148, 9.  
 behealban, 190, 27.  
 beheopman, 160, 2; 163, 21.  
 behorian, 277, 25.  
 behpylpan, 204, 28.  
 beleac, 14, 25; 58, 12; 206, 24.  
 belegeb, 234, 22.  
 behcgan, 15, 13.  
 bell, 185, 12.  
 belocen, 180, 11; 259, 24.  
 belopen, 6, 9.  
 bemeapn, 139, 14.  
 ben, 12, 6; 118, 29; 152, 26; 191, 18; 192, 27; 243, 12.  
 bena, 135, 26; 142, 6.  
 benasman, 129, 32; 286, 2.  
 benb, 268, 2; 290, 12.  
 benemes, 272, 18.  
 beneotan, 63, 32.  
 benumen, 23, 20.  
 beoban, 188, 11.  
 beob-geþeopb, 91, 27.  
 beopian, 303, 30.  
 beopian, 277, 17.  
 beoph, 186, 1; 191, 9.  
 beoph-hleoð, 130, 13.  
 beoph-hlðu, 206, 7.  
 beopn, 146, 23; 201, 21; 214, 2; 230, 13.  
 beop-gele, 214, 2.  
 beot, 5, 11; 232, 24, 25.  
 beþan, 224, 27.  
 beþeapian, 219, 23.  
 beþeapob, 180, 15.  
 beþenebon, 187, 6.  
 beþhcm-hpæt, 240, 3.  
 beþopan, 125, 13.  
 beþopen, 179, 30.  
 beþutan, 208, 15.  
 beþýpman, 4, 34; 25, 12; 285, 26.  
 beþealb, 3, 27.  
 beþeon, 257, 4.  
 beþlægen, 121, 15.  
 beþlægan, 4, 17.  
 beþmican, 162, 14.  
 beþnæban, 248, 16; 250, 34.  
 beþtemes, 206, 8.  
 beþtþuobon, 125, 14.  
 beþpæleb, 243, 18.  
 beþpican, 217, 28.  
 beþýpman, 162, 13.  
 betan, 39, 13; 163, 15; 185, 32.  
 beþanb, 140, 34.  
 beþapigan, 35, 31.

- beþmban, 133, 18.  
 beþltan, 177, 6.  
 beþppen, 25, 13.  
 beþnecan, 235, 12.  
 beþnigen, 10, 14; 218, 24.  
 beþeahr, 5, 23; 181, 13.  
 bi, 30, 1.  
 biȝtanban, 18, 36.  
 bilepȝ, 279, 23.  
 biluðe, 232, 7.  
 bill, 190, 14; 260, 14.  
 bill-ȝpaðe, 198, 27.  
 blac, 184, 23; 185, 11;  
 191, 10; 231, 13.  
 blac-hleop, 118, 24.  
 blaðo, 61, 8.  
 blaeb, 2, 5; 13, 24; 53,  
 11; 54, 26; 55, 31;  
 113, 26; 198, 6; 213,  
 1; 225, 34; 247, 20;  
 263, 16; 287, 7.  
 blaeb-bæȝ, 13, 9; 73, 7.  
 blaerȝ, 196, 11.  
 blanb, 197, 19.  
 blatenbe, 60, 14.  
 bleaðe, 206, 17.  
 bhcan, 250, 12.  
 bliȝ, 2, 4; 288, 16.  
 bhð-heopt, 12, 28.  
 blob-egera, 208, 3.  
 blob-ȝȝce, 92, 10.  
 blonben-ƿeax, 141, 7;  
 157, 5.  
 bloȝtme, 286, 25.  
 blotan, 173, 5.  
 boccepe, 211, 22; 226, 1.  
 boc-ȝcæf, 261, 10; 262, 7.  
 boba, 31, 24; 34, 5.  
 bobȝean, 210, 4.  
 bobȝcepe, 35, 10.  
 bog, 40, 26; 209, 12;  
 188, 21; 209, 12.  
 bolb, 273, 19; 308, 4.  
 bolȝen-moð, 228, 26.  
 bona, 296, 10.  
 bopb, 193, 28.  
 bopb-hƿeoðan, 187, 30;  
 192, 23; 198, 9.  
 bot, 164, 21; 178, 2;  
 215, 13; 228, 10.  
 botl, 107, 34.  
 botl-ȝerȝepon, 65, 32; 97,  
 32; 116, 3.  
 botm, 21, 27; 310, 5.  
 bƿæban, 182, 9; 186, 1;  
 191, 29.  
 bƿæȝen, 244, 16.  
 bƿanb, 21, 16; 231, 12.  
 bƿecan, 288, 15.  
 bƿeȝo, 12, 7; 60, 4; 62,  
 3; 218, 30; 232, 6.  
 bƿeȝo-ƿearb, 140, 26;  
 166, 13.  
 bƿeman, 241, 17.  
 bƿember, 177, 12.  
 bƿeme, 222, 13.  
 bƿeoȝt, 177, 3.  
 bƿeoȝt-cofa, 36, 19.  
 bƿeoȝt-ȝehȝȝb, 78, 6.  
 bƿeoȝt-ȝeðanc, 241, 5.  
 bƿeoȝt-locan, 226, 7.  
 bƿeoȝt-net, 192, 24.  
 bƿeotone, 308, 3.  
 bƿeȝne, 169, 17; 226, 18.  
 bƿum, 208, 2; 214, 20.  
 bƿum-ƿapo, 236, 17.  
 bƿunȝ, 196, 12.  
 bƿoȝa, 154, 7.  
 bƿoȝ-ƿnea, 108, 29.  
 bƿoðop-bana, 92, 9.  
 bƿoðop-cƿealm, 63, 10.  
 bƿucan, 161, 13.  
 bƿun, 209, 13.  
 bƿȝðe-larȝe, 164, 15.  
 bƿȝne, 154, 7; 182, 7;  
 231, 12; 232, 24;  
 244, 29; 245, 11.  
 bƿȝne-ȝielb, 175, 6; 177,  
 18.  
 bƿȝnman, 259, 14.  
 bƿȝtta, 8, 10, 24; 97,  
 29; 111, 18; 159, 27;  
 165, 6; 266, 17.  
 bƿȝttian, 72, 4; 74, 22;  
 131, 19; 201, 23.  
 bƿȝttigan, 4, 12.  
 buan, 16, 7.  
 buȝan, 18, 34.  
 bun, 259, 18.  
 bur, 144, 7.  
 burȝe-ƿearb, 226, 19.  
 burh, 210, 4; 278, 1.  
 burh-ƿærȝen, 101, 10.  
 burh-ȝeat, 146, 22.  
 burh-ȝeƿearb, 262, 6.  
 burh-hleoð, 182, 3.  
 burh-leob, 300, 7.  
 burh-locan, 153, 12.  
 burh-ȝttenbe, 170, 18.  
 burh-ȝtebe, 65, 7; 218,  
 31; 287, 6.  
 burh-ƿeall, 282, 31.  
 burh-ƿearbe, 180, 2.  
 bȝht, 133, 20.  
 bȝme, 186, 2; 187, 31;  
 226, 29.  
 bȝȝ, 75, 1.  
 bȝȝan, 33, 12.  
 bȝȝht-ƿopb, 279, 15.  
 bȝȝen, 34, 6; 36, 13; 41,  
 3; 42, 29.  
 bȝttan, 112, 33; 131, 15.  
 C.  
 Cæȝ, 211, 11.

calb, 304, 29.  
 calla, 193, 26.  
 capicepn, 295, 21.  
 capleap, 188, 10.  
 ceap, 105, 2; 106, 16;  
 112, 28; 115, 13.  
 ceapian, 262, 5.  
 ceap, 269, 2.  
 ceap-ponge, 68, 9.  
 cempa, 260, 9.  
 cen, 198, 14; 200, 14.  
 ceorpan, 248, 11.  
 ceorgan, 277, 14.  
 cime, 39, 1.  
 cin-beap, 188, 28.  
 cym, 153, 31.  
 cyte, 192, 10, 11.  
 clæuc, 260, 10.  
 clam, 248, 28.  
 clom, 24, 6; 26, 17; 150,  
 4; 271, 10; 274, 21;  
 292, 22.  
 clurpo, 27, 11.  
 clýpian, 94, 30.  
 cneo-mæx, 64, 28.  
 cneo-pum, 72, 22; 98, 32.  
 cneoruf, 177, 32.  
 cneorufn, 76, 12.  
 cneop-mæx, 104, 11; 106,  
 29; 178, 34; 189, 16;  
 198, 6; 205, 12; 259,  
 36.  
 cneop-pum, 65, 13.  
 cneop-rub, 200, 13.  
 cnorel, 64, 12; 104, 4.  
 cofa, 88, 13.  
 corðer, 99, 27; 148, 7;  
 189, 27; 207, 11; 221,  
 28.  
 corþian, 306, 28.  
 corþigan, 172, 18.  
 cmeap, 193, 13; 230, 1.

cþungan, 208, 11.  
 cuma, 146, 32; 148, 8;  
 150, 3.  
 cumbol, 188, 29; 227, 1.  
 cunman, 204, 16; 249, 16.  
 cupon, 193, 9; 218, 1.  
 curc, 39, 2.  
 cpel, 229, 30.  
 cpaman, 284, 12.  
 cpealm, 61, 29; 98, 1;  
 207, 18; 246, 6.  
 cpealm-bneop, 60, 22.  
 cpealm-þnea, 151, 12.  
 cpelm, 257, 36.  
 cpeman, 276, 5; 283, 16.  
 cpen, 210, 7.  
 cpic, 176, 19; 177, 5.  
 cpic-hirgenbe, 79, 14.  
 cpib, 269, 2.  
 cpýlb, 188, 11.  
 cyle, 3, 30; 285, 10.  
 cýnbe, 167, 26.  
 cýne, 104, 16.  
 cýne-beapn, 102, 23.  
 cýne-puce, 198, 5.  
 cýne-rcol, 283, 1.  
 cýne-ppým, 260, 8.  
 cýnn, 76, 13.  
 cýne, 207, 12.  
 cýpm, 145, 17.  
 cýpman, 207, 3.  
 cýrt, 115, 14; 238, 6.  
 cýrtleap, 61, 28.  
 cyð, 169, 15.  
 cýpan, 283, 2.

D.

Dæbe, 222, 8.  
 bæb-þpuma, 59, 27.  
 bæb-hpæt, 238, 12.

bæb-lean, 194, 20.  
 bæb-þof, 131, 8; 156, 16.  
 bæb-peorc, 214, 26.  
 bæx-bæb, 212, 18.  
 bæxneb, 289, 27; 294, 4.  
 bæx-pum, 60, 1; 80, 20;  
 131, 9; 156, 31.  
 bæx-rcælb, 182, 22.  
 bæx-tib, 100, 4.  
 bæx-peorc, 187, 14; 197,  
 30; 209, 28; 210, 21.  
 bæx-poma, 199, 26.  
 bæl, 2, 22.  
 balo, 27, 21.  
 beah, 282, 8.  
 bealle, 111, 1.  
 beapnenga, 38, 5; 39, 21.  
 beapnunga, 29, 14.  
 beap, 239, 16.  
 beap-bþuar, 233, 17.  
 beapx, 119, 24; 188, 4;  
 199, 25.  
 beað-beam, 40, 13.  
 beað-bnep, 209, 6.  
 beað-rcæbe, 216, 1.  
 bema, 288, 13.  
 beopol-bæb, 217, 5.  
 beopol-gýlb, 180, 18.  
 beop, 197, 31; 209, 29;  
 210, 20.  
 beope, 165, 15.  
 beop, 198, 14; 239, 16.  
 beorc, 271, 13.  
 beorneð-rcæap, 119, 23.  
 beorpmob, 183, 25; 226,  
 14.  
 þepian, 30, 23; 233, 11.  
 bihtæx, 120, 11.  
 þum, 43, 3; 271, 13; 285,  
 14.  
 þozop, 98, 5; 155, 12.  
 bohte, 78, 5.

6ol, 22, 14.  
 6ollice, 19, 22.  
 6om, 4, 19; 40, 1; 177, 30; 211, 2; 217, 33; 225, 33.  
 6om-eabiz, 75, 29.  
 6omfæȝt, 78, 2; 91, 10; 107, 8.  
 6omian, 241, 4.  
 6omleȝ, 279, 3.  
 6paca, 270, 30; 285, 13.  
 6ream, 2, 1; 4, 20.  
 6reapung, 238, 3.  
 6recan, 131, 22.  
 6rehte, 135, 27.  
 6ren-flob, 200, 30.  
 6reogan, 2, 23; 9, 15; 12, 23; 55, 2.  
 6reop, 63, 12; 187, 15.  
 6reopȝ, 289, 8.  
 6reopȝ-mob, 169, 24.  
 6riht, 182, 21; 209, 7.  
 6riht-folc, 179, 26; 198, 13; 216, 2.  
 6riht-ne, 188, 5.  
 6rihtȝape, 31, 14.  
 6riht-ƿer, 107, 32; 129, 28.  
 6rohcað, 109, 6.  
 6rope, 238, 3; 265, 23.  
 6rupon, 180, 18.  
 6ryȝ, 195, 28.  
 6ryhten-ƿearb, 249, 24.  
 6ryman, 168, 11.  
 6rymȝbe, 180, 5.  
 6uȝeð, 2, 11; 4, 19; 63, 14; 112, 10; 180, 7; 183, 13; 209, 17; 213, 2; 245, 1.  
 6uȝupum, 107, 33.  
 6un, 175, 17.  
 6uru, 288, 14.

6urȝ, 302, 24.  
 6yȝle, 224, 2.  
 6yne, 288, 13; 289, 7, 27; 294, 5.  
 6ȝpan, 17, 9.  
 6ȝpanan, 164, 10.

## E.

Eacen, 130, 12; 135, 2; 157, 14; 167, 15; 224, 14; 246, 27.  
 eab, 26, 5; 199, 15.  
 eabiz, 112, 29; 216, 4.  
 eabop, 154, 18.  
 eaƿona, 35, 5.  
 eaze, 204, 2.  
 ealbor, 151, 2.  
 ealborbom, 198, 3; 199, 8.  
 ealbor-ȝeal, 118, 2.  
 ealh-ȝebe, 258, 11.  
 eallenga, 30, 34.  
 ealo-ȝal, 145, 19.  
 ealƿalƿa, 16, 20.  
 eapel, 290, 7.  
 eapc, 262, 30.  
 eapce-borib, 80, 23; 82, 4; 84, 26.  
 eapb, 272, 1; 277, 14.  
 eapbƿæȝt, 171, 27.  
 eapƿeðu, 33, 1.  
 eapƿoð, 12, 4; 255, 12; 272, 29.  
 eapȝ, 36, 32.  
 eaȝten, 35, 16.  
 ea-ȝtream, 14, 9; 240, 11.  
 eaȝt-ƿeȝ, 220, 11.  
 eaðfynbe, 120, 12.  
 eaðmeb, 234, 20.  
 ece, 277, 4, 12.

ecȝ, 203, 24; 260, 14.  
 ecȝ-ƿale, 126, 2.  
 eb, 84, 30.  
 ebcerepe, 293, 7.  
 ebneop, 20, 25.  
 ebor, 147, 25; 150, 5.  
 ebrceart, 222, 30.  
 ebulȝ-ȝæȝ, 68, 16.  
 ebrihtan, 117, 15.  
 ebȝt, 165, 7; 304, 32; 307, 13.  
 efne, 70, 24; 138, 27; 141, 13; 154, 11; 233, 14.  
 efnȝebælan, 183, 22.  
 efnan, 227, 7, 13.  
 efrte, 174, 2.  
 eftȝȝyb, 212, 15.  
 eȝera, 161, 21; 164, 7; 208, 29.  
 eȝerfull, 209, 26; 222, 17.  
 eȝerlic, 250, 31; 260, 33.  
 eȝle, 258, 21.  
 eȝop-hepe, 84, 23; 92, 31.  
 eȝop-ȝtream, 83, 4.  
 eȝra, 185, 12; 288, 12; 289, 6.  
 eȝ-ȝtream, 85, 15.  
 ehtian, 241, 25.  
 eiȝeȝ, 267, 10.  
 ele-beam, 88, 30.  
 ellen, 59, 32.  
 ellen-bæb, 31, 13.  
 ellen-ƿof, 107, 1; 110, 26; 112, 23.  
 ellƿeobiz, 159, 3; 162, 10; 218, 14.  
 enbe-leam, 227, 15.  
 enbe-ȝum, 265, 24.  
 enbe-ȝæȝ, 298, 30.  
 eoƿeb, 187, 27.  
 eopul, 120, 13; 194, 15.

eorþ-þerob, 190, 4.  
 eorþcunb, 98, 8.  
 eorþ-cýn, 201, 10.  
 eorþ-cýnung, 235, 14.  
 eorþ-rice, 27, 18; 29, 23;  
     35, 1.  
 eorþ-rcæf, 156, 27.  
 eorþ-þela, 112, 29.  
 eoreb, 250, 4.  
 epe, 181, 24.  
 eþel, 307, 18.  
 eþol, 173, 25.  
 eþc, 76, 2; 91, 8; 147,  
     21; 226, 21.  
 eþcum, 117, 11; 142, 4.  
 euprateþ, 15, 16.  
 exl, 177, 7.  
 eð, 220, 28.  
 eðan, 219, 19.  
 eðel-þream, 97, 4.  
 eðel-earþe, 116, 33.  
 eðel-lanb, 83, 14; 118,  
     20; 218, 15.  
 eðelleaþ, 186, 15; 212, 3.  
 eðel-meapc, 106, 9; 112,  
     22; 133, 8.  
 eðel-riht, 191, 8.  
 eðel-þelb, 113, 32.  
 eðel-þecl, 115, 30.  
 eðel-þaðol, 6, 25.  
 eðel-þeol, 69, 2; 89, 23;  
     105, 4.  
 eðel-þeoþ, 64, 19; 164, 33.  
 eðel-þurþ, 162, 6.  
 eðel-þearb, 219, 16.  
 eðel-þrym, 98, 23.  
 eðþýnbe, 215, 6.  
 eðm, 309, 4.  
 eðyl-rcæf, 134, 11.  
 eðyl-þurþ, 14, 26; 104,  
     14; 106, 20; 163, 33.

F.

Facen, 162, 13; 187, 13;  
     268, 35.  
 fæc, 258, 28.  
 fæcn, 29, 1.  
 fæbera, 114, 7; 125, 16.  
 fæber-æðelo, 200, 24.  
 fæberýn, 213, 29.  
 fæge, 76, 30; 83, 19;  
     188, 16; 194, 27.  
 fægen, 131, 26.  
 fæger, 214, 8.  
 fæhðe, 55, 27; 63, 9;  
     289, 30; 305, 2.  
 fæle, 138, 33; 150, 25.  
 fæmne, 157, 6.  
 fæp, 3, 30; 22, 1; 79, 6;  
     80, 4; 85, 23; 163, 17;  
     182, 7; 186, 8; 195,  
     20; 206, 16; 253, 8.  
 fæpe, 84, 8.  
 fæþl, 79, 13; 80, 17; 82, 8.  
 fæþtan, 253, 7; 306, 20.  
 fæþten, 9, 27; 180, 22;  
     181, 5; 259, 15.  
 fæþþýg, 81, 18.  
 fæðm, 4, 32; 196, 20;  
     209, 24; 232, 16.  
 fah, 4, 31; 55, 24, 35; 56,  
     16; 63, 29; 196, 5;  
     207, 31; 212, 18; 270,  
     28; 272, 31; 274, 19;  
     275, 32.  
 fah-þep, 78, 10.  
 famgan, 208, 10.  
 famg-borm, 209, 2.  
 fana, 193, 18.  
 fanbian, 244, 29.  
 fanþigan, 145, 24.  
 fanþung, 87, 21.  
 far, 213, 19.

faran, 32, 7.  
 fare, 105, 1.  
 faru, 239, 31.  
 fea, 128, 30; 220, 4;  
     236, 25.  
 fealu, 123, 14.  
 fearceapc, 126, 24; 131,  
     13.  
 fear, 243, 18.  
 feban, 59, 8; 64, 23; 65,  
     35; 67, 24; 78, 26;  
     103, 3.  
 feib, 196, 5; 226, 13.  
 feib-hur, 183, 3; 186, 3;  
     191, 31.  
 feing, 6, 33.  
 feo, 161, 2.  
 feoh, 13, 12; 78, 26;  
     164, 23.  
 feoh-rcæat, 262, 14.  
 feolo, 290, 26.  
 feon, 56, 13.  
 feonb, 4, 21; 87, 11.  
 feonb-þæf, 55, 26.  
 feop, 213, 5.  
 feoph, 12, 18; 200, 23;  
     202, 7.  
 feoph-bana, 62, 26; 125,  
     32.  
 feoph-benent, 117, 17.  
 feoph-cpealm, 63, 26.  
 feoph-ðæg, 142, 8.  
 feoph-gebeoph, 201, 8.  
 feoph-lean, 187, 12.  
 feoph-nepe, 237, 18; 248,  
     3.  
 feorþme, 99, 22; 104, 6;  
     161, 2.  
 fer, 93, 12.  
 ferentbe, 180, 14.  
 ferþð, 185, 8; 241, 19.  
 ferþð-bana, 203, 5.

ferhð-ceapug, 133, 28.  
 ferhð-cora, 157, 8.  
 ferhð-locā, 194, 27.  
 ferian, 201, 21.  
 ferloren, 20, 1.  
 ferð, 180, 26.  
 fetizean, 161, 17.  
 feða, 192, 2; 194, 26;  
 197, 25; 278, 13; 293,  
 19.  
 feðe, 24, 17; 153, 6; 207,  
 31.  
 feðe-ganz, 152, 1.  
 feðclear, 56, 6.  
 feðer-homa, 27, 13; 42, 6.  
 ferfna, 56, 17.  
 finðan, 18, 1.  
 fir, 202, 30.  
 firren, 2, 14.  
 firren-bæb, 155, 29.  
 firrenful, 268, 34.  
 firne, 274, 27.  
 firnian, 303, 29.  
 firnum, 51, 26.  
 firon, 14, 21.  
 fitte, 124, 33.  
 flære-homa, 83, 27.  
 flan, 192, 25.  
 fleah, 188, 16.  
 fleam, 254, 20.  
 fleb, 15, 12.  
 flema, 62, 27.  
 fleozan, 27, 14.  
 fleon, 248, 13.  
 flett, 147, 29.  
 flett-gerfealh, 97, 11.  
 flett-pað, 165, 10.  
 flob-blac, 209, 11.  
 flob-egra, 206, 4.  
 flob-pearð, 209, 3.  
 flob-peg, 184, 12.  
 flor, 267, 17; 284, 8.

flota, 186, 3; 191, 31;  
 198, 32.  
 flot-mon, 89, 3.  
 flyman, 127, 24.  
 folc-beapn, 105, 28.  
 folc-cuð, 203, 22.  
 folc-cynnig, 119, 4.  
 folc-briht, 76, 24.  
 folce-firren, 145, 23.  
 folc-frea, 111, 7.  
 folc-gerð, 128, 29; 241,  
 29.  
 folc-geftæl, 18, 10.  
 folc-gerfeal, 19, 6.  
 folc-gerfeon, 119, 17.  
 folc-geftæl, 192, 9.  
 folc-geftum, 119, 29;  
 123, 18.  
 folc-mægen, 199, 31;  
 227, 11.  
 folc-mægh, 77, 18; 133,  
 20.  
 folc-mære, 108, 5.  
 folc-piht, 179, 1.  
 folc-gecar, 106, 34; 112,  
 17; 149, 20; 162, 12.  
 folc-ſtebe, 116, 8.  
 folc-ſtýbe, 120, 25.  
 folc-ſpeot, 215, 2.  
 folc-tal, 201, 29.  
 folc-toza, 118, 6; 178,  
 19; 194, 1; 249, 10.  
 folc-peg, 151, 17.  
 folc-per, 14, 21; 110, 30.  
 folb, 10, 2; 277, 32.  
 folb-peg, 123, 24.  
 folgað, 284, 30.  
 folm, 4, 31; 202, 31.  
 foran, 251, 1.  
 forbærnan, 185, 16.  
 forbrigan, 4, 15.  
 forbrigeð, 5, 12.

forborſten, 5, 11.  
 forbrican, 260, 13.  
 fore, 61, 33.  
 foregenza, 185, 9.  
 forfemehta, 100, 24.  
 forepeall, 196, 25.  
 forfangen, 254, 19.  
 forfuran, 177, 4.  
 forgyðban, 197, 31.  
 forgyman, 21, 20.  
 forhabban, 208, 22.  
 forhæreb, 225, 1.  
 forhaten, 38, 20.  
 forhealben, 7, 6.  
 forhelan, 36, 29.  
 forht, 117, 18; 118, 23;  
 131, 5; 161, 16; 194,  
 11; 261, 13.  
 forlæðan, 29, 18; 147,  
 19.  
 forlæpan, 29, 18.  
 forlætan, 15, 19; 26,  
 10; 217, 32.  
 forlor, 45, 4; 47, 8.  
 fornuman, 153, 34; 196,  
 10.  
 foruð, 5, 10.  
 forugear, 190, 25.  
 forugear, 55, 22.  
 forugeor, 20, 14.  
 forugepen, 269, 12.  
 forugfirren, 267, 5.  
 forugttan, 173, 10.  
 foruglegen, 122, 5.  
 forugreon, 22, 34.  
 forugt, 239, 29.  
 forugttanban, 152, 18.  
 forugtolen, 95, 15.  
 forugrafen, 25, 9.  
 forugrealh, 154, 17.  
 forugrelhan, 57, 34.  
 forugreap, 49, 6.



քորթործան, 151, 3; 156,  
 14; 277, 1.  
 քորթորիւ, 24, 21; 53, 6;  
 269, 21.  
 քորթործոծ, 273, 4.  
 քորթորթան, 134, 3.  
 քործ, 184, 7.  
 քործաբո, 8, 31.  
 քործաբոյան, 99, 7.  
 քործաւ, 207, 20.  
 քործ-երջ, 192, 1.  
 քործոյն, 14, 8.  
 քործաւան, 144, 15.  
 քործար, 13, 29; 86,  
 26; 100, 3.  
 քործիւ, 170, 14; 179, 22;  
 185, 27; 193, 17; 200, 1.  
 քրած, 235, 10.  
 քրածիւ, 55, 25.  
 քրաւ, 136, 22; 229, 8.  
 քրաւ, 187, 7.  
 քրաւ, 28, 28; 128, 21;  
 171, 16.  
 քրաւ, 119, 20.  
 քրա, 1, 9; 10, 1; 178, 30.  
 քրա, 155, 30.  
 քրաւ, 31, 21; 43, 9, 11;  
 96, 20; 179, 33; 214,  
 17; 230, 4; 245, 20;  
 282, 10.  
 քրաւ, 13, 29; 38, 22;  
 59, 13; 79, 20.  
 քրաւ, 2, 14; 3, 4.  
 քրա, 29, 28; 76, 10;  
 220, 4.  
 քրաւ, 131, 26; 230,  
 26; 232, 19.  
 քրա-բոծոր, 199, 14.  
 քրած, 63, 2.  
 քրաւ, 55, 17; 61, 16.  
 քրաւ, 12, 12; 59, 23;  
 72, 19; 97, 25.

քրաւ, 54, 28.  
 քրաւ, 169, 1; 178, 19.  
 քրա-մաւ, 60, 18; 63, 28;  
 72, 8; 200, 12.  
 քրաւ, 131, 12.  
 քրած, 189, 2.  
 քրած-իւ, 110, 7.  
 քրած-մաւ, 109, 31.  
 քրած-քրա, 140, 19.  
 քրած, 81, 19; 110, 15;  
 229, 25.  
 քրած-քրա, 138, 33;  
 150, 25.  
 քրած-քրա, 73, 2.  
 քրած-քրա, 197, 13.  
 քրած-քրա, 5, 29.  
 քրած, 89, 28.  
 քրա, 31, 34.  
 քրած, 2, 15; 229, 9; 245,  
 21; 260, 28.  
 քրած-քրա, 153, 15.  
 քրած-քրա, 69, 27.  
 քրած, 4, 21; 70, 11.  
 քրած-քրա, 142, 29.  
 քրած, 70, 16; 74, 14; 131,  
 9; 179, 15; 200, 11.  
 քրա, 183, 7.  
 քրա, 181, 1.  
 քրա-քրա, 106, 2.  
 քրա-քրա, 92, 25; 96,  
 19; 133, 1.  
 քրա-քրա, 126, 20.  
 քրա-քրա, 119, 18.  
 քրա, 1, 10.  
 քրա-քրա, 59, 24; 73,  
 35; 180, 1; 199, 13.  
 քրա-քրա, 201, 12.  
 քրա-քրա, 200, 23; 236,  
 6.  
 քրա-քրա, 72, 7; 222, 7.  
 քրա-քրա, 71, 11; 80,  
 25; 102, 31; 123, 28.

քրա-քրա, 58, 8.  
 քրա-քրա, 195, 9.  
 քրա-քրա, 222, 22.  
 քրա-քրա, 236, 24.  
 քրա-քրա, 59, 14.  
 քրած, 144, 16.  
 քրած, 91, 16.  
 քրա, 188, 13.  
 քրա, 213, 18.  
 քրա, 130, 1.  
 քրա-քրա, 117, 9.  
 քրա, 11, 11; 169, 1.  
 քրա, 299, 8.  
 քրա, 137, 5; 150, 17;  
 250, 8.  
 քրա, 69, 6; 153, 16.  
 քրա, 10, 10; 28, 28; 184,  
 6; 185, 27; 193, 17.  
 քրա, 16, 27.  
 քրա, 124, 14; 248, 15.  
 քրա, 127, 20.  
 քրա, 149, 34; 159, 8.  
 քրա, 72, 10.  
 քրա-քրա, 267, 16.  
 քրա, 26, 18; 43, 11; 180,  
 32; 183, 8; 186, 7;  
 194, 2; 195, 10.  
 քրա-քրա, 120, 23.  
 քրա-քրա, 184, 6;  
 189, 1.  
 քրա-քրա, 215, 3.  
 քրա-քրա, 127, 1.  
 քրա-քրա, 185, 28.  
 քրա, 226, 4.  
 քրա-քրա, 44, 14.  
 քրա-քրա, 154, 24.  
 քրա-քրա, 272, 32.  
 քրա-քրա, 268, 20.  
 քրա, 32, 5.  
 քրա-քրա, 213, 28; 236,  
 7; 293, 31.  
 քրա, 20, 28; 50, 16.

բյրբ, 194, 28; 197, 9;  
203, 5.  
բյրբ-մարտ, 251, 8.

## G.

Gab, 222, 10.  
gæb, 15, 21.  
gæbeling, 242, 20.  
gapol, 119, 12.  
gal, 21, 21.  
galan, 215, 3.  
galge, 297, 2; 299, 15.  
galrcipe, 22, 15.  
gamel, 193, 3.  
gamen, 42, 18.  
gamol-թըհծ, 173, 26.  
ganz, 232, 20.  
ganzgenbe, 164, 23.  
gar, 187, 28; 193, 2;  
199, 27; 297, 2.  
gar-beam, 193, 14.  
gar-bepenbe, 192, 13.  
gar-gar, 199, 23.  
gar-heap, 198, 11.  
garrecz, 8, 1; 195, 24;  
205, 3.  
gar-pubu, 198, 20.  
gart-cýning, 174, 24.  
gart-gebal, 68, 33.  
gartlic, 13, 27.  
gealhmob, 230, 8.  
geanþingian, 62, 5.  
geapef, 154, 16.  
geapa, 26, 21.  
geapb, 32, 30; 46, 6.  
geap-bæg, 99, 36; 287, 16.  
geape, 3, 26.  
geapo, 29, 25; 230, 14.  
geapu, 199, 16.  
geap-topht, 94, 13.

geappa, 41, 16; 73, 29.  
geappe, 43, 23; 158, 30;  
181, 11.  
geat, 305, 19.  
gebeaph, 163, 7; 246, 6.  
gebeb, 227, 24; 228, 14.  
gebeþba, 109, 25.  
gebeþrcipe, 148, 35.  
gebeþeb, 292, 26.  
geblæþfært, 6, 15.  
geblonþen, 272, 34.  
geboþrcipe, 28, 3.  
geþnecan, 4, 32.  
geþýrþ, 37, 2.  
geþýrþan, 31, 10.  
gecpem, 278, 5.  
gecýnþe, 216, 8.  
gecýþan, 196, 16; 277, 6.  
gebal, 57, 19; 84, 20.  
gebeaf, 306, 27.  
gebeþe, 78, 2.  
geþneaf, 209, 15.  
geþpenceþ, 179, 25.  
geþpenceþe, 209, 16.  
geþruht, 148, 26; 197,  
10; 217, 13.  
geþrýmorf, 182, 21.  
geþufan, 266, 30.  
geþuþb, 2, 22.  
geþpola, 217, 14.  
geþpolen, 116, 14.  
geegleþ, 237, 27.  
geþætian, 297, 22.  
geþea, 4, 22.  
geþeallan, 208, 12.  
geþeþfært, 79, 12.  
geþerian, 29, 20; 196, 4.  
geþerian, 274, 3.  
geþetepian, 175, 27.  
geþetepoþ, 207, 19.  
geþlemeþ, 293, 30.  
geþlýmeþ, 232, 17.

geþormian, 162, 24.  
geþræge, 71, 20; 201, 7;  
235, 10.  
geþrægan, 196, 2.  
geþrægorf, 202, 27.  
geþrætman, 14, 7.  
geþrecnoþ, 227, 10.  
geþruþen, 177, 28.  
geþýlleþ, 179, 33.  
geþýþeþ, 180, 32.  
geþæppan, 173, 3.  
geþearþgean, 29, 30.  
geþearpoþ, 12, 17.  
geþenþe, 46, 13.  
geþneþ, 39, 6.  
geþhþan, 288, 6.  
geþnunga, 42, 11, 35; 229,  
4.  
geþnemeþ, 4, 29.  
geþrinoþ, 124, 15; 198, 29.  
geþært, 24, 19.  
geþærtþeþ, 24, 29.  
geþægeþ, 188, 17.  
geþeap, 285, 18.  
geþeneþ, 276, 18.  
geþucþan, 275, 29.  
geþuþe, 176, 1.  
geþlaban, 220, 2.  
geþleat, 166, 10.  
geþhþ, 37, 3.  
geþhþ, 47, 21.  
geþnæft, 121, 24.  
geþneorþan, 288, 2; 298,  
29.  
geþýþ, 261, 27.  
geþýþþ, 219, 4.  
geþýþþ, 202, 3.  
geþinnob, 3, 28.  
geþlab, 181, 9; 190, 28;  
197, 27.  
geþæftan, 229, 19.  
geþeah, 4, 5.

չեանան, 25, 15.  
 չեկան, 279, 31.  
 չեկիտան, 291, 16.  
 չեկիման, 2, 33.  
 չեկոն, 93, 28.  
 չեկուտան, 273, 2.  
 չեկյան, 26, 3; 219, 22.  
 չեկյեմ, 213, 21.  
 չեմաճա, 76, 18.  
 չեմաճ, 114, 14.  
 չեմաճան, 223, 20; 225, 21.  
 չեմար, 174, 28.  
 չեմարսոմ, 23, 21; 310, 10.  
 չեմաճեմ, 227, 9.  
 չեմար, 175, 15; 231, 21; 247, 5; 295, 22.  
 չեմանծնան, 149, 11.  
 չեմանծ-նրերն, 94, 34.  
 չեմանծ, 213, 7.  
 չեմ, 142, 16.  
 չեմ, 160, 17.  
 չեմաճան, 185, 30.  
 չեմաճ, 121, 33.  
 չեմար, 206, 20.  
 չեմաճեմ, 172, 12.  
 չեմարսոմ, 157, 9.  
 չեմար, 18, 36.  
 չեմար, 207, 32.  
 չեմարան, 233, 21.  
 չեմարան, 152, 22; 232, 13.  
 չեմաճան, 214, 17.  
 չեմիտ, 113, 21.  
 չեմար, 9, 9; 271, 7; 275, 31; 292, 25.  
 չեմար, 179, 28.  
 չեմանծոմ, 181, 28.  
 չեմ, 139, 12.  
 չեմ, 230, 14.  
 չեման, 234, 14.  
 չեմար, 229, 3.

չեմար, 254, 25.  
 չեմար, 34, 31.  
 չեմար, 206, 6; 215, 8.  
 չեմար-հար, 79, 34.  
 չեմաճիմ, 91, 4.  
 չեմար, 5, 9; 205, 4; 206, 5.  
 չեմար-մոմ, 134, 13.  
 չեմ, 15, 9.  
 չեմանոմ, 3, 29.  
 չեմանար, 233, 19.  
 չեմանեմ, 118, 21; 154, 6.  
 չեմանիտան, 265, 18.  
 չեմար, 29, 15.  
 չեմարսոմ, 18, 3, 34; 41, 26.  
 չեմաճ, 57, 26; 275, 10.  
 չեմ, 259, 29.  
 չեմ, 196, 14.  
 չեմար, 295, 20.  
 չեմանոմ, 211, 12.  
 չեմար, 146, 34.  
 չեմար, 234, 12.  
 չեմար, 47, 11.  
 չեմար, 195, 30; 208, 7.  
 չեմար, 225, 4; 261, 9; 262, 20.  
 չեմար, 11, 2; 94, 22; 242, 17.  
 չեմար, 135, 19.  
 չեմար, 4, 25.  
 չեմաճ, 248, 30.  
 չեմաճ, 27, 1.  
 չեմաճիտ, 16, 32.  
 չեմար, 273, 20.  
 չեման, 209, 25; 216, 32.  
 չեմար, 224, 6; 225, 27.  
 չեմար, 32, 14; 52, 12; 95, 4; 149, 4; 171, 13.

չեմար, 208, 25; 209, 29; 247, 1.  
 չեմար, 17, 11.  
 չեմար, 186, 16.  
 չեման, 182, 8.  
 չեմար, 79, 4.  
 չեմար, 286, 30.  
 չեմար, 302, 20.  
 չեմար, 23, 23.  
 չեմաճ, 257, 7.  
 չեմար, 234, 8.  
 չեմար, 211, 18.  
 չեմ, 114, 23; 124, 23; 170, 3; 257, 24.  
 չեմաճ, 24, 26.  
 չեմար, 129, 26.  
 չեմար, 6, 1.  
 չեմար, 92, 12.  
 չեմար, 188, 27.  
 չեմար, 45, 2; 47, 17.  
 չեմար, 24, 14.  
 չեմարան, 87, 11, 33.  
 չեման, 25, 10.  
 չեմար, 209, 20.  
 չեմարան, 7, 32.  
 չեմար, 10, 21.  
 չեմար, 196, 26.  
 չեմար, 194, 2.  
 չեմար, 219, 27.  
 չեմար, 36, 8.  
 չեմար, 210, 9.  
 չեմար, 207, 4.  
 չեմար, 7, 19; 50, 12.  
 չեմար, 149, 1.  
 չեմար, 20, 30.  
 չեմաճ, 234, 7.  
 չեմար, 233, 9.  
 չեմար, 195, 5.  
 չեմար, 162, 27; 171, 32; 173, 1.  
 չեմար, 101, 27.  
 չեմար, 203, 22.

- շետնչե, 50, 14; 108, 31;  
 187, 9; 255, 25.  
 շետեօ, 222, 28.  
 շետեօօ, 228, 19.  
 շետիճօօ, 166, 23.  
 շետմերօ, 18, 20; 46, 5.  
 շետրս, 199, 5.  
 շետրման, 16, 24.  
 շետրթան, 36, 10.  
 շետթաթ, 185, 8.  
 շետթարան, 4, 14.  
 շետթօօ, 51, 28.  
 շերանօ, 31, 6.  
 շերեալօ, 206, 21.  
 շերեալօ, 4, 18.  
 շերեման, 5, 18; 231, 1;  
 243, 16.  
 շերեման, 27, 35.  
 շերեօ, 31, 11.  
 շերերօ, 30, 5.  
 շերին-նաչ, 254, 24.  
 շերտ, 16, 29; 252, 1; 255,  
 22.  
 շերտա, 255, 14.  
 շերտօ, 107, 14.  
 շերօ, 207, 6.  
 շերթեան, 4, 24.  
 շերտի, 211, 1.  
 շերտիւն, 22, 3.  
 շերտա, 207, 27.  
 շերտման, 195, 1.  
 շերտմա, 244, 7.  
 շերտման, 178, 11.  
 շերտա, 27, 8.  
 շերտան, 255, 33.  
 շեճահ, 186, 24; 200, 10.  
 շերան-մետան, 115, 9.  
 շերեալի, 37, 15; 228, 21.  
 շերեան, 282, 22.  
 շերեան, 19, 5.  
 շերնչ, 245, 25; 250, 14.  
 շերնչան, 103, 7.  
 շերնչօ, 30, 31.  
 շեճեան, 112, 4; 161, 21.  
 շերնչան, 151, 15.  
 շերնչի, 161, 8.  
 շեճ, 7, 5; 60, 5.  
 շեճ, 2, 27.  
 շեճ-թեաճ, 6, 29.  
 շեճ, 27, 6.  
 շեր-նոնյ, 147, 28.  
 շի, 193, 6.  
 շիթե, 103, 31; 134, 13.  
 շիթե, 49, 16; 267, 2;  
 276, 21.  
 շիտ-մաշ, 76, 36.  
 շիճան, 212, 5.  
 շիճ, 172, 11.  
 շի, 205, 3.  
 շիթի, 176, 29.  
 շիթի, 211, 10.  
 շիչ, 229, 2.  
 շիւն, 15, 8; 59, 2.  
 շիւնօ, 26, 16.  
 շիւնօրիւն, 16, 26.  
 շիւնե, 55, 7.  
 շիւն, 196, 17.  
 շիւն, 164, 24.  
 շիւնօ, 232, 14.  
 շիւնի, 62, 22.  
 շիւն, 2, 1.  
 շիւն, 221, 1; 286, 10.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 70, 12; 147,  
 27.  
 շիւն-մօ, 243, 22.  
 շիւն, 245, 18.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 108, 23; 172,  
 10.  
 շիւնիւն, 52, 9.  
 շիւնի, 273, 9.  
 շիւնի, 206, 19.  
 շիւն, 146, 10.  
 շիւն, 158, 4.  
 շիւն, 18, 31.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 62, 4.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 215, 22.  
 շիւն, 228, 4; 229, 12.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 154, 2.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 262, 36.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 216, 6.  
 շիւն, 119, 11.  
 շիւն, 276, 21.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 309, 11.  
 շիւն, 173, 22.  
 շիւն, 20, 2; 187, 1.  
 շիւն, 24, 27.  
 շիւն, 267, 2.  
 շիւն, 56, 9.  
 շիւն, 192, 18.  
 շիւն, 26, 15; 230, 8.  
 շիւն, 49, 17.  
 շիւն, 4, 29.  
 շիւն, 24, 27.  
 շիւն, 4, 30.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 285, 7.  
 շիւն, 219, 7.  
 շիւն, 230, 15.  
 շիւն, 22, 25, 31; 26, 15.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 59, 1.  
 շիւնի, 203, 24.  
 շիւն, 285, 2.  
 շիւն, 208, 26.  
 շիւն, 163, 4; 219, 8;  
 232, 14.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 106, 10.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 226, 25.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 93, 27.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 15, 1.  
 շիւն, 198, 19.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 163, 5.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 128, 8.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 199, 24.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 124, 15.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 192, 14.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 124, 1.  
 շիւն-թիւն, 118, 18.

ʒuð-mýpce, 181, 10.  
 ʒuð-ʒpell, 126, 18.  
 ʒuð-peapb, 188, 26.  
 ʒuð-þpæc, 64, 6; 119, 2.  
 ʒuð-þpeac, 190, 2.  
 ʒýbbian, 127, 6.  
 ʒýbbiʒan, 253, 21; 261, 18.  
 ʒýʒu, 177, 25; 262, 5.  
 ʒýlb, 226, 22; 228, 18.  
 ʒýlban, 27, 5; 176, 31; 229, 5.  
 ʒýlben, 228, 18.  
 ʒýllenbe, 208, 26.  
 ʒýlp, 5, 10.  
 ʒýlp-pleʒa, 193, 2.  
 ʒyman, 22, 25, 31; 186, 18.  
 ʒým-cýnn, 14, 29.  
 ʒýpþ-ʒpce, 178, 22.  
 ʒýpian, 58, 5.  
 ʒýpþan, 18, 30; 28, 26.  
 ʒýʒc, 124, 2.  
 ʒýʒc-ʒele, 212, 4.

H.

Hæb, 233, 2.  
 hæʒc, 215, 15; 228, 22; 232, 28; 235, 16; 270, 17; 274, 2; 277, 10.  
 hæʒc-ealb, 111, 28; 198, 24.  
 hæʒc-ealb-man, 190, 1.  
 hæle, 74, 14.  
 hæleð, 19, 2; 193, 25; 201, 23; 210, 7.  
 hæman, 148, 18.  
 hæp, 8, 14; 202, 8.  
 hæto, 25, 6; 232, 18.  
 hæpen, 207, 33.  
 hæð, 185, 5.  
 hælfʒæʒc, 135, 5.

hælfian, 290, 28.  
 hælf-ʒupþung, 215, 11.  
 ham, 3, 9, 17; 206, 18; 270, 26; 271, 3; 273, 18; 274, 3.  
 hanb-ʒeʒceapc, 29, 24.  
 hanb-ʒeʒeopc, 16, 11; 31, 32; 39, 19.  
 hanb-lean, 178, 29.  
 hanb-mæʒen, 16, 22.  
 hanb-pleʒa, 124, 3; 198, 23.  
 hanb-pof, 193, 15.  
 hanb-peopc, 44, 3; 209, 1.  
 hanb-peʒen, 295, 12.  
 hap, 185, 5; 189, 7; 193, 4.  
 haʒpe, 195, 29.  
 hæc, 23, 6; 182, 19; 233, 6; 236, 14; 285, 22.  
 hæpenb, 182, 12.  
 hea-buph, 109, 12; 152, 8.  
 heaʒ, 3, 19; 57, 4; 179, 28.  
 heaʒob-maʒa, 73, 6; 96, 36.  
 heaʒob-ʒiena, 150, 11.  
 heaʒob-ʒpma, 94, 28.  
 heaʒob-ʒpʒa, 97, 28.  
 heah, 142, 33.  
 heah-buph, 259, 30.  
 heah-cmung, 8, 14, 47.  
 heahfæbeʒ, 200, 15.  
 heah-ʒeʒceapc, 1, 8.  
 heah-ʒecl, 3, 9.  
 heah-peʒnung, 183, 23.  
 heah-ʒpnea, 153, 28.  
 heahþungen, 210, 18.  
 healbentb, 130, 17.  
 healf, 123, 33; 191, 3; 303, 9.  
 healfx, 19, 21.  
 heall, 261, 20.

healf, 24, 29.  
 healf-mæʒeð, 130, 6.  
 hean, 6, 20; 57, 1; 96, 15; 137, 14.  
 heap, 189, 29; 193, 6; 202, 2; 214, 12; 270, 9.  
 heapb, 114, 2.  
 heapþpæben, 141, 21.  
 heapm, 245, 6.  
 heapm-cpýb, 39, 13.  
 heapm-locæ, 6, 19.  
 heapm-pleʒa, 114, 2.  
 heapm-ʒceapu, 28, 7; 48, 25; 51, 19.  
 heapm-ʒæʒ, 58, 1.  
 heapm-tan, 61, 4.  
 heappa, 17, 21; 18, 26.  
 hea-ʒelb, 261, 7.  
 heaðo-pinc, 193, 4.  
 heaðo-pelm, 21, 14.  
 heaðo-pýlm, 187, 8.  
 hebban, 183, 29.  
 heban, 215, 14.  
 hepon-ʒugol, 240, 16.  
 hehengel, 302, 17.  
 heh-ʒelb, 267, 25, 32; 277, 21; 287, 25.  
 heh-ʒecl, 278, 11.  
 heht, 3, 21, 32.  
 hehðe, 21, 8.  
 heh-peʒn, 244, 4.  
 hel-heoðu, 308, 29.  
 hell-ʒeppin, 43, 26.  
 hell-ʒceaða, 43, 22.  
 helm, 7, 28; 29, 2; 107, 22; 111, 19; 129, 17; 146, 11; 198, 29; 217, 1; 280, 8.  
 helpenþpa, 208, 23.  
 hel-papu, 291, 15; 308, 19.  
 heuðo, 289, 18.  
 heopon-beacen, 184, 15.

- heoron-candel, 184, 31.  
 heoron-col, 182, 5.  
 heoron-lice, 216, 25.  
 heoron-timber, 9, 23.  
 heoron-tophc, 182, 19.  
 heoron-pearb, 8, 6; 107, 28.  
 heolb, 248, 1.  
 heolfe, 206, 9; 208, 1.  
 heolfter, 53, 12; 271, 5.  
 heolfter-geabo, 7, 9.  
 heolftor, 184, 30.  
 heonanpearb, 86, 15.  
 heoro, 210, 2.  
 heort, 252, 5.  
 heoru, 235, 16.  
 heorð-ferob, 96, 35; 123, 4; 125, 8.  
 heop, 297, 3.  
 hepan, 276, 4.  
 here, 193, 16.  
 here-byme, 183, 29.  
 here-cirt, 188, 32; 194, 7; 197, 3.  
 here-fugol, 188, 2.  
 here-mæcz, 149, 31.  
 here-paß, 218, 12.  
 here-pear, 215, 14.  
 here-ſtræte, 195, 29.  
 here-team, 128, 4; 130, 19.  
 here-cýma, 253, 30.  
 here-pic, 123, 26.  
 here-ſiga, 198, 15.  
 here-pop, 207, 2.  
 here-pora, 6, 7; 253, 24.  
 here-pulſ, 121, 25.  
 here-ſneaz, 214, 24.  
 herge, 178, 18; 180, 16; 194, 14; 199, 33; 228, 23; 260, 25.  
 hejnan, 232, 9; 267, 33.  
 herige, 209, 30; 217, 1; 227, 3, 25; 260, 16.  
 herim-beako, 307, 19.  
 het, 19, 34.  
 hige, 18, 1.  
 hige-cnæpt, 222, 1.  
 hige-ferob, 117, 18.  
 hige-teone, 136, 21.  
 hige-þancol, 221, 26.  
 hht, 275, 23.  
 hhtful, 58, 14.  
 hhtleaz, 144, 9.  
 hhtlic, 273, 17.  
 hilde, 188, 3; 193, 5, 26.  
 hilde-ſpeg, 120, 7.  
 hilde-ſpæc, 130, 9.  
 hana, 142, 34.  
 hanna, 44, 32; 45, 3.  
 huna, 293, 17.  
 hrop-beophc, 17, 27.  
 hreob, 286, 6; 288, 5.  
 hupa, 90, 3; 168, 10.  
 hlaban, 175, 25.  
 hlaebnas, 101, 1.  
 hlaſ, 57, 28; 307, 2.  
 hleahzor, 144, 9.  
 hleahzor-ſmuß, 180, 10.  
 hlence, 191, 21.  
 hleo, 7, 7; 182, 22; 252, 32; 259, 13.  
 hleo-mæz, 61, 34; 94, 3; 95, 21; 96, 16.  
 hleoman, 291, 19.  
 hleop, 57, 27; 137, 16; 140, 33.  
 hleop-lopa, 117, 14.  
 hleop, 147, 18.  
 hleop-ſeðer, 165, 31.  
 hleop-ſtol, 121, 16.  
 hleoðop, 78, 8; 102, 1; 204, 10; 226, 28; 233, 25.  
 hleoðop-cýme, 260, 15.  
 hleoðop-cſýb, 141, 1; 143, 20; 225, 16; 236, 5.  
 hleoðop-ſtebe, 145, 1.  
 hliſſan, 183, 9; 247, 22; 253, 29.  
 hliſaß, 235, 25.  
 hlihhan, 5, 17.  
 hliß, 90, 6; 156, 25.  
 hliuð, 213, 10.  
 hluttor, 25, 21; 239, 4.  
 hlynn, 66, 7; 153, 30.  
 hlyp, 252, 5.  
 hlyſc, 226, 27.  
 hneap, 171, 5.  
 hneaplice, 108, 20.  
 hmagan, 16, 1; 147, 15; 277, 22; 279, 18; 288, 4.  
 hoſ, 79, 25; 81, 15; 84, 6; 276, 23.  
 hope, 250, 7.  
 hoſian, 229, 17.  
 hoh, 82, 16.  
 holb, 178, 30; 217, 2; 244, 4.  
 holbhc, 283, 27.  
 holm, 8, 7; 9, 24; 195, 30; 206, 9; 266, 4.  
 holm-æpn, 85, 30.  
 holmex, 185, 6.  
 holm-peall, 207, 16.  
 holt, 52, 7; 187, 26; 252, 6.  
 holung, 61, 14.  
 hopb-burg, 121, 9.  
 hopb-mægen, 258, 13.  
 hopb-pearb, 179, 27; 210, 6; 220, 3.  
 hopn, 189, 29.  
 hopn-ſele, 109, 11.

- hopre, 178, 17; 238, 29.  
 hupægl, 243, 17.  
 hupæf, 119, 25.  
 hupæp, 180, 6.  
 hupæðe, 10, 22.  
 hupæam, 206, 10; 309, 28.  
 hupæap, 87, 12.  
 hupæbban, 258, 5.  
 hupæfnan, 296, 11.  
 hupæman, 263, 2.  
 hupæoh-moh, 231, 4.  
 hupæopon, 188, 14.  
 hupæop, 284, 10.  
 hupæopan, 50, 29, 36.  
 hupæopig, 49, 29.  
 hupæopig-moh, 48, 5.  
 hupæðan, 214, 22.  
 hupæðer, 201, 2.  
 hupæðer-gleap, 178, 17.  
 hupæncg, 84, 5; 172, 34.  
 hupæncg-mælcob, 120, 10.  
 hupæf, 10, 8; 175, 20;  
 196, 28; 214, 18; 241,  
 20; 244, 2.  
 hupæf-gerop, 82, 11.  
 hupæon-pæb, 13, 19.  
 hupæðra, 62, 21.  
 hupære, 240, 7.  
 hupære, 210, 6.  
 hupære, 140, 34.  
 hupæxer, 307, 1.  
 hupæu, 141, 11; 209, 24.  
 hupæce, 143, 21.  
 hupæf-pæc, 202, 24; 260, 5.  
 hupæð, 220, 2.  
 hupæel, 188, 1, 31; 240, 15.  
 hupæet, 57, 21, 36; 177,  
 27; 195, 17; 267, 26.  
 hupæðere, 14, 6.  
 hupæop, 159, 18; 185, 12;  
 206, 6; 208, 3.  
 hupæle, 238, 4.  
 hupælum, 273, 6, 7, 12;  
 309, 22, 24, 26, 28.  
 hupæt, 17, 4, 27; 22, 11,  
 33; 165, 14.  
 hupæopon, 188, 1.  
 hupæpæt, 115, 12; 191, 6;  
 236, 16.  
 hupæpætum, 304, 17.  
 hupægan, 25, 22; 191, 22.  
 hupægeleap, 21, 29.  
 hupægerceap, 19, 8.  
 hupæthc, 9, 23; 96, 35;  
 125, 8; 278, 3.  
 hupæt-pilla, 274, 25.  
 hupæb, 243, 23; 246, 19.  
 hupæbe-maga, 67, 1.  
 hupæbo, 18, 33; 63, 1;  
 234, 16; 235, 7.  
 hupæl, 240, 7; 285, 16.  
 hupæðo, 198, 16.  
 hupæhe, 194, 6; 216, 24.  
 hupæteb, 58, 34; 130, 5.  
 hupæra, 229, 14; 230, 11;  
 231, 25; 233, 5; 243,  
 7; 244, 8; 245, 12.  
 I.  
 Ican, 236, 8.  
 iber, 36, 28; 37, 13; 64,  
 22.  
 ieruan, 41, 7.  
 inca, 205, 30.  
 inbupan, 269, 29.  
 ingebon, 12, 13.  
 ingemen, 189, 25.  
 ingere, 179, 23.  
 ingepancum, 233, 24.  
 inlenbe, 186, 9.  
 inn, 94, 25.  
 inpitpull, 58, 18.  
 inpit-pell, 122, 9.  
 ipen, 297, 15.  
 ipen, 231, 8.  
 ipen, 199, 33; 231, 16;  
 248, 29.  
 in, 267, 26; 269, 30;  
 271, 17; 274, 8.  
 in-bæb, 276, 10.  
 L.  
 Lac, 60, 2; 173, 9; 177,  
 26.  
 lacenbe, 246, 8.  
 læcebom, 301, 30.  
 læðan, 78, 25; 182, 17.  
 læhre, 309, 25.  
 læn, 38, 3; 43, 18; 194,  
 29; 211, 25.  
 læpiz, 192, 29.  
 lærcan, 193, 11.  
 lætan, 37, 19.  
 læf, 121, 5; 201, 11; 203,  
 17, 23; 210, 1; 220, 20.  
 lægo, 13, 32; 208, 12.  
 lægo-flob, 8, 20.  
 lægo-pæb, 81, 11; 89, 26.  
 lægo-rcneam, 115, 21;  
 147, 34; 201, 5; 240,  
 18.  
 lænb-gerceap, 238, 25.  
 lænb-man, 189, 4.  
 lænb-puht, 114, 28; 200,  
 10.  
 lænbryce, 24, 11.  
 lænb-roc, 100, 17; 102,  
 12.  
 lænb-peapb, 72, 1.  
 længað, 32, 1.  
 længum, 178, 4; 203, 18;  
 280, 4.

langung, 217, 28.  
 lap, 28, 1; 100, 29; 257, 22.  
 lapeop, 149, 29.  
 lart, 172, 26; 199, 11.  
 lartpeapb, 186, 13; 203, 7.  
 lat-peop, 184, 8.  
 lað, 24, 11; 180, 4; 207, 3; 232, 21; 243, 2.  
 laðrice, 123, 20.  
 laðpenb, 5, 7; 29, 11; 135, 7.  
 leahcep, 280, 31; 282, 11.  
 lean, 3, 18; 17, 11; 177, 22; 209, 29.  
 lear, 310, 16.  
 learung, 268, 28.  
 leg, 3, 31; 224, 20.  
 legbe, 43, 7.  
 lenz, 60, 30; 194, 22.  
 lenxian, 256, 25.  
 leob, 183, 12; 195, 16.  
 leob-buph, 150, 33.  
 leob-fpuma, 75, 26; 140, 24; 200, 9.  
 leob-geapb, 15, 6; 74, 20; 106, 18.  
 leob-hara, 180, 4.  
 leob-mæz, 163, 6.  
 leob-mæzen, 185, 26; 188, 13; 190, 7.  
 leob-rcap, 199, 12.  
 leob-rcapb, 56, 24.  
 leobrice, 193, 10.  
 leob-peapb, 72, 1, 33; 181, 6.  
 leob-per, 110, 5; 184, 20.  
 leob-perob, 182, 17.  
 leob-peap, 116, 18.  
 leof, 22, 12.  
 leoflic, 103, 4.  
 leohc, 20, 17; 115, 21.

leohc-bepenbe, 287, 15.  
 leohce, 18, 30.  
 leohc-fpuma, 11, 14; 57, 10; 85, 5; 107, 20; 241, 23.  
 leole, 29, 10.  
 leoma, 184, 25.  
 leomu, 274, 16.  
 leop, 198, 12.  
 lic, 31, 26.  
 lichoma, 32, 12.  
 lic-punbe, 193, 1.  
 lib, 80, 21; 89, 11.  
 lif-ceapc, 54, 17.  
 lif-bæz, 56, 10; 203, 25; 204, 22.  
 lif-fpea, 2, 9; 108, 18; 195, 3; 240, 33.  
 lif-gebal, 154, 25.  
 lifian, 202, 5.  
 lif-peg, 184, 9.  
 lif-pela, 219, 17.  
 lig, 21, 16; 153, 20; 156, 5; 231, 18.  
 ligé, 261, 3.  
 liget, 240, 2.  
 lig-fýr, 182, 18.  
 lignan, 263, 18.  
 lihc, 287, 2.  
 lum, 80, 2.  
 lum-pærcum, 273, 1.  
 lmb, 123, 14; 192, 7; 193, 23; 197, 4.  
 lmb-cpob, 120, 21.  
 lobenbe, 12, 9.  
 loðo-benb, 24, 23.  
 lurre, 71, 24; 73, 14; 195, 4; 213, 1.  
 lurt, 33, 8; 43, 8; 95, 29.  
 lurtum, 11, 19.  
 lrxan, 185, 20; 187, 27; 188, 29.

lð, 13, 31; 30, 16; 50, 33.  
 lðr, 58, 13; 100, 28.  
 locc, 185, 10.  
 locen, 283, 6.  
 locian, 275, 12.  
 lof, 2, 8; 246, 9.  
 lof-ronz, 274, 17.  
 loffum, 30, 16.  
 lojian, 28, 12.  
 loð, 95, 29.  
 lucan, 283, 5.  
 lubon, 60, 29.  
 lufa, 217, 11.  
 lungpe, 30, 26; 148, 24.  
 lunnon, 209, 9.  
 lurt, 43, 7; 180, 30; 231, 19.  
 lurtum, 2, 8.  
 lyrc, 29, 10; 205, 4; 207, 33; 211, 24.  
 lyrc-ebop, 193, 24.  
 lyrc-helm, 181, 13.  
 lyrc-lucenb, 240, 17.  
 lyrc-punbop, 183, 11.  
 lyrc, 268, 11.  
 lyhtan, 225, 23.  
 lyt, 111, 8.  
 lyðne, 268, 29.

## M.

Mabm, 215, 19.  
 mæcz, 68, 26.  
 mæz, 177, 2; 178, 26; 180, 28.  
 mæz-buph, 65, 14; 68, 27; 69, 7; 102, 4; 184, 5; 171, 8; 181, 3; 200, 5, 21.  
 mæzen, 1, 6; 184, 2; 193, 7; 197, 1.  
 mæzen-copðer, 119, 27.



mægen-cræft, 277, 7.  
 mægen-heap, 190, 11.  
 mægen-hwyrp, 229, 22.  
 mægen-þof, 195, 11.  
 mægenfcipe, 217, 9.  
 mægen-þra, 213, 17.  
 mægen-þneat, 210, 8; 218, 26.  
 mægen-þpým, 199, 35; 212, 16.  
 mægeð, 76, 18.  
 mæx-pinc, 100, 9; 187, 4; 197, 28.  
 mæxyn, 4, 12.  
 mæxð, 66, 10; 68, 26; 71, 19; 75, 22; 76, 4; 98, 3; 121, 13.  
 mæl, 103, 16; 296, 12.  
 mæl-bæx, 98, 18; 141, 4.  
 mæl-mete, 252, 7.  
 mæn, 4, 11.  
 mæuan, 273, 10; 288, 24.  
 mæpe, 184, 4.  
 mæpð, 100, 12.  
 mæp-c-pap, 182, 27.  
 mæting, 224, 24.  
 mæðlan, 33, 23.  
 mæza, 66, 11; 71, 18; 79, 27; 203, 2; 204, 2.  
 mæzo, 70, 28; 145, 25.  
 mæzo-pæpfa, 98, 2; 178, 25; 181, 2; 184, 4.  
 mæzo-pinc, 103, 6; 138, 2; 140, 15.  
 mæzo-timber, 68, 10; 134, 36.  
 mæzo-tubbor, 167, 13.  
 mæz-plite, 92, 17.  
 man, 12, 22; 19, 30; 199, 5; 227, 9; 283, 15.  
 man-bealo, 218, 27.  
 man-bæb, 29, 16.

man-bpihren, 135, 15; 225, 20; 256, 8.  
 man-fæhðu, 83, 11.  
 man-hur, 212, 7.  
 man-hca, 226, 20.  
 man-ŷceaða, 77, 2; 179, 31.  
 man-ŷcylbrg, 63, 7; 64, 11.  
 maptir, 305, 30.  
 maðehan, 22, 26; 33, 18.  
 maðm-horþ, 201, 6.  
 meagollice, 211, 16.  
 meap, 188, 21.  
 meapic, 103, 17.  
 meapic-hor, 181, 14.  
 meapic-lanb, 181, 27.  
 meapic-peapb, 188, 14.  
 mece, 204, 3; 209, 5.  
 mecç, 285, 8.  
 mebu-gal, 260, 1.  
 melb, 256, 30.  
 meltran, 208, 16.  
 mençuan, 273, 6.  
 menio, 199, 5.  
 mennan, 128, 13; 136, 14.  
 meopung, 181, 16.  
 meople, 71, 17; 215, 7.  
 mepe ciefce, 79, 26.  
 mepe-beað, 207, 9; 210, 9.  
 mepe-flob, 81, 7; 209, 23.  
 mepe-hur, 78, 34; 82, 18.  
 mepe-hpeapf, 210, 16.  
 mepe-lðende, 84, 34.  
 mepe-ŷpream, 51, 27; 207, 17; 191, 5; 208, 24; 247, 27.  
 mepe-top, 208, 16.  
 meŷgen, 10, 11.  
 meŷp, 199, 4.  
 metan, 183, 16; 184, 9.  
 mete, 45, 6; 50, 25.  
 mete-peçn, 185, 31.

metob, 223, 14.  
 metobŷceapf, 104, 31.  
 meðel, 194, 3; 245, 28.  
 meðel-ŷtebe, 203, 1; 212, 20; 224, 33.  
 mibbançeapb, 177, 29.  
 mib-ŷðian, 104, 13.  
 miht-mob, 187, 10.  
 mil, 188, 20.  
 milbe, 213, 8.  
 minŷian, 232, 30.  
 mupc, 244, 15.  
 miŷmucel, 201, 16.  
 miŷŷep, 71, 10; 104, 30; 141, 16; 180, 23.  
 miŷc, 25, 9.  
 mob, 3, 2; 22, 5; 115, 10; 193, 6.  
 mob-çepinn, 169, 9.  
 mob-çepanc, 224, 16.  
 mob-çepohc, 17, 1.  
 mob-çeponc, 6, 23; 92, 5; 141, 3; 160, 6.  
 mobçian, 198, 32; 206, 27.  
 mob-hece, 105, 21.  
 mob-hpæc, 185, 17; 238, 20.  
 mobç, 178, 25; 181, 2; 184, 2; 194, 3.  
 mob-ŷepa, 32, 10; 247, 4.  
 mob-ŷopç, 47, 3.  
 mob-ŷæx, 209, 14.  
 molbe, 251, 21; 302, 22.  
 mon-bpream, 71, 26.  
 mon-hca, 155, 1.  
 mon-pum, 105, 35; 166, 15.  
 mon-pire, 116, 21.  
 mor, 181, 14; 252, 8.  
 morð, 43, 15; 45, 5; 47, 9.  
 morðer, 19, 26; 47, 4; 244, 23; 276, 6.

moþkop, 187, 5.  
 moþþur, 284, 13.  
 moþt, 88, 22.  
 munb, 82, 19.  
 munbbþrþ, 152, 32; 164,  
 3.  
 muð-hæl, 213, 14.  
 mýntan, 308, 8.

## N.

Nacob, 273, 12.  
 nacub, 207, 29.  
 næbbne 285, 13; 290, 8.  
 næbne, 55, 20, 32.  
 nægan, 179, 4.  
 nagan, 271, 5.  
 nahce, 244, 26.  
 naller, 22, 26.  
 neah, 184, 29.  
 neapre, 181, 28.  
 neat, 240, 21.  
 neapegt, 148, 36.  
 neh, 247, 15.  
 neobe, 53, 1.  
 neoman, 277, 2.  
 neorxna-ponx, 11, 6; 13,  
 26; 14, 12; 115, 23.  
 neoran, 207, 30.  
 neopel, 184, 28; 267, 1;  
 270, 16; 271, 7; 275,  
 31.  
 nep, 207, 20.  
 nepxean, 151, 16.  
 nepxenb, 34, 11.  
 neprian, 231, 3.  
 nefan, 81, 7.  
 net, 182, 11.  
 neþan, 124, 9.  
 nieb, 186, 16.  
 mebe, 119, 10.

meþ-pæþla, 57, 16.  
 mhceþ, 159, 12.  
 niht-feorþmunt, 147, 2.  
 niht-geþum, 72, 28.  
 niht-lang, 191, 2.  
 niht-rcupa, 124, 10.  
 niht-peapb, 185, 1.  
 motan, 15, 18; 26, 4;  
 31, 17.  
 nupan, 94, 2; 113, 12.  
 nipe, 200, 25.  
 nre, 3, 7, 20; 14, 28; 69,  
 14; 74, 16; 75, 5; 83,  
 22; 120, 15; 133, 9;  
 234, 1; 235, 28; 245,  
 18; 288, 7.  
 nið-geþeon, 124, 26.  
 nið-het, 219, 2; 233, 22.  
 nið-ppæc, 257, 28.  
 nom, 41, 2.  
 noma, 113, 13.  
 norð, 18, 18.  
 norð-bæl, 3, 8.  
 norð-þex, 181, 29.  
 nre, 220, 17.  
 nre-boba, 207, 29.  
 nreþan, 230, 15.  
 nre, 185, 2.  
 nre-þara, 191, 1.  
 nre-þenxa, 255, 32.

## O.

Ofæt, 30, 4; 31, 30; 32,  
 8; 33, 11; 35, 33.  
 of-arellan, 270, 14.  
 ofen, 238, 13.  
 ofer, 37, 21; 76, 2; 191,  
 29; 226, 21; 278, 1.  
 oferclamme, 185, 7.  
 oferþæðmian, 247, 24.

oferþapan, 181, 4; 245,  
 14.  
 oferþrohten, 289, 29.  
 oferþangan, 213, 33.  
 oferþýman, 295, 14.  
 oferþýtan, 155, 32.  
 oferþoþian, 235, 2.  
 oferþycgan, 280, 7; 283,  
 15.  
 oferþre, 287, 20.  
 oferþre, 5, 3.  
 oferþre, 2, 21; 3, 1;  
 21, 22; 276, 31.  
 oferþreþian, 145, 9.  
 oferþreþan, 200, 26.  
 oferþreþ, 19, 19.  
 oferþreþla, 257, 14.  
 oferþreþto, 21, 30; 22,  
 7, 35.  
 oferþreþ, 17, 20; 22, 9.  
 oferþreþen, 182, 26.  
 oferþreþ, 177, 15; 232, 9.  
 ofþan, 6, 30.  
 ofþ, 229, 30; 230, 24;  
 231, 7.  
 ofþlegen, 120, 27.  
 ofþte, 191, 32.  
 ofþtum, 161, 6, 29; 195,  
 26.  
 ofþeah, 60, 12.  
 ofþeþe, 120, 30.  
 ofþincan, 279, 32.  
 ofþýrþan, 3, 7.  
 oht, 6, 5; 186, 9.  
 oleccan, 19, 12; 118, 3.  
 ombiht, 174, 17.  
 ombiht-þealc, 112, 13.  
 onæleb, 176, 35; 267, 18;  
 270, 27; 284, 15; 285,  
 22.  
 on-agen, 109, 28.  
 onhitan, 30, 21.

onbleot, 177, 21.  
 onceorpan, 30, 9.  
 onbetan, 278, 22.  
 onblean, 136, 26.  
 onbrýrne, 173, 14.  
 onegan, 259, 25.  
 onfeonb, 209, 19.  
 ongemang, 50, 15.  
 ongeniman, 73, 23.  
 ongeotan, 263, 7.  
 ongan, 299, 9.  
 ongunnan, 2, 17; 3, 3;  
 17, 14.  
 ongyldan, 19, 23.  
 ongytan, 148, 22; 213,  
 13.  
 onhætan, 229, 29; 231, 7.  
 onhucgan, 246, 2.  
 onhucgan, 227, 3.  
 onhneab, 177, 18.  
 onhneab, 192, 4; 208,  
 13.  
 onhneorpan, 251, 27; 255,  
 21.  
 onlag, 23, 12.  
 onlah, 38, 16; 258, 25.  
 onlang, 180, 30.  
 onlicner, 25, 19.  
 onlocian, 195, 18.  
 onlucan, 166, 24; 211, 6.  
 onmæbla, 291, 11.  
 onmælan, 229, 1.  
 onpiht, 10, 35.  
 onracan, 230, 1; 244, 20.  
 onrægan, 113, 15; 172,  
 11.  
 onrælan, 215, 15.  
 onrceotenbe, 129, 14.  
 onrean, 268, 26.  
 onrgan, 189, 2.  
 onrgan, 48, 1; 130, 10.  
 onrtealle, 231, 15.

onrtellan, 287, 19.  
 onrýrian, 281, 14.  
 onrunbran, 52, 11.  
 onrreorian, 233, 2.  
 onræcen, 26, 7.  
 onrenban, 26, 1; 28, 5.  
 onrhte, 111, 3.  
 onroc, 58, 2.  
 onrob, 76, 21; 155, 27.  
 onrean, 193, 5.  
 onrrungan, 199, 24.  
 or, 1, 11; 61, 33; 153,  
 32; 198, 22; 224, 9.  
 orb, 77, 20; 121, 3; 174,  
 10; 225, 30.  
 orb-bana, 67, 7.  
 orb-fruma, 2, 2; 225,  
 10; 266, 12; 288, 1.  
 orette, 197, 26.  
 orlæg, 259, 26; 262, 19.  
 orlæg-gifne, 188, 6.  
 orleg, 6, 6; 56, 20.  
 orleg-ceap, 120, 13.  
 orleg-peorc, 122, 2.  
 ormette, 162, 22.  
 orporx, 50, 5.  
 ortrýpe, 187, 21.  
 orrena, 191, 7.  
 orpancum, 200, 19.  
 orðonc, 266, 6.  
 otor, 220, 19.  
 orýht, 233, 11.  
 orðer, 148, 34.  
 orðærcan, 292, 23.  
 orðanen, 181, 21.  
 orðeap, 34, 19; 44, 24.  
 orðæban, 214, 15.  
 orðtanban, 246, 23.  
 orðenban, 26, 8.  
 orðah, 199, 14.  
 orðrungan, 92, 3; 219, 8.

P.

Pað, 188, 20; 208, 23.  
 plegan, 45, 10; 168, 6.

R.

Racenta, 24, 3; 28, 11.  
 racu, 81, 34.  
 rab, 188, 25.  
 ræb, 2, 24; 19, 5; 148,  
 22; 160, 5; 210, 15;  
 211, 13; 280, 4.  
 ræban, 19, 10; 194, 32;  
 216, 18; 259, 4.  
 ræbfrægt, 257, 3.  
 ræbleag, 3, 32; 226, 26.  
 ræpan, 2, 18; 227, 24.  
 rærg, 198, 28.  
 rærg-bora, 108, 24.  
 rærg, 186, 5.  
 rærga, 99, 34; 242, 11.  
 ranc-rætte, 127, 17.  
 ranb, 123, 22; 199, 2;  
 215, 20.  
 ranb-burh, 207, 7.  
 ranb-gebeorh, 196, 24.  
 ranb-ryga, 171, 14; 185,  
 21; 186, 5.  
 ranb-rygenb, 205, 13.  
 reab, 3, 31; 186, 6.  
 reaf, 215, 20.  
 rec, 3, 31; 21, 17; 155, 26.  
 reccan, 200, 20; 253, 16.  
 reccenb, 252, 17.  
 reccenbe, 177, 19.  
 receb, 145, 11; 150, 16;  
 219, 23.  
 recene, 90, 21; 152, 29.  
 regn, 14, 4.  
 regn-peor, 212, 12.

meobert, 162, 9.  
 meorb, 248, 10; 267, 9.  
 meorb-beoren, 223, 21.  
 meorbian, 161, 30; 213,  
 6; 269, 18.  
 meorbigea, 194, 5.  
 met, 157, 3.  
 með, 271, 12.  
 meðer, 271, 1.  
 me, 11, 20.  
 me, 9, 28; 179, 11.  
 meene, 309, 12.  
 meht, 185, 22.  
 mehtan, 46, 24.  
 me-geat, 85, 25; 166,  
 29.  
 me, 11, 15; 19, 4; 177,  
 7.  
 me-geat, 192, 19.  
 meor, 183, 19; 207, 8.  
 meor-beorht, 239, 10.  
 meor-tungol, 100, 21.  
 me, 19, 4; 99, 24; 183,  
 28; 188, 11.  
 me, 177, 8, 20.  
 meor, 23, 15.  
 me, 10, 36; 14, 3; 33,  
 13.  
 me, 35, 27; 42, 14;  
 75, 20.  
 me-gal, 88, 16.  
 me, 211, 12; 250, 6;  
 262, 9.  
 me-craet, 261, 31.  
 me, 10, 20, 35; 239, 11.

## S.

Sæ, 205, 28; 214, 1.  
 sæ-beorh, 205, 25.  
 sæ-cir, 196, 13.

sæb, 201, 19; 221, 19;  
 251, 12; 252, 24.  
 sæ-beoren, 69, 33.  
 sæ-brenc, 84, 16.  
 sæ-fæten, 185, 24.  
 sæ-flob, 86, 28.  
 sæ-folbe, 14, 22.  
 sæ-geun, 196, 9.  
 sæl, 72, 14; 147, 10;  
 152, 21.  
 sæ-lar, 215, 16.  
 sælb, 196, 9.  
 sæ-leobu, 201, 18.  
 sæl-pon, 78, 14.  
 sæ-man, 184, 11; 208, 4.  
 sæ-geam, 193, 22.  
 sæ-pæ, 240, 9.  
 sæ-peall, 197, 6.  
 sæ-pæ, 199, 3.  
 sæona, 34, 9.  
 sæl, 24, 3, 15; 113, 3;  
 145, 10.  
 sælum, 184, 13; 214, 5.  
 sæleb, 89, 15.  
 sæl, 87, 13.  
 sæporht, 102, 16.  
 sænc, 197, 19.  
 sænb, 16, 12; 196, 13.  
 sæng, 214, 28.  
 sæp, 2, 33; 12, 3.  
 sæp-ferh, 135, 17.  
 sæul, 12, 14.  
 sæp-breor, 91, 13.  
 sæcan, 280, 32.  
 sæð, 120, 9.  
 sæab, 8, 22.  
 sæabian, 133, 10.  
 sæabo, 8, 33.  
 sæapt, 199, 25.  
 sæal, 281, 8.  
 sæalc, 230, 10; 273, 8.  
 sæcan, 185, 19.

sæat, 32, 15; 129, 13;  
 204, 33; 247, 25.  
 sæat-pæp, 124, 17.  
 sæarian, 106, 33; 156,  
 24.  
 sæarigan, 101, 9; 115,  
 16.  
 sæaða, 35, 4; 268, 19;  
 269, 13.  
 sæaðo, 184, 27.  
 sælb-burh, 283, 23.  
 sæene, 17, 26.  
 sæeo, 215, 21.  
 sæeb, 61, 15; 245, 17.  
 sæeome, 58, 7; 95, 3.  
 sæeonbe, 95, 20; 149, 3.  
 sæeone, 35, 3.  
 sæeor, 3, 16; 5, 1.  
 sæeorbe, 184, 24.  
 sæeðan, 273, 33.  
 sæma, 232, 23.  
 sæmna, 269, 12.  
 sæio, 67, 20.  
 sæir, 184, 25; 185, 19.  
 sæarian, 171, 12.  
 sæær, 212, 10; 272, 33;  
 290, 22.  
 sæer, 266, 23; 269, 15.  
 særian, 180, 3; 304, 17.  
 særian, 170, 13; 230, 11;  
 292, 24; 304, 21.  
 sæur, 238, 5; 239, 16;  
 265, 22.  
 sæur-boga, 93, 5.  
 sæur-sæab, 50, 23.  
 sæura, 293, 15.  
 sæýbe, 232, 26.  
 sæýlb, 185, 20; 232, 27.  
 sæýlb-fæc, 55, 23.  
 sæýlb-hæoðan, 184, 26.  
 sæýlpe, 79, 4.  
 sæýran, 5, 1; 31, 15.

realt, 199, 4; 207, 26.  
 realt-rtan, 154, 31.  
 reapo, 39, 27; 162, 9;  
 191, 23; 207, 21; 218,  
 17; 243, 14.  
 recx, 120, 27; 124, 23;  
 128, 10; 154, 20; 199,  
 27.  
 repa, 219, 4; 233, 2.  
 rexī, 183, 10.  
 rexī-moð, 182, 29.  
 rexī, 142, 32; 185, 23;  
 188, 23; 197, 5; 198,  
 7; 214, 7; 215, 17.  
 rexī-cýnīnī, 188, 22.  
 rel, 246, 35; 267, 29.  
 relb, 225, 9; 260, 19;  
 262, 1; 275, 17.  
 relf, 4, 26.  
 relf-rcæap, 33, 20.  
 remian, 7, 20.  
 rencan, 176, 4.  
 reorþeþum, 307, 26.  
 reorþer, 219, 25; 301, 7.  
 reomian, 5, 15; 191, 4.  
 reon, 202, 11.  
 reoððan, 288, 8; 289, 16;  
 290, 25.  
 repian, 265, 29; 296, 6.  
 retl, 27, 2.  
 retl-mab, 184, 19.  
 rettenb, 237, 5.  
 reðe, 92, 7.  
 ribb-zebriht, 191, 13.  
 rib-zebýrþ, 114, 8.  
 rib-gemæx, 202, 10.  
 rib-lupa, 2, 25; 152, 3.  
 rib, 120, 1; 194, 14.  
 ribe, 299, 5.  
 riene, 38, 16.  
 riȝe, 179, 11.  
 riȝe-byrne, 214, 6.

riȝe-bruhten, 33, 21.  
 riȝeleaȝ, 20, 20.  
 riȝel-papu, 182, 2.  
 riȝe-ȝuc, 213, 34.  
 riȝe-tiber, 203, 12.  
 riȝe-topht, 279, 19.  
 riȝor, 4, 18; 195, 5.  
 riȝor-lean, 176, 27.  
 riȝor-þore, 198, 2.  
 riȝon, 47, 23.  
 riȝuc, 103, 28; 145, 9;  
 161, 14; 179, 30; 219,  
 25; 301, 7.  
 rin-calb, 207, 25.  
 rin-lupa, 48, 19; 49, 9;  
 59, 3.  
 rinniht, 3, 27; 7, 20; 8, 2.  
 rið, 5, 8; 21, 4; 24, 16;  
 177, 24; 179, 2; 180,  
 31; 208, 4.  
 rið-boba, 193, 21.  
 rið-fæc, 182, 25; 211, 4;  
 256, 31.  
 riðian, 168, 16; 195, 6.  
 riðor, 199, 10.  
 rið-þerob, 127, 22.  
 rlaȝa, 92, 7.  
 rleap, 208, 28.  
 rhtan, 50, 2.  
 rlið-hearþ, 24, 15.  
 rnap, 239, 29.  
 riȝomor, 51, 21.  
 riȝottor, 201, 18; 202,  
 16.  
 riȝyro, 217, 25.  
 rocn, 100, 17; 102, 12.  
 romnizean, 191, 19.  
 rompiȝc, 137, 27.  
 ropȝ, 31, 8.  
 ropȝ-ceapȝ, 276, 15.  
 ropȝ-þorþ, 49, 8.  
 roð, 196, 14.

roð-cpib, 244, 10; 294,  
 14.  
 roð-rcæp, 1, 17; 178, 9;  
 237, 6.  
 rpæce, 101, 22.  
 rpan, 36, 22; 196, 13.  
 rrap, 206, 9.  
 rreapc, 274, 31.  
 rreþ, 1, 6; 36, 21; 66, 14;  
 82, 23; 100, 7; 101,  
 23; 144, 4, 32; 161,  
 19; 187, 19; 210, 11;  
 237, 10; 246, 14.  
 rrebrȝ, 101, 25; 107, 3.  
 rrel-boba, 210, 10; 230,  
 9; 245, 19; 249, 20;  
 262, 12.  
 rrell, 61, 11; 155, 2; 186,  
 8; 214, 22; 246, 15.  
 rrellian, 257, 16.  
 rrellunȝ, 304, 31.  
 rpenn, 29, 4.  
 rreon, 37, 12; 43, 2.  
 rreone, 18, 17.  
 rreop, 170, 9.  
 rrepe-mið, 124, 7.  
 rriðb-rið, 187, 18.  
 rriðlan, 154, 22.  
 rropan, 127, 23.  
 rropenbe, 246, 14.  
 rrpæca, 161, 18.  
 rrpæcan, 269, 25.  
 rrrutan, 61, 10.  
 rrcæl, 68, 7.  
 rrcælan, 81, 28.  
 rrcæð-peall, 83, 7.  
 rrcan-topr, 102, 14.  
 rrcarian, 273, 22.  
 rrcað, 215, 8.  
 rrcaðelian, 266, 21.  
 rrcaðol, 196, 1; 207, 28;  
 251, 9; 252, 21.

- ꝛaþol-panx, 114, 31.  
 ꝛearp, 154, 16.  
 ꝛeþe, 23, 9.  
 ꝛeþn, 94, 2; 113, 12;  
 213, 10; 226, 29; 251,  
 10; 252, 22; 267, 10;  
 302, 18.  
 ꝛenc, 286, 25.  
 ꝛeope, 101, 17.  
 ꝛeþan, 101, 2; 111, 21;  
 139, 7; 142, 21; 244,  
 10.  
 ꝛeþpan, 279, 35.  
 ꝛician, 297, 1.  
 ꝛier, 4, 27.  
 ꝛig-ꝛitum, 125, 14.  
 ꝛið-ꝛerhð, 16, 10; 84, 32;  
 101, 16.  
 ꝛið-ꝛuþp, 7, 16.  
 ꝛið-hýðg, 175, 16.  
 ꝛiðlic, 102, 14.  
 ꝛol, 23, 28.  
 ꝛraete, 185, 22; 282, 16.  
 ꝛream-ꝛað, 86, 21.  
 ꝛream-peall, 90, 12.  
 ꝛreng, 4, 27.  
 ꝛrengo, 98, 19.  
 ꝛrengum, 101, 2.  
 ꝛrið, 19, 1.  
 ꝛronxlic, 288, 25.  
 ꝛruþan, 260, 18.  
 ꝛruþenbe, 154, 15.  
 ꝛrynau, 59, 28.  
 ꝛýpan, 150, 22; 204, 8.  
 ꝛýpn, 4, 28.  
 ruht, 30, 24.  
 ruhtþega, 114, 9.  
 ruhtþua, 106, 23.  
 ruhtþiga, 122, 20; 124, 31.  
 ruþ-geþeopc, 66, 19.  
 runð, 198, 8.  
 runð-þeceb, 80, 28.  
 runnon, 111, 10.  
 runnu, 286, 14.  
 runo, 97, 19.  
 ruþl, 3, 28; 5, 22; 248, 31.  
 ruþl-bona, 305, 1.  
 ruð-þeg, 187, 23.  
 ruð-þuð, 196, 10.  
 rþæf, 12, 2.  
 rþæf, 97, 13; 203, 11.  
 rþæfenbu, 168, 7.  
 rþanx, 29, 12.  
 rþa rome, 270, 1.  
 rþat, 31, 8; 60, 24; 209, 6.  
 rþað, 120, 28; 125, 10.  
 rþealh, 62, 19; 69, 32.  
 rþeapcian, 269, 24.  
 rþebban, 152, 35.  
 rþeþan, 179, 29; 209, 7.  
 rþepen, 225, 24.  
 rþeþl, 153, 19.  
 rþeþn, 45, 1; 161, 26.  
 rþeþyl, 145, 33.  
 rþeg, 214, 8; 232, 22;  
 271, 8.  
 rþegl, 182, 26.  
 rþegl-behealben, 301, 28.  
 rþegl-boþm, 1, 18.  
 rþegl-cýmng, 160, 30.  
 rþegl-rið, 184, 10.  
 rþegl-topht, 2, 32; 6, 27;  
 305, 17.  
 rþelcan, 207, 10.  
 rþeng, 161, 26.  
 rþeop, 208, 9.  
 rþeopb, 173, 22.  
 rþeopb-þegenbe, 194, 13.  
 rþeot, 119, 5; 191, 25;  
 199, 20; 209, 8.  
 rþic, 120, 17.  
 rþixian, 250, 15.  
 rþunþgenb, 66, 8.  
 rþupan, 207, 8.  
 rþið, 233, 32.  
 rþiþan, 119, 16; 164, 18.  
 rþiþe, 4, 25.  
 rþiþeb, 213, 9.  
 rþiþeopm, 106, 12.  
 rþiþeþom, 1, 17.  
 rþiðmoð, 222,  
 rþiðrian, 184, 27; 193,  
 7; 207, 12; 258, 30.  
 rþoþan, 83, 5.  
 rþoþenbe, 154, 17.  
 rþop, 193, 1.  
 rþýlc-ðæg, 74, 12.  
 rþýlic, 184, 17.  
 rþymbel, 259, 33.  
 rþymbel-þeþg, 94, 19; 159,  
 26.  
 rþynful, 209, 8.  
 rþyn-þeapra, 4, 17.  
 T.  
 Tacen, 93, 3; 195, 23.  
 tæcan, 174, 29; 175, 24;  
 211, 17; 282, 29.  
 tan, 142, 11; 295, 7.  
 teala, 299, 29; 310, 26.  
 tela, 114, 17.  
 telge, 247, 28; 248, 18;  
 295, 6.  
 teman, 13, 1.  
 tampl, 219, 26.  
 teþg, 152, 29.  
 teobe, 228, 25; 229, 13.  
 teohh, 59, 6.  
 teon, 114, 30.  
 teone, 36, 34; 54, 30;  
 55, 11; 113, 33; 114,  
 11; 137, 15; 296, 5.  
 teonful, 232, 4.  
 teon-hete, 191, 34.

cepo, 232, 4.  
 ciber, 175, 4; 204, 6.  
 ciber-ŷceaca, 9, 2.  
 cib, 9, 1.  
 cib-bæz, 71, 4.  
 ciper, 301, 1.  
 cigpif, 15, 10.  
 cil, 97, 2; 99, 11; 303, 10.  
 tantrege, 296, 4.  
 cip, 4, 23; 91, 15; 235, 27.  
 cip-eafnig, 189, 13; 192, 16.  
 cipræft, 64, 2; 181, 19.  
 cip-metob, 143, 7.  
 cida, 142, 12; 152, 28.  
 cidian, 152, 7.  
 coagan, 274, 1.  
 cobpæz, 161, 15.  
 cobpif, 238, 11.  
 cobpæzceb, 238, 11.  
 coŷoran, 243, 11.  
 coŷengdon, 52, 9.  
 co-ŷereon, 232, 5.  
 cohulban, 124, 11.  
 cohtan, 56, 18.  
 cohypofen, 235, 6.  
 copht, 4, 23; 248, 10.  
 cophtmoob, 90, 28.  
 copht-pŷne, 85, 17.  
 copn, 4, 24.  
 copcufan, 237, 20.  
 copŷarian, 260, 32.  
 coppenban, 237, 23.  
 copŷepan, 237, 23.  
 copceorpan, 289, 5.  
 copŷeppan, 270, 4.  
 copŷecen, 235, 4.  
 coð, 285, 18.  
 crebbebon, 243, 21.  
 crege, 60, 27; 137, 15.  
 creop, 34, 21; 40, 25;

44, 25; 204, 20, 27;  
 235, 26; 248, 11.  
 creopa, 41, 8; 122, 35;  
 170, 23; 201, 3.  
 creop-pæben, 139, 5.  
 crium, 213, 17.  
 crumlic, 282, 30.  
 crymian, 18, 20; 130, 27;  
 170, 7; 187, 28; 249, 23.  
 cu, 268, 19, 33.  
 cubbor, 56, 19; 97, 16.  
 cubbor-ŷpeb, 166, 24.  
 cubbor-ceonbe, 59, 5;  
 201, 14.  
 cubor, 13, 2.  
 creon, 214, 1.  
 creo-ŷuncan, 18, 21.  
 cry, 187, 3; 247, 28;  
 248, 18.  
 cyhð, 36, 38.  
 cymian, 75, 19.  
 cynan, 153, 24.

U.

Upon, 213, 20.  
 uhce, 20, 26; 289, 31;  
 294, 2.  
 uht-cib, 191, 17.  
 unceapunga, 262, 18.  
 unber, 162, 4.  
 unberbæc, 154, 28.  
 unber-næftaŷ, 266, 32;  
 270, 15.  
 unber-næftum, 273, 11.  
 unberpine, 265, 1.  
 unpæle, 45, 7.  
 unpeor, 177, 9.  
 unŷocudlic, 103, 9.  
 unŷophht, 198, 26; 199, 7.

unŷpeme, 55, 12.  
 unŷpucgenbe, 160, 12.  
 ungeara, 289, 9.  
 ungemet, 20, 23.  
 ungerceab, 231, 6.  
 ungeŷeob, 102, 11.  
 ungyŷne, 149, 5.  
 ungyunb, 209, 32.  
 unhleop, 209, 4.  
 unholb, 218, 4.  
 unhylbo, 45, 20.  
 unhŷne, 138, 5.  
 unlŷtel, 97, 17; 250, 26.  
 unpæb, 3, 3; 43, 33; 101, 15; 116, 16; 227, 13.  
 unpæben, 60, 16.  
 unpceorbian, 269, 1.  
 unpht, 259, 2.  
 unphtcom, 227, 7.  
 unpum, 99, 16; 194, 15;  
 220, 13.  
 unpuma, 236, 21.  
 unpcomlice, 148, 19.  
 unpŷynb, 263, 16.  
 unpbb, 281, 13.  
 unpŷebry, 59, 12.  
 unpŷiclenbe, 204, 25.  
 unpŷyopð, 36, 33.  
 unpachce, 258, 12.  
 unpæxen, 204, 1.  
 unpemm, 148, 30.  
 up, 277, 4.  
 up-ahebban, 17, 14; 193, 28.  
 up-aŷæpan, 196, 22.  
 up-aceon, 208, 28.  
 up-cŷme, 240, 12.  
 upŷæpan, 195, 25.  
 up-ŷepitan, 206, 30.  
 up-heoron, 270, 24.  
 uplang, 197, 7.  
 uphc, 287, 5.

up-piban, 193, 18.

up-pobop, 179, 10; 182,  
15; 205, 2.

uðe, 163, 3.

# D.

ða, 40, 5.

ðac, 37, 16; 40, 34; 192, 18.

ðaban, 174, 30; 197, 22;  
272, 17.

ðæb, 222, 11; 256, 2.

ðæfer, 231, 2.

ðæx, 8, 4; 206, 25; 208,  
15; 209, 4.

ðæx-bopb, 81, 4.

ðæx-ðær, 196, 27.

ðæx-lyðenbe, 84, 9; 86, 17.

ðæx-rtrean, 197, 22.

ðæx-ðel, 82, 6; 87, 9;  
90, 16.

ðæx-ðnea, 90, 5.

ðæl-beðb, 62, 8.

ðæl-benna, 208, 30.

ðæl-cearega, 188, 6.

ðæl-clom, 128, 17.

ðæl-bneop, 62, 19; 67, 9.

ðæl-fýll, 92, 11; 154, 29.

ðæl-gar, 120, 5.

ðæl-grum, 61, 12; 83, 23;  
109, 1; 155, 26.

ðæl-grype, 186, 11.

ðæl-hepige, 119, 21.

ðæl-hneop, 219, 11.

ðæl-mijt, 206, 12.

ðæl-nex, 190, 20.

ðæl-nið, 218, 28.

ðæl-nejte, 99, 8.

ðæl-rlht, 198, 25.

ðæl-rtop, 121, 4; 156, 23.

ðæl-rtrean, 78, 30.

ðæl-rpenx, 60, 25.

ðæpen, 178, 31.

ðæpen-ðnac, 138, 12.

ðæpneh, 166, 9.

ðær, 42, 31.

ðæne, 187, 7; 204, 19.

ðær-xenga, 257, 25.

ðæplear, 5, 5.

ðæploga, 76, 32; 145, 22;  
151, 4; 152, 33.

ðærtm, 193, 8.

ðætergripe, 240, 19.

ðæter-grpyno-pýll, 240,  
13.

ðæðbe, 208, 8.

ðarian, 182, 20.

ðax, 261, 8.

ðahc, 271, 3.

ðall, 231, 15.

ðana, 137, 11.

ðanb, 29, 7.

ðanthan, 250, 21.

ðann, 14, 5; 119, 22.

ðarian, 15, 20.

ðapa, 30, 12.

ðað, 256, 33; 257, 26.

ðapem, 207, 24.

ðea, 60, 26.

ðeahc, 115, 19.

ðea-lanb, 163, 30.

ðealb, 174, 30.

ðealban, 17, 2, 12.

ðealbenb, 17, 15.

ðealhrtob, 211, 7.

ðeallan, 37, 15.

ðeall-ðerten, 64, 31; 195,  
27; 208, 14.

ðeall-rtcap, 108, 8; 145, 7.

ðeapmlic, 238, 5.

ðeccan, 13, 18; 175, 26.

ðeccan, 3, 5.

ðecgan, 240, 19.

ðeban, 208, 27.

ðebb, 124, 29; 139, 13.

ðeber, 185, 6; 237, 34;  
238, 6.

ðeber-polcen, 182, 13.

ðegan, 3, 5.

ðex, 10, 13; 206, 26.

ðexan, 54, 31; 57, 27; 177,  
19; 189, 5; 214, 21.

ðela, 27, 19, 24; 216, 20.

ðelm, 267, 17.

ðen, 4, 5; 63, 4; 188, 9, 30.

ðentan, 262, 21.

ðeo-beðb, 172, 8.

ðeol, 284, 8.

ðeopc, 166, 10; 217, 18;  
218, 24.

ðeorce, 3, 18; 122, 18;  
168, 31.

ðeorceum, 37, 23.

ðeornian, 294, 9.

ðeotob, 308, 14.

ðep-bean, 208, 20.

ðepob, 225, 27.

ðepex, 272, 27.

ðepxðo, 105, 19.

ðepuan, 190, 20; 195, 10.

ðepix, 185, 29; 232, 30;  
267, 9; 285, 4, 25.

ðepizean, 192, 26.

ðepizenb, 213, 25.

ðeploga, 3, 16.

ðep-mæxð, 98, 30; 101, 29.

ðepob, 178, 8; 181, 23;  
218, 25.

ðep-ðeob, 61, 2; 149, 21;  
162, 26; 202, 4; 210,  
22; 234, 4.

ðert, 18, 18.

ðerten, 178, 7.

ðerten-grype, 185, 4.

ðexan, 13, 1.



þa-beb, 107, 18; 108, 14;  
 113, 5.  
 þic, 186, 4.  
 þiccegean, 181, 22.  
 þiccungþom, 223, 17.  
 þicean, 185, 8.  
 þic-geal, 183, 16.  
 þib, 213, 5.  
 þibe-ferhð, 56, 2.  
 þibl, 78, 16.  
 þib-mære, 98, 14; 158, 16.  
 þif, 166, 9.  
 þif-mýne, 111, 25.  
 þig, 193, 9; 216, 11;  
 228, 12, 24.  
 þiga, 197, 23; 216, 12.  
 þig-biac, 190, 24.  
 þig-borð, 207, 14.  
 þig-cýrn, 120, 6.  
 þigend, 198, 26.  
 þig-leoð, 191, 27.  
 þiglic, 192, 17.  
 þig-roð, 125, 24.  
 þig-riðor, 121, 1.  
 þig-rið, 126, 13.  
 þig-rið, 163, 24.  
 þih-rylb, 227, 5.  
 þiht, 7, 10; 16, 13; 18, 25.  
 þib, 257, 25.  
 þilla, 106, 24; 125, 30.  
 þille-burpe, 83, 1.  
 þill-flob, 85, 10.  
 þill-gebroðor, 59, 30.  
 þill-gerið, 120, 31.  
 þill-gerceall, 129, 20.  
 þill-gerceortor, 157, 16.  
 þill-geðorfa, 122, 14.  
 þilman, 229, 10, 25.  
 þin-burpe, 255, 11.  
 þin-burh, 219, 21.  
 þinban, 27, 15; 183, 23.  
 þinbrg, 237, 33.

þin-byuncen, 262, 32.  
 þinb-gele, 284, 11; 288, 23.  
 þine, 72, 29; 112, 8.  
 þineleag, 251, 25.  
 þine-mæg, 62, 29; 158, 31.  
 þin-xal, 223, 8.  
 þin-gebrýne, 155, 28.  
 þinn, 17, 14; 23, 29.  
 þinnan, 18, 24; 210, 13.  
 þin-jel, 270, 21.  
 þinter, 174, 34.  
 þin-þege, 217, 4.  
 þira, 178, 18; 194, 9;  
 250, 2, 21.  
 þire, 34, 7.  
 þir-hýbrg, 109, 2, 15.  
 þirian, 35, 32; 199, 34.  
 þirt, 53, 6; 178, 27; 185,  
 30; 222, 11.  
 þitan, 51, 9; 252, 1.  
 þite, 285, 11, 25; 289, 3;  
 295, 28.  
 þite-broga, 3, 33.  
 þite-hur, 3, 21.  
 þite-lao, 154, 12.  
 þite-loc, 146, 5.  
 þite-ropær, 308, 12.  
 þite-ryng, 112, 2.  
 þitza, 218, 19; 224, 13.  
 þitrg, 179, 8; 182, 24;  
 242, 30.  
 þitrgþom, 224, 34.  
 þitob, 207, 23; 213, 12.  
 þitrob, 208, 31.  
 þiðerþneca, 4, 35; 138,  
 7; 251, 20.  
 þiðer-mebo, 41, 22.  
 þiðerþrob, 125, 25.  
 þiðþanan, 214, 23.  
 þiðhabban, 297, 18.  
 þiðhoþian, 173, 20.  
 þlanc, 208, 21.

þlenco, 155, 27; 217, 3.  
 þlice, 3, 15.  
 þlice-beorht, 103, 34.  
 þlitigan, 236, 26.  
 þlone, 270, 21.  
 þoc, 65, 5.  
 þocop, 79, 17.  
 þob, 255, 22.  
 þoh, 226, 13.  
 þolcen, 14, 2.  
 þolcen-þaru, 239, 31.  
 þom, 211, 26; 217, 17;  
 233, 29; 234, 25; 274,  
 20; 285, 5.  
 þoma, 183, 31; 190, 21;  
 223, 12.  
 þom-cýrbe, 39, 7; 282, 6.  
 þom-geþlbrg, 58, 20.  
 þonhýgb, 100, 33.  
 þonn, 7, 22; 8, 4; 78, 30;  
 83, 13; 86, 13; 188, 6.  
 þop, 180, 8; 285, 5.  
 þop, 29, 6.  
 þorc-þeor, 136, 18; 220,  
 21.  
 þorð-beor, 167, 6.  
 þorð-cýrbe, 45, 22; 236,  
 26; 249, 28; 267, 8.  
 þorð-gemeapc, 142, 2.  
 þorð-gleap, 242, 12.  
 þorð-riht, 177, 31.  
 þorþ, 181, 5; 220, 24;  
 269, 23.  
 þorþb-cýræft, 239, 1.  
 þorþb-cýnung, 140, 29.  
 þorþb-bream, 74, 10;  
 180, 9.  
 þorþb-bugeð, 97, 30.  
 þorþb-geoh, 129, 12.  
 þorþb-gerceart, 7, 23.  
 þorþb-gerceon, 71, 27;  
 112, 32; 164, 19.

populb-hf, 222, 12.  
 populb-mæx, 131, 18.  
 populb-pice, 201, 1; 202, 25.  
 poð, 254, 23.  
 ppæce, 25, 14; 276, 8.  
 ppæca, 3, 22.  
 ppæcca, 256, 1.  
 ppæc-lar, 272, 17; 276, 14; 280, 21.  
 ppæclie, 3, 17; 177, 31.  
 ppæc-mon, 186, 12.  
 ppæc-rcop, 6, 17.  
 ppært, 227, 6.  
 ppæthc, 196, 27.  
 ppæð, 4, 30; 7, 5; 11, 13; 39, 25; 178, 32.  
 ppæthc, 23, 7.  
 ppæc, 212, 1.  
 ppæban, 92, 21.  
 ppægan, 54, 13.  
 ppæxl, 120, 5.  
 ppæðian, 102, 19; 105, 33; 114, 12.  
 ppæht, 6, 4; 56, 12; 57, 22; 61, 3; 114, 12; 187, 6; 243, 17; 287, 19.  
 ppæht-geceme, 3, 34.  
 ppæht-rcæpe, 100, 31.  
 ppæbu-beam, 54, 22; 247, 18, 30; 248, 21.  
 ppæbu-pærcen, 79, 16.  
 pulbop, 3, 15.  
 pulbop-cýnung, 83, 24.  
 pulbop-pært, 2, 30; 202, 18; 234, 3.  
 pulbop-gar, 176, 15.  
 pulbop-geftcaab, 4, 36; 215, 24.  
 pulbop-hama, 237, 16.  
 pulbop-rcæb, 6, 11.

pulbop-topht, 8, 5; 167, 21; 174, 7.  
 pulf, 188, 7.  
 pulf-heopt, 223, 7; 224, 12; 231, 14.  
 punbop, 250, 26; 257, 6; 261, 25.  
 punbopum, 222, 28; 228, 22.  
 purðmýnb, 194, 10; 254, 12.  
 pýlle-burme, 14, 1.  
 pýlm, 115, 26; 231, 2; 245, 16.  
 pýlm-hat, 156, 5.  
 pýnhc, 17, 5; 30, 14.  
 pýnrum, 237, 33.  
 pýnb, 144, 14; 155, 10; 205, 7; 206, 25; 224, 6; 225, 4; 245, 30; 257, 5.  
 pýphta, 8, 17; 265, 27.  
 pýpum, 212, 9; 271, 9; 273, 13.  
 pýpnan, 180, 27.  
 pýpært, 229, 10.  
 pýrc, 247, 19; 286, 26.  
 pýrcpuma, 251, 6; 252, 20.  
 Y.  
 Ypel, 288, 1.  
 ylb, 138, 2.  
 ylbe, 14, 19.  
 ylbo, 30, 8, 23; 31, 4, 12; 179, 13; 205, 15.  
 ylbpe, 234, 26.  
 ymb, 86, 30; 87, 15; 88, 14; 89, 7; 300, 26.  
 ymbængen, 273, 30; 297, 16.

ymbhpyr, 179, 9; 205, 1.  
 ymblyt, 265, 13.  
 yppung, 209, 13.  
 ýr, 4, 33.  
 ýpfe-lar, 203, 14.  
 ýpfe-rcol, 98, 13; 131, 14.  
 ýpumð, 194, 23.  
 ýppe, 22, 17; 209, 26; 228, 28.  
 ýppunga, 56, 27.  
 ýrlan, 154, 9.  
 ýpan, 225, 31.  
 ýð, 195, 25; 205, 26; 206, 21.  
 ýð-lar, 215, 18.

## D.

Dæpægan, 227, 22.  
 ðah, 138, 30.  
 ðanc, 49, 22; 147, 20; 167, 31; 177, 22.  
 ðancian, 17, 10; 242, 26.  
 ðancol-mob, 102, 24.  
 ðanon, 177, 9.  
 ðeahcian, 6, 21.  
 ðeaple, 267, 15.  
 ðeap, 160, 4.  
 ðeapært, 116, 26; 161, 8.  
 ðeccan, 8, 1; 196, 8.  
 ðegn, 2, 6; 114, 23.  
 ðegnrcæpe, 46, 14.  
 ðell-pærcen, 89, 17.  
 ðenben, 194, 3.  
 ðengel, 188, 24.  
 ðeob, 195, 15; 208, 21; 226, 16.  
 ðeob-cýnung, 112, 11; 118, 14.

|  |  |   |
|--|--|---|
| peoben, 2, 7; 18, 4; 183,<br>5; 200, 27. | þigan, 290, 7.                         | þryðge, 119, 28.  |
| peoben-mabm, 26, 20.                     | þing, 17, 13.                          | þrym, 1, 16; 2, 31; 5,<br>12; 90, 8; 148, 1;<br>242, 26; 267, 11. |
| peob-hepge, 130, 15.                     | þingian, 252, 33; 292,<br>28; 296, 29. | þrymþært, 2, 6; 114, 22;<br>200, 27.                              |
| peob-lonb, 106, 4; 133, 15.              | þohan, 198, 18.                        | þryð, 135, 6; 199, 18.  |
| peob-mægen, 199, 21.                     | þræc, 189, 9; 198, 22.                 | þræ, 187, 32; 199, 22.  |
| peob-meapc, 187, 33.                     | þræc-þof, 122, 22.                     | þræte, 18, 5.   |
| peobþræpe, 15, 11; 116,<br>27; 211, 19.  | þrað, 252, 34; 271, 29.                | þumian, 187, 32.  |
| þeo-nyð, 234, 19.                        | þrang, 9, 9.                           | þuphþryan, 274, 33.   |
| þeope, 166, 12.                          | þrea, 25, 5; 136, 24;<br>234, 18.      | þuphþlebeð, 231, 8.   |
| þeopian, 17, 24; 18, 4.                  | þrea-nieb, 229, 7; 234, 19.            | þuphþaban, 245, 16.   |
| þeop-mennen, 134, 32;<br>135, 22.        | þreat, 2, 3; 188, 25.                  | þurenð-mælum, 279, 11.  |
| þeop-neb, 235, 18.                       | þrea-peopc, 45, 35.                    | þreoph, 145, 30.  |
| þeop-nyð, 122, 21.                       | þræt, 116, 13.                         | þryren, 36, 26.   |
| þicce, 43, 1; 124, 20;<br>130, 16.       | þræte, 135, 10.                        | þrytpe, 9, 9.   |
| þiclice, 44, 6.                          | þnorm, 21, 18.                         | þrytpe, 9, 19; 25, 6;<br>148, 1.                                  |
|  | þropgean, 146, 14; 229,<br>6.          |   |

ERRATA.

- Page 213, line 14, *múð-hæl* is, I have no doubt, an error of the scribe for *meþel*.  
 — 243, note *b*, for *bendaþ* read *benda*.  
 — 319, line 19, for *cpid* read *cybe*.  
 — 323, — 22, for *þrætu* read *þræte* (*þrætu*).  
 — 318, — 33, for *þyn* read *þýne*.  
 — 329, — 23, for *þýrre* read *þýrre*.

**LONDON:**  
**PRINTED BY RICHARD TAYLOR,**  
**AND LION COURT, FLEET STREET.**

**ALERE**

**FLAMMAM.**

